

https://web.archive.org/web/20081120041550/http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/s

OWNERSHIP OF FEDERAL RESERVE

from MindControlForums Website

REAL ownership of the US Federal Reserve Bank. It is not owned by the American Government, never was.

Seems to me that the REAL control of the United States is spelled out in these pages.

Money from nothing and the planet for free.

Chart 1 - Federal Reserve Directors:

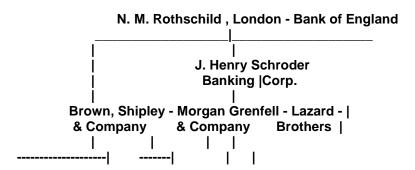
A Study of Corporate and Banking Influence - Published 1976

Chart 1 reveals the linear connection between the <u>Rothschilds</u> and the <u>Bank of England</u>, and the London banking houses which ultimately control the <u>Federal Reserve Banks</u> through their stockholdings of bank stock and their subsidiary firms in New York.

The two principal Rothschild representatives in New York, J. P. Morgan Co., and Kuhn, Loeb & Co. were the firms which set up the Jekyll Island Conference at which the Federal Reserve Act was drafted, who directed the subsequent successful campaign to have the plan enacted into law by Congress, and who purchased the controlling amounts of stock in the Federal Reserve Bank of New York in 1914.

These firms had their principal officers appointed to the Federal Reserve Board of Governors and the Federal Advisory Council in 1914. In 1914 a few families (blood or business related) owning controlling stock in existing banks (such as in New York City) caused those banks to purchase controlling shares in the Federal Reserve regional banks.

Examination of the charts and text in the House Banking Committee Staff Report of August, 1976 and the current stockholders list of the 12 regional Federal Reserve Banks show this same family control.



```
| | | | | Alex Brown - Brown Bros. - Lord Mantagu - Morgan et Cie -- Lazard ---|
 & Son | Harriman Norman | Paris
                                              Bros I
                                N.Y. |
             Governor, Bank | J.P. Morgan Co -- Lazard ---|
             of England / N.Y. Morgan Freres |
             1924-1938 / Guaranty Co. Paris |
                   / Morgan Stanley Co. | /
                                 \Schroder Bank
Hamburg/Berlin
                      Drexel & Company
                      Philadelphia /
                               Lord Airlie
                   M. M. Warburg Chmn J. Henry Schroder Hamburg ----- marr. Virginia F. Ryan
                             grand-daughter of Otto
                              Kahn of Kuhn Loeb Co.
Lehman Brothers N.Y. ----- Kuhn Loeb Co. N. Y.
Lehman Brothers - Mont. Alabama Solomon Loeb
                                                    Abraham Kuhn
Lehman-Stern, New Orleans Jacob Schiff/Theresa Loeb Nina Loeb/Paul Warburg
               | Mortimer Schiff
                                   James Paul Warburg
Mayer Lehman | Emmanuel Lehman \
Herbert Lehman Irving Lehman
Arthur Lehman \ Phillip Lehman \ John Schiff/Edith Brevoort Baker
                    Present Chairman Lehman Bros
       / Robert Owen Lehman Kuhn Loeb - Granddaughter of
                    George F. Baker
            Lehman Bros Kuhn Loeb (1980)
                  Thomas Fortune Ryan
   Federal Reserve Bank Of New York |
       National City Bank N. Y.
   National Bank of Commerce N.Y. --
   Hanover National Bank N.Y.
```

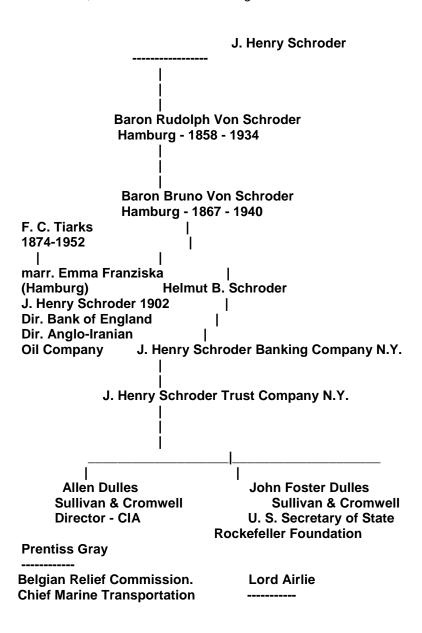
```
Chase National Bank N.Y.
Shareholders - National City Bank - N.Y.
James Stillman
Elsie m. William Rockefeller
Isabel m. Percy Rockefeller
William Rockefeller Shareholders - National Bank of Commerce N. Y.
J. P. Morgan
M.T. Pyne Equitable Life - J.P. Morgan
Percy Pyne Mutual Life - J.P. Morgan
J. W. Sterling H. P. Davison - J. P. Morgan
                      Equitable Life - J.P. Morgan
                       H. P. Davison - J. P. Morgan
NY Trust/NY Edison
                           Mary W. Harriman
                           A.D. Jiullard - North British Merc. Ins.
Shearman & Sterling
                  Jacob Schiff
                  Thomas F. Ryan
                  Paul Warburg
                  Levi P. Morton - Guaranty Trust
                                                  J. P. Morgan
Shareholders - First National Bank of N.Y.
J.P. Morgan
George F. Baker
George F. Baker Jr.
Edith Brevoort Baker
US Congress - 1946-64
Shareholders - Hanover National Bank N.Y.
James Stillman
William Rockefeller
Shareholders - Chase National Bank N.Y.
George F. Baker
```

Chart 2 - Federal Reserve Directors:

A Study of Corporate and Banking Influence - - Published 1983

The <u>J. Henry Schroder Banking Company chart</u> encompasses the entire history of the twentieth century, embracing as it does the program (Belgium Relief Commission) which provisioned Germany from 1915-1918 and dissuaded Germany from seeking peace in 1916; financing **Hitler** in 1933 so as to make a Second World War possible; backing the Presidential campaign of **Herbert Hoover**; and even at the present time, having two of its major executives of its subsidiary firm, **Bechtel Corporation** serving as Secretary of Defense and Secretary of State in the Reagan Administration.

The head of the Bank of England since 1973, **Sir Gordon Richardson**, Governor of the Bank of England (controlled by the House of Rothschild) was chairman of *J. Henry Schroder Wagg and Company* of London from 1963-72, and director of *J. Henry Schroder*, *New York and Schroder Banking Corporation*, New York, as well as *Lloyd's Bank of London*, and *Rolls Royce*. He maintains a residence on Sutton Place in New York City, and as <u>head</u> of "*The London Connection*," can be said to be the single most influential banker in the world.



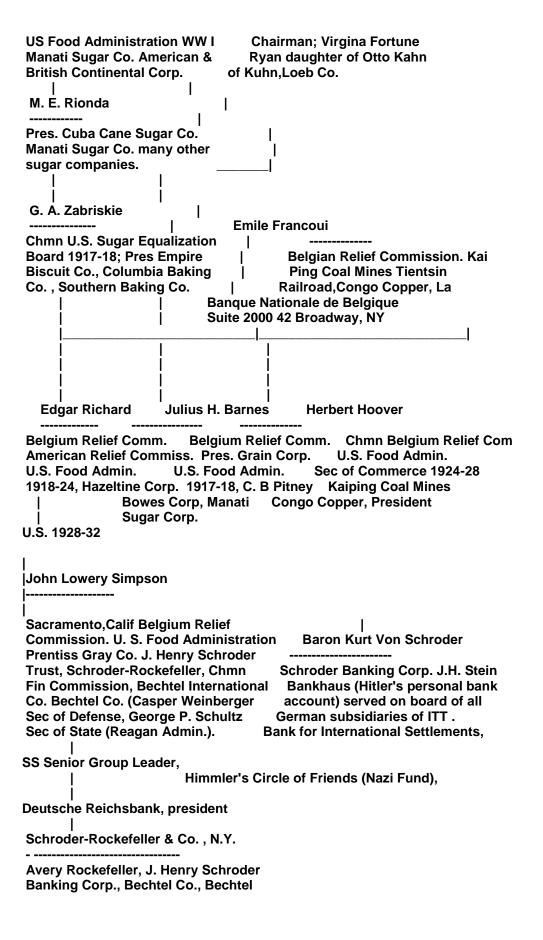
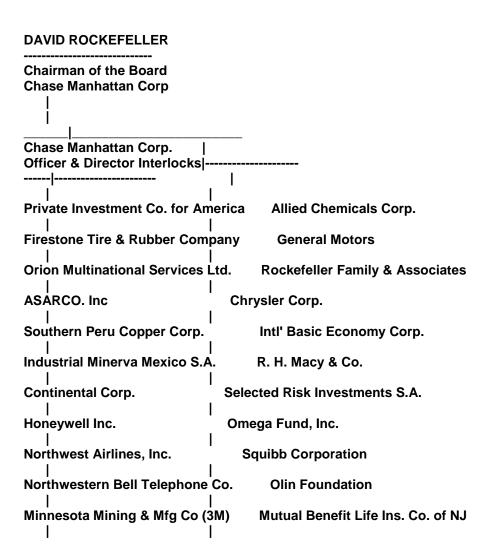


Chart 3 ** Federal Reserve Directors:

A Study of Corporate and Banking Influence - - Published 1976

The <u>David Rockefeller chart</u> shows the link between the *Federal Reserve Bank of New York*, Standard Oil of Indiana, General Motors and Allied Chemical Corporation (<u>Eugene Meyer family</u>) and Equitable Life (**J. P. Morgan**).



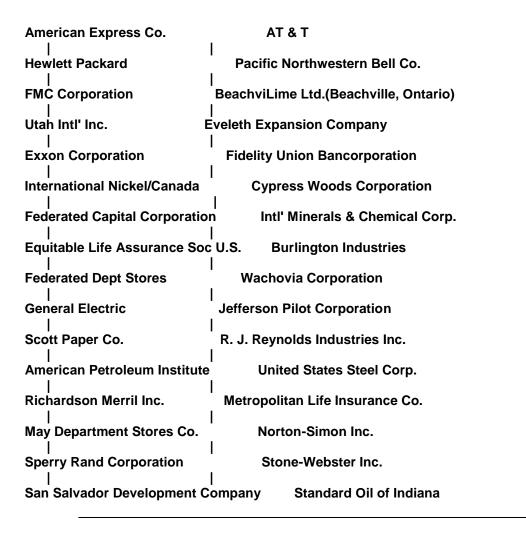


Chart 4 - Federal Reserve Directors:

A Study of Corporate and Banking Influence - Published 1976

This chart shows the interlocks between the <u>Federal Reserve Bank of New York</u>, J. Henry Schroder Banking Corp., J. Henry Schroder Trust Co., Rockefeller Center, Inc., Equitable Life Assurance Society (J.P. Morgan), and the Federal Reserve Bank of Boston.

Alan Pifer, President Carnegie Corporation of New York	
Carnegie Corporation Trust	ee Interlocks
l Rockefeller Center, Inc	J. Henry Schroder Trust Company
 The Cabot Corporation	 Paul Revere Investors, Inc.
 Federal Reserve Bank of Bo	 ston

Owens Corning Fiberglas

| New England Telephone Co.
| Fisher Scientific Company
| Mellon National Corporation
| Equitable Life Assurance Society
| Twentieth Century Fox Corporation
| J. Henry Schroder Banking Corporation

Chart 5 - Federal Reserve Directors:

A Study of Corporate and Banking Influence - - Published 1976

This chart shows the link between the <u>Federal Reserve Bank of New York</u>, Brown Brothers Harriman, Sun Life Assurance Co. (N. M. Rothschild and Sons), and the Rockefeller Foundation.

```
Maurice F. Granville
Chairman of The Board
Texaco Incorporated
Texaco Officer & Director Interlocks
Liggett & Myers, Inc.

L Arabian American Oil Company
O St John d'el Ray Mining Co. Ltd.

N Brown Brothers Harriman & Co.
D National Steel Corporation

O Brown Harriman & Intl' Banks Ltd.
N Massey-Ferguson Ltd.

American Express
Mutual Life Insurance Co.

N. American Express Intl' Banking Corp.
M. Mass Mutual Income Investors Inc.
```

```
Anaconda
R United Services Life Ins. Co.

O Rockefeller Foundation
T Fairchild Industries

H Owens-Corning Fiberglas
S Blount, Inc.

C National City Bank (Cleveland)
H William Wrigley Jr. Co

I Sun Life Assurance Co.
L National Blvd. Bank of Chicago

D General Reinsurance
Lykes Youngstown Corporation

General Electric (NBC)
Inmount Corporation
```

Source:

Federal Reserve Directors:

A Study of Corporate and Banking Influence. Staff Report, Committee on Banking, Currency and Housing,

House of Representatives, 94th Congress, 2nd Session, August 1976.

FEDERAL RESERVE BANKS

- BOSTON 600 Atlantic Avenue, Boston, Massachusetts 02106 * * Additional offices of these Banks are located at:
 - Lewiston, Maine 04240; Windsor Locks, Connecticut 06096; Cranford, New Jersey 07016; Jericho, New York 11753; Utica at Oriskany, New York 13424; Columbus, Ohio 43216; Columbia, South Carolina 29210; Charleston, West Virginia 25328; Des Moines, Iowa 50306; Indianapolis, Indiana 46204; and Milwaukee, Wisconsin 53202.
- NEW YORK * 33 Liberty Street (Federal Reserve P.O. Station), New York, New York 10045
 - Buffalo Branch 160 Delaware Avenue, Buffalo, New York 14202 (P.O. Box 961, Buffalo, New York 14240)

- PHILADELPHIA Ten Independence Mall, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19106 (P.O. Box 66, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19105)
- CLEVELAND * 1455 East Sixth Street (P.O. Box 6387), Cleveland, Ohio 44101
 Cincinnati Branch 150 East Fourth Street (P.O. Box 999), Cincinnati, Ohio 45201
 - Pittsburgh Branch 717 Grant Street (P.O. Box 867), Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15230
- RICHMOND * 701 East Byrd Street, Richmond, Virginia 23219 (P.O. Box 27622, Richmond, Virginia 23261)
 - Baltimore Branch 502 S. Sharp Street, Baltimore, Maryland 21201 (P.O. Box 1378, Baltimore, Maryland 21203)
 - Charlotte Branch 401 South Tryon Street (P.O. Box 30248), Charlotte, North Carolina 28230
 - Culpeper Communications and Records Center P.O. Drawer 20, Culpeper, Virginia 22701
- ATLANTA 104 Marietta Street, N.W., Atlanta, Georgia 30303 (P.O. Box 1731, Atlanta, Georgia 30301-1731)
 - Birmingham Branch 1801 Fifth Avenue, North, Birmingham, Alabama 35202 (P.O. Box C-10447, Birmingham, Alabama 35283)
 - Jacksonville Branch 515 Julia Street, Jacksonville, Florida 32231
 - Miami Branch 9100 Northwest 36th Street, Miami, Florida 33178 (P.O. Box 520847, Miami, Florida 33152)
 - Nashville Branch 301 Eighth Avenue, North, Nashville, Tennessee 37203
 - New Orleans Branch 525 St. Charles Avenue (P.O. Box 61630), New Orleans, Louisiana 70161
- CHICAGO * 230 South LaSalle Street (P.O. Box 834), Chicago, Illinois 60690
 - Detroit Branch 160 Fort Street, West (P.O. Box 1059), Detroit, Michigan 48231
- ST. LOUIS 411 Locust Street, St. Louis, Missouri 63102 (P.O. Box 442, St. Louis, Missouri 63166)
 - Little Rock Branch 325 West Capitol Avenue (P.O. Box 1261), Little Rock, Arkansas 72203
 - Louisville Branch 410 South Fifth Street, Louisville, Kentucky 40201 (P.O. Box 32710, Louisville, Kentucky 40232)
 - Memphis Branch 200 North Main Street, Memphis, Tennessee 38103 (P.O. Box 407, Memphis, Tennessee 38101)
- MINNEAPOLIS 250 Marquette Avenue, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55480 Helena Branch 400 North Park Avenue, Helena, Montana 59601
- KANSAS CITY 925 Grand Avenue, Kansas City, Missouri 64198
 - Denver Branch 1020 16th Street, Denver, Colorado 80202 (Terminal Annex-P.O. Box 5228, Denver, Colorado 80217)
 - Oklahoma City Branch 226 Dean A. McGee Avenue (P.O. Box 25129), Oklahoma City, Oklahoma 73125
 - Omaha Branch 2201 Farnam Street, Omaha, Nebraska 68102 (P.O. Box 3958, Omaha, Nebraska 68103)
- DALLAS 400 South Akard Street (Station K), Dallas, Texas 75222
 - El Paso Branch 301 East Main Street (P.O. Box 100), El Paso, Texas 79999
 - Houston Branch 1701 San Jacinto Street, Houston, Texas 77002 (P.O. Box 2578, Houston, Texas 77252)
 - San Antonio Branch 126 East Nueva Street, San Antonio, Texas 78204 (P.O. Box 1471, San Antonio, Texas 78295)
- SAN FRANCISCO 101 Market Street, San Francisco, California 94105 (P.O. Box 7702, San Francisco, California 94120)
 - Los Angeles Branch 950 South Grand Avenue, Los Angeles, California 90015 (Terminal Annex-P.O. Box 2077, Los Angeles, California 90051)

- Portland Branch 915 S.W. Stark Street, Portland, Oregon 97025 (P.O. Box 3436, Portland, Oregon 97208)
- Salt Lake City Branch 120 South State Street, Salt Lake City, Utah 84111 (P.O. Box 30780, Salt Lake City, Utah 84125)
- Seattle Branch 1015 Second Avenue, Seattle, Washington 98104 (P.O. Box 3567, Seattle, Washington 98124)

PANDORA'S BOX The Ultimate "Unseen Hand"

RULES OF PROCEDURE

The rules of procedure of the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System are published in the Code of Federal Regulations, Part 262 of Title 12, Banks and Banking.

Return

https://web.archive.org/web/20081120041550/http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopo litica/esp sociopol fed07.htm

Christopher: Pandora's Box Behind the New World Order Revised Edition By Alex Christopher TABLE OF CONTENTS 1. The Origins of Misinformation 2. Who are the Real Israelites? 5 3. England France and the Holy

4. Knights Templar
5. A Sailor Story
41
6. In Search of the New Jerusalem the New World
45
7. The Lost French Dauphin
8. The Bloodline of Kings
9. The Catholic
Church
10. Ignatius Loyola Jesuits. The Illuminati and the Creator
11. The English Feudal System 85

12. Money and Banking
13. The Virginia Company
14. The Mayflower Compact
15. Early Railroads of France
16. Land Acquisitions of American
17. Washington D.C. and the Name Change of the Virginia Company
18. Do You Really Understand the term United States?

19. The Illuminati going to America
20. The Early Alabama Railroads
21. The American Indian vs. Industrial America and the Railroads
22. Southern Gold Rush
23. The Railroads Building and Empire
24. Lewis Cass Payseur 1850- 1939
25. The Springsteins
26. The Secret Life and Death of Abraham Lincoln

27. Railroads and the Civil War	253
29. Acts of Treason and the 37th	
Congress	. 259

Page 2

30. Who was Albert Pike?
31. The Reconstruction Period-Post Civil War
32. Trust. Trustees and Anti- Γrusts
33. Assets of Lewis Cass Payseur 283
35. Railroad Leases
36. The Vanderbilt Empire31:
37. The Andrew Carnegie Steel

38. Companies owned by the Railroads	
39. Railroad Operating Companies	
40. The Dominated Control of Money and Credit	
41. Federal Trade Commission Act of 1914	
42. The True Federal Reserve Story	
43. John D. Rockefeller Standard Oil and World Monopolies	
44. Asset Acquisition	373
45. Elliott Springs and Hugh William Close	

46. Eisenhower's Farewell	
Address	390
47. The Fortune 500 Companies 392 48. Global Monopoly	
	400

Page 3

49. Common Law and the Farmer		
50. A Plan to Starve the American People		
51. Mercury Poisoning ot the Body		
52. Sodium Fluoride418		
53. No Respect for Human Life		
54. Technology of Today		
55. The Rex 84' and F.E.M.A		

56. The John F. Kennedy Assassination 436
57. Weyerhaeuser and Boise Cascade
58. The Bechtel Family
59. The Railroads and Aliens
60. The Apotheosis Project
61. An Alien Abduction Account
62. How to Survive the Tribulation Times 481
63. Our Country has Lost its Sovereignty

64. Sweet White Poison	
	509

Page 4

65. The United States has a New National Religion	
66. The Crime Control Act of 1993	
67. The Committee of 300	
68. Who Originated the Plot for World Domination?	
69. Addendum	•••
70. Miscellaneous	
71. United States Railroad Maps	

72. Laws	
73. Book	
References	604

INTRODUCTION

This book has to be classified as a one-of-a-kind novel. It is a compilation of four years of extensive research; the information in it is only my interpretation of what appears to be the truth. Nothing in life has a value or is believable for a person unless that person allows something to become a truth or value in their life especially within their experience. Therefore. 1 must tell you that this is a fiction novel based on information that I have found hidden away in all types of corners here and there. For most people this information is too incredible; if they believed the information it would rip their lives apart if you believe this information it makes an island out of you and no one likes being alone on an island. Almost everyone in this country and the world likes being a sheep. I watch flocks of sheep and where one leads they all follow. It seems that they don't have the intelligence to really be an individual. Most people appear to like it that way. In truth people are about to be lead to the slaughter. The bottom line about this book is that it only has as much truth to it as you allow it to have. If in doubt you can also do the research and see for yourself. In 1988 I was in the midst of building my dream house in Florida. For almost two years I had been feeling changes that I couldn't explain. The only way to describe them was that it felt like I had something very important to do and that it was urgent that I start doing it right away. Whatever this "thing" was, the thoughts about it consumed my life. But what was it? I hadn't a clue. I only knew it had to do with knowledge. Knowledge of what though? I asked many but none of them had. of my patients and friends if they had ever had feelings like that They told me that I was just getting old. I really didn't like that analogy. Then one day in September of 1988 while working on my new home. I heard this terrible rumble on the far side of the house. The house was vibrating like an earthquake. I ran to the other side of the house to the o

that side that just happened to be in the bathroom. There I saw a big bulldozer having a fight with a pretty little pine tree that just did not want to be mowed down. The dozer would push it down and the tree would spring back up. This sight broke my heart for some reason. I really do love the trees and hate to see them removed but this time this one really had an impact on me. I started crying and beating my fist on the walls asking who am I. what am I what am I doing here why is life so rotten have to live such a hard life to only die and to feel like I never had any freedom? With tears running down my face I turned to leave the bathroom and at that time (10:00 A.M. in the morning with the sun to the east) through the French doors on the west side of the house came a blinding light into my face. The next thing I knew my wet face was dry and the tears were gone and I was at peace with everything and I knew that I had to write a book. Me write a book? What a joke! That thought did not leave me alone. I checked the time and it was now 2:30 P.M. Where did the time go? No way I could have been in the bathroom for four and a half hours walking around in circles. 1 can't tell you what I only know that it changed my life and I can never go back happened to me that day to being a sheep again. I am now an island of knowledge. This book is the sum total of my life from that time until now. This book is only a brief version of the knowledge I have acquired since that day in the bathroom. That knowledge was the result of an effort to discover what is really happening in our world today; that day I asked to find the truth out about everything and I desired to know only the real truth. There is no way to easily sum up this book. I can only tell you that since 1988 I have been lead back and forth across this country four times to find this information out from people - people that I should never have known. I know angels are always around me they have done some really wild things in my life to help me out

out who really runs the world conspiracies and corporations world-wide. You have to go back to the pastgenesis to find out about today. You can not start researching today's information in books and ever expect to find the real root of truth about hidden planetary power control. One half of the information in books out there was created to mislead you. This becomes evident if you start studying books and information about the ones in control and how everything came to be as it is today. You have to go back to the beginning in the old federal state and county records and proceed forward in the records. The two paths of information will by pass each other like two passing trains in the night. The information that is out there in public libraries and such will never meet with the other (true information). Consequently you have all been running around the and you have never found the meat of the pie. In the fall of crust of the pie for decades 1992 I talked to a man. that at one time had actually been a part of and had participated in the organizational meetings for the "New world Order". He knew all of their plans. In the past year this man has become very well know. He has been traveling all of the states

spreading the word and blowing the whistle as he says

his name is Carl Sanders.

Page 6

He had also worked for the industrial defense companies. IBM TRW Mellon Institute and many more. He had for many years been involved with the engineering design and development of highly advanced technology. Technology used in the Phoenix Projects and later the Montauk Project that involved time travel. While this man was speaking to me about these subjects and when I was able to pick my jaw up off the floor I did manage to ask him about where their present level of technology is today. He went into great detail to tell me that the stuff that we see on T.V. and in the movies that we think is fiction is not even close to the reality of where the technology is. My jaw dropped again. I'm thinking about Star Wars and Star Trek now. He also confirmed the governments and the corporate worlds involvement with aliens and our deriving technology form them. He said that what we see out here in view is about 75 to 100 years behind what the nebulous "They" have to use on us. I asked him about all of the including railroad ownership of all the odd sections and information in this book some even sections of land in this country and what the government planned to do with it if the leases were not renewed by June 17. 1993 or December 31 1995 (which they have not been as of this up date November 10 1994). He told me that my dates were in his words real dates to look out for things to really start happening that the government had purposely not done anything about the true ownership of the lands being held in trust for the operation of the United States Military Railroad System and that they had just been letting everything ride and "yes" they did plan to take the land back from whom ever might be occupying the land at the conclusion of the leases". That is what this book is, the "meat". Get ready to have the meal of your life! Sincerely, Alex Christopher

THE ORIGINS OF MISINFORMATION

The methods of recording the events of the past for posterity and the edification of future generations have changed over the millennia. Thousands of years ago knowledge of past events was passed on from generation to generation in the form of stories related by fathers to sons and to others willing to listen. The origin of the word "History" comes from that practice of narration in that each legend so recited would be "his story" but the advent of writing changed the method of recital. Historians became relatively passive relating their story just once leaving the efforts of learning to the reader.

The spoken or narrated story changed down through the ages and the telling mutating into far more than the realities of the original exploits of the principal players in the drama into legends extolling the super human characteristics of the heroes of the saga but also at the same time they would degenerate into nothing more than mere legends.

Page 7

But transcribe "his-story" into writing thereafter cannot be changed or can it? Aside from the origins of the word which describes the discipline there is also a related and unwritten law: History' has always been written by the winners. Contrary to popular belief it is neither a legal requirement nor a fact that the winner always writes a true account of history If the victor is corrupted or has interests to protect from the public for example: why the war was created in the first place he is in a position being the winner to make sure that the unsuspecting public never gets to know. How? He simply writes and rewrites the history books or causes the history books to be re-written and everyone knows that the history books are correct aren't they? Wars have been fought down through the millennia and almost always the victor always gets to write down the results. Where the "true" accounts of the "magnificent exploits" of the victorious are applauded and extolled to the world (whatever comprised "The World" at that time) the comments and observations of the vanquished have been (if not outright destroyed) suppressed and consigned to a dusty second rate status of "archives (written by nobodies)" thereafter to slowly decompose into the mists of antiquity and (hopefully) never again reach the light of day. The victor is therefore exalted as the one who had "right" (and inevitably God as well) on his side and the vanquished become in posterity if not criminals then simply mis-informed non-entities who fought for a lost and often evil cause. If anyone then consider how history would be written today (in either should doubt that Japanese for the U.S. side of the Atlantic and the Pacific or German for the European and North African theatre) should the "nasty other side" have won the second world war! What then would become of the British "Stiff upper lip, old chap" or the "American Way of Life" or any of the other colloquial cliches which are abused in describing this "wonderful?" Curre

Page 9

away his power. This method can be broken down into several sub-methods. 1

(a). Cause the incumbent leader to "fall from grace" (this most likely in the case of a in this instancemake sure you are yourself popular in the public politician) but or: (b). Wait until the King is incapacitated eve in order to be able to take over by some debilitating illness and unable to take care of his kingdom (or estate) surreptitiously take it out from under him or; (c). Wait until just after the King dies (even if prematurely) then. (i). Place the heir on the throne while making sure he has no ability or opportunity to exercise any power until you have exerted enough influence over the inexperienced new monarch to get him to leave everything in your control then you kill him; or (ii). Employ method number one against the heirs and descendants of the King. That is kill the heir then place someone else a close relative on the throne but be sure that the new King is someone who is (a) popular with the masses (such a member of a family which used to be in control) and (b) someone whom you can directly or indirectly control and have him appear to be in control but in reality control everything directly yourself. (3). As a side thought the "Wars" do not have to be wars which involve armies tanks ships and aircraft and weapons of mass destruction unless they are for a "major cause" can also be minor "wars" or "conflicts" or "peace-keeping or "police actions" efforts" of a political or economic nature. Where we are not dealing with the likes of the King or a Country there are other ways which deal more specifically with individuals or corporations but most of the methods adopted against the individual or companies embody at least in principle a rough approximation (if not direct copy) of those outlined above. Of course there are more subtle and ingenious ways to but there is not enough space in this book to address wrest control of assets from others all the finer details of that particular craft only those which pertain to the main subjects and object o

been able to uncover and the possible or probable events of the future and all the intertwining connections. It is the intention of the author to present the real facts pertaining to the true history of the development of the state of affairs that have not only unfolded into the United States of America but how it reaches into the other countries of the world. Many hundreds of books including school text books and other fictional or non-fictional books on the History of The United Slates have been written by many well renowned and famous historians and it is not the intent of this author to malign or disparage their efforts in any way. Other writers have attempted to "educate" the general public with other literary efforts which while the authors claim many years of dedicated and diligent research either failed to conduct such research or relied upon gossip and "research" of persons who not only had a complete worst cases lack of knowledge regarding the subject matter but had little if any knowledge as to how to properly use a library. It therefore stands to reason that such authors can and could not hope to achieve their claimed elevated status as revelers of the real truth owing to the fallacious nature of their methods of research and inquiry. Still other "writers" claim to have gleaned their immense knowledge of the subject matter through intimate friends "on the inside" of corporations and/or the activities which form the primary subject matter of their "books". While this on the outside may offer some means of finding out things otherwise impossible to discover and even may seem to be the only way to get to the bottom of the "problem" it also should be realized that those "friends" have not only their own interests job and families to protectbut in some cases matters of national security and therefore are not going to give over vital or even truthful information for fear of reprisal or worse!. Where the 2

informant is perhaps an executive of this corporation even then contrary' to popular belief executives are not always privy to the real truth and are often manipulated by the deliberate dissemination of misinformation and in some matters

kept entirely "in the dark" by their superiors. While in some circumstance it is necessary to rely on the efforts of some of the true historians of the past in gaining source material for a pending publication the author also must be very careful in selecting truly relevant historical material and therefore must adopt several rules regarding his sourcesnamely;

(a). If it is necessary to rely on historical authors choose well known and respected authors whose books are well and truly corroborated by other respected historians or (b). while they are an interesting source of information no newspaper or magazine article can be relied upon for or regarded as the true version of concrete historic fact. This should be an obvious choice yet so many disregard it. While some newspaper articles in the more respected newspapers are quite truthful factual and beyond reproach it is generally accepted that they are at best a dramatic embellishment. The other notable type of article as presented is by the proverbial supermarket tabloid and can only be described as an entirely fictional account of a non-existent event such as shown by the Man dies in love-pact with 47 cows or "Mink Coat comes alive at dance or the ever popular stories of the latest antics of the and bites owner to death" Hollywood superstars which are presented by such magazines in such a way as to cause the subject of such pseudo-libel to have little or no legal recourse while affording said tabloid the luxury of cashing in on the gossip hungry people who buy such supermarket newspapers and magazines. And yet some of these above mentioned less than thorough researchers rely on the likes of these newspaper stories. fictions and gossips as "historic fact". Of the more respectable and irrefutable newspaper articles the majority those written at or about the turn of the twentieth century which deal with such subject matter as the persons of the Rockefellers or J.P. Morganthe Lehman Brothers. Thomas Edison Marconi Etc. or which trumpet the achievements of the government of the day, as shall be shown in subsequent pages can only be relied upon to furnish proof of the existence of such people or the government and to furnish a reasonable assumption that the purported actions of those people did take place and not as a true and correct record as to what those people or governments

I might view a building and from its form function architecture and design and who visits it and why. I might deduce that it is a MacDonalds (hamburger business?) built around 5 years ago obviously a thriving business in the area and doing well after 5 years. 1 might delve a little deeper into the mystery and also consult with a local individual and find out that it is actually a franchise which is 5 years old. but that the headquarters of the company, that is the parent company is about 20 years old that and the "M" of the Golden Arches obviously is the scriptic design of the "M" of MacDonalds. But go to the intersection of Lakewood and Florence Boulevard in Downey (90241) in California and view the 1950s style structure which is one of the surviving buildings of the original chain started in San Bernadino in California you will see in the buildings' design where the famous Golden Arches came from. For a true history of the formation and development of the United States of America and the so-called American industrial revolution there are several areas in which to research which offer a wealth of information the following are just a few: 3

1. Congressional Records Library of Congress and official Historical Societies. 2. Law libraries and the libraries of various universities which are recognized as being among the best in teaching law and its practice. 3. Specialist historical publications by authors recognized by their peers (betters not equals). 4. The records of lineage and achievements of such legally recognizable entities as the National Historical Society the Mayflower Society etc. 5. Family record of those families involved from the beginning in the areas of interest. All of the above are extremely useful in finding the bones of the truth but the meat of the proof must be found elsewhere.

There is one area which is available to all and all can view it at anytime. The information sought in this area is when acquired legally admissible in to any Court in the land as against for example library records (which do not constitute legally admissible evidence). In order to tap into this wealth of knowledge and proof the researcher must have at least a better than rudimentary knowledge of the subject matter (acquired through the use of all the research areas mentioned in clauses 1-5 above) and an ability to ferret out the real historical facts from the fictional propaganda.

The sequence of research in the case of the famous MacDonalds in order to find out exactly when and where the company was formed is to go first to the Head Office to ask when and where. Then to make sure go to the County Court House of the particular State and County and research the Books of Corporations and find the actual document of Incorporation which must by law be filed in that courthouse. If you cannot then find it there are four possibilities:

(a). They were mistaken (or worse) at head office; (b). The documentation for MacDonalds is not in the index either intentionally or inadvertently omitted: (c). The corporation is not called MacDonalds at all. but another name in which case go back to the Head Office

or: (d). The records have been removed (either by authority or stolen) or destroyed or both.

Then to find out what they did look at the books of Deeds (not just real estate deeds every "deed" or "action" or "event") recorded in that courthouse under the true name of the corporation and in every other County Courthouse in which that corporation conducts or conducted its business.

Any way you look at it to get at the real truth and to create an accurate history of what happened you must "get to the bottom of it" and go to the courthouse to find the truth.

The "bones" of this book have been created from the sources as outlined in Clauses 1 through 5 above.

Where and when possible and more particularly concerning the time period encompassing the early development of the United States of America to the present day the "meat" on those bones has been provided from the real historic archives of the United States of America namely the County and Municipal Courthouses and other similarly oriented depositories which present the legally admissible documentary proof of the main objective of this book which is simply stated that:

This is chiefly an attempt to try to set the "record" of history straight by showing you the reader:

(1). How History has been written by the winners. (2). That History is Still today being written by the "winners" (Usurpers).

Page 13

(3). That the History which the population has been taught in the schools is not the true History as reflected and

proven in the Legal Record Books. (4). That History is unfortunately still being repeated!

4

WHO ARE THE REAL ISRAELITES?

Although we are supposed to be living in an enlightened world and in many ways we are when it comes to understanding who or where the Twelve Tribes of Israel are in the world today we find only a limited amount of information and much of it is conjecture. The following information along with the migration map will be helpful in shedding more light and understanding on this most important and timely subject. We are endeavoring to show that the Twelve Tribes of Israel in the world today are none other than the peoples which comprise the Anglo-Saxon Celtic Germanic

Scandinavian and kindred peoples. Since they are scattered throughout the world it is difficult to have an accurate estimate of how many Israelites (real Israelites) there are living at this time but there are some who estimate that there are between six and seven hundred million. The promise which is stated in the scriptures made some 3800 years ago to Abraham Isaac and Isaac's sons (the Saxsons) as recorded in the book has come to pass. The promise was reiterated specifically to Jacob who of Genesis was given the name "Israel". The first time that Abraham was told that his progeny would be a blessing to all nations of the world and would be a great host of people is found in the Twelfth chapter of Genesis but for this study we will consider chapter twenty-two where the Lord appears the second time to Abraham to repeat and confirm what we call today the "Abrahamic Covenant." Consider verses fifteen through eighteen which state: "And the Angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time and said, "By myself have I sworn saith the lord that in blessing I will bless and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven thee and as

the sand which is upon the seashore; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessedbecause thou hast obeyed my voice." For many centuries the peoples which comprise "Anglo-Saxondom" have practiced some kind of faith to God.

Page 14

They are found in every nation and people in the world and they have also been a blessing in other ways to the have-not nations of the world. Most Christians are aware that the Israelites were carried into captivity but many know little about the details. A short synopsis of this story is found in second Kingschapter eighteen. There we read of this deportation of Israel and a few years later most of Judah. In approximately 730 B.C. Shalmaneser (king of Assyria) invaded Israel and we read in verses 11 and 12: "and the King of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Harbor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord their God. but transgressed his covenant." In verse 13 states that seven years later the Assyrian army came up against the remaining cities of Judah and took them. Only Jerusalem remained under King Hezekiah's control. Eventually the city of Jerusalem was also destroyed as the people continued to struggle. In the year 596 B.C. Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came and besieged Jerusalem and took the inhabitants approximately 22 000 into what we call the Babylonian Captivity. This is a short history in a nutshell so to speak of Israel's deportation and subsequent captivity. However the important thing that we need to when almost the entire population of all twelve tribes of Israel remember is that were taken captive by the armies of Assyria they were placed in the area of the Caucasus Mountains to the North of their Homeland. There they remained for approximately one hundred years and became known as Caucasians most of these people had fair skin blonde or reddish-blond or light-brown hair and light blue or blue-green eyes. The name Caucasian has remained as part of their identity ever since that time. Most people have no idea whatsoever of the connection between the Caucasians and the Israelites of Bible history and prophecy. Refer to the chapter about England France and the Holy

In fact the great majority of the peoples of "Anglo-Saxondom" today have little if any idea as to why they happen to be called Caucasians. When a person seeks employment it is not unusual to find the question asked as to whether they are of Caucasian descent. Most people answer "yes" without thinking of the historic reason for this designation. Secular history records that the twelve tribes were never really lost but had just taken on a different name. The

Grail. 5

map shows the different routes taken by the Israelites when they left the area of the Caucasus mountains and migrated over into Europe during the subsequent years. They were not known as "Israelites" during this trek Westward but by the various names as as they settled in various parts of Europe they took on shown on the map. Later the names by which we know the countries today. Collectively we call them the "Western Christian nations". As the movement west continued we find that a representative number of the twelve tribes gathered here on this North American Continent. The prophets Isaiah and Micah prophesied that in the last days a great and mighty nation would arise. It would be a prosperous nation and be called Jacob Israel and this great prosperous nation and it's people would honor God. Today millions of people from other cultures and races are seeking to migrate to America and Canada to have a share in our materia! prosperity. The prophet Hosea prophecies about the future which has now been fulfilled for the most part. You need to realize restoration of Israel that the Caucasian race (the peoples which comprise Anglo-Saxondom) are the Israelites We are the real Jewish race. The above information is one talked about in the Bible of the best kept secrets of our time. The people that are in control and are trying to take over the world do not want a certain part of the population of this country and many others to know that they are the chosen people not the ones that are in old Israel trying to reestablish the home front there. The lost tribes the "chosen people" masse in the United States. They are the light-hairedblue or blue-green-eyed people. In the year of 1992 in a little town above Bonners Ferry Idaho there was a family by the name of Weaver that was ripped apart and was used as an example. This family were members of a new group of people that call themselves "The New Identity Movement": these people know that they are the true descendants of the seeds of Abraham

Illuminati and all of their dastardly plans to control the world hand in hand with the Catholic Church the "Great Scarlet Whore". ARE MOST JEWS DESCENDANT OF ABRAHAM OR THE KHAZARS? The greatest source of pride for Jews is their belief that they are the "blood descendants of Abraham". Out of that conviction has come not only "identity" but deep "confirmation" through the ages; the "confirmation" results from a deliberate re-structuring of history. Modern scholars have however begun to question whether all who consider themselves Jews are in fact Jews at all. There is mounting evidence that the great majority of Jews today (the Ashkenazim or Eastern European Jews) are not the offspring of Abraham but descendants of the ancient Central European nation of Khazaria converted to Judaism in 740 A.D. 6

Khazaria's conversion to a Judaism is unquestioned. What remains in doubt is what became of the roughly two million Khazarians in the centuries following conversion? Did they dissolve into the nations of Central Europe? Or did they remain relatively intact migrating to such countries as Poland. Lithuania and Russia laying the foundation for the massive "Jewish" populations Eastern Europe the source of most Jews living in Russian and the United States today? To begin to unravel this question we will look at the Khazars in the Encyclopedia Judaica. the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia the Jewish Encyclopedia and the Encyclopedia Britannica. The Thirteenth Tribe the exhaustively researched study of the Khazars by the eminent modern Jewish writer Arthur Koestler provides us not only with vital background information but conclusions about the final destiny of the Khazars (which the encyclopedias omit). Who were the Khazars? Where had they come from? The country of the Khazars a people of Turkish stock occupied a strategic key position at the vital gateway between the Black Sea and the Caspian where the great eastern powers of the period confronted each other. It acted as a buffer protecting Byzantium against invasions by the barbarian tribesmen of the northern steppes Bulgars Magyars Pechenegs. etc. and later the Vikings and the Russians. Of even more importance both from the point of view of Byzantine diplomacy and of European history is the fact that the Khazar armies effectively blocked the Arab avalanche in its most devastating early stages and thus prevented the Muslim conquest of Eastern Europe. The Khazars according to the Encyclopedia Judaica may have been the descendants of Attila the Hun. Like other Turkish peoples they manifested the strongest warlike traits yet were often gifted with commercial and artistic genius. At the peak of their prosperity and power they exacted tribute from no fewer than 30 nations of

Central Europe over whom they held undisputed dominion. During the 8th century Khazaria found itself embarrassed. The other nations surrounding it were adopting to more advanced monotheistic religions of Byzantine Christianity or Islam while Khazaria languished in the primitive superstitions of a nation of nomads and warriors. It was time for a new religion. In 740 A.D. the Khagan summoned representatives of Islam and Judaism to his presence each being provided with the Christianity opportunity to state its case; in the end Judaism was accepted as Khazaria's new religion probably because it carried no obligation for military alliances Byazantine Christianity and Islam. For over 400 years well into the 13th Century Judaism thrived as the state religion of several million Khazars. The Khazars whose most educated guess as to who might be their founding father would have been Attila the Hun came to believe they were descendants not of the "Golden Horde," but of Abraham. The Khazars studied Hebrew venerated the Talmud and Torah yearned for the coming of Messiah and actually hoped to soon retake Jerusalem from the Moslems and return to "the land of their forefathers." The Norsemen or "Rus," (forefathers of modern Russians) gradually gained the upper hand while Khazaria declined. The Rus made an alliance with Khazaria's traditional ally Byzantium and together in 1016 A.D. they treacherously invaded and conquered Khazaria bringing to an end the autonomy of one of the most powerful and strategic nations of the ancient world. In the following century the fabric of Khazarian life was further rent by invasions of the "Kumans," a wild barbaric horde from the steppes of Asia. Yet far worse was the full scale invasion in 1245 of the terrible Mongol hordes led by Genghis Khan. Before the terror of Genghis Khan not only the Khazars but most inhabitants of Central Europe fled to the west. Yet the Khazars. had been migrating west and northwest for centuries traditionally a nation of nomads even before t

K

8

9

number. Even as late as the 15th and 16th centuries Khazars continued to arrive and making Poland the "new Khazaria" to roughly a half million prosper in Poland displaced Khazars. It was well into the 17th century before the racial isolation of the Lithuania and Russia was significantly altered by Khazar communities in Poland contact with authentic descendants of Abraham form the West. During the Moslem conquests and after the Jewish exodus from Babylon in the 11th century Jews had settled in the lands surrounding the Mediterraneanespecially Spain. Only relatively small numbers of such Jews inhabited Northern Europe. Despite claims by Jewish historians that mass migrations of authentic Jews moved east into Khazar territories as a result of such calamities as the Crusades the Black Death and the Koestler thoroughly documents the absence of any historic basis for such Inquisition alleged movements concerning genuine Jewish populations in the German Rhineland before and after the first Crusade. Ultimately the first widespread contact between Khazars and Jews of the west occurred as a result of the antiSemitic Chmelnicky massacres in Poland of 1648-49. A wave of Khazar migration began out of Poland to the west a migration which continued almost three centuries until the second World War. It is out of that migration beginning mid-point in the 17th century that the principle Jewish settlements of Europe the United States and Israel have been formed. YIDDISH: THE LANGUAGE OF KHAZARS Curiously a study of Yiddish of the Polish Khazars also confirms the absence of authentic Jewry in Poland before the mid-17th Century. Yiddish of course began as the Jewish "lingua franca" language of commerce. It combined Hebrew with the East-Middle German spoken by the German bourgeoisie class which dominated Polish culture during the period in which Yiddish was formed. The fact of the matter is that if authentic Jews had been in Poland in the time of Yiddish's evolution during and after the 15th

If Jews from the West had been unable to influence Yiddish which in the period of its formation was a linguistic "free-for-all" inviting the contributions of anyone credible that they would have made any significant contribution to the gene-pool of the Polish Khazars? Hardly. It cannot be denied that from the day Khazaria was converted to Judaism Jews world-wide had been vaguely aware of a Jewish state to the East some may even have visited and intermarried. Yet such infinitesimal commingling of genuine Jewish blood in the veins of hundreds of thousands of Khazars would not have compared to the much more frequent inbreeding which must have inevitably occurred between the Khazars and the Hungarians. Russians and Poles who surrounded them. THE CRUEL HOAX We have the strongest evidence then from historic and linguistic sourcesthat the Ashkenazi-Khazarian population of Eastern Europe (the source of most of the people that call themselves "Jews" but are not) if not 100 percent Gentile before the were very near to it. For a very long time now this group of so-called "Jews" have been telling the children to marry into the gentile people in order to soften or delete the facial features; this has been happening for a very long time in order to "infiltrate" the gentile without much notice of what they really are controlling Khazars at heart. With this in mind the Jewish claim that all of Eastern Europe contains at least some of the blood of Abraham becomes spurious; the crudest attempt to preserve the Askenazim from being as "Gentile" as the verdict of history decrees them to be. Rejecting history Khazar-Jewish scholars scramble for even the smallest claim to the patrimony of Abraham since it is essential not only to the "selfesteem" of Eastern European "Jewry," but to legitimize the present Jewish claim to Palestine - a claim which has been most insistently made by those of Khazar origin. The most any Eastern European "Jew" can claim with confidence is that his for

Yet if this black joke is on the Jews it is almost as much on American fundamentalists. Most Jewish settlers in Palestine during the first half of this century were Ashkenazim. Yet Christians have defended them as "God's chosen people" hogwash whose zeal in ex-propriating the native Palestinians they viewed as the laudablepredestined role of regaining the land promised to their fore fathers. The truth is the majority of these Jews who pioneered Palestinehigh-handedly expelling Arabs from their homes were no more the descendants of Abraham.

While Christians have totally accepted the racial and territorial claims of the Ashkenazim it is intriguing that most of their fellow Israelites the Sephardic and Oriental have not. In modern Israel there is a racial memory which persists a primal resentment of those aggressive red-haired Jews from the north. In fact antipathy between Ashkenazi and Sephardic-Oriental is so intense that it is an exception if they intermarry; racial slurs discrimination and even violence between them is increasingly common. Nevertheless both Jews and U.S. Evangelicals are reluctant to accept the historic racial basis from such aversion believe all Jews are by definition the children of Abraham. What is the spiritual and prophetic significance of the inbreeding of the Khazars into the stem of Judah? Does it threaten the Biblical promise of God's ultimate restoration of the Jewish nation? Consider the Sephardic Jew the Jew most likely to inherit the actual genes of for example Abraham. Although we would like to believe he is untainted by Gentile admixture again the evidence suggests otherwise. Why is it that Jews living in Holland Italy or Turkey often resemble the inhabitants of their host country Morocco more than Jews living in other parts of the world? It is because despite Rabbinic Jews have intermarried with their host nations during the dispersion scriptures just as they did in biblical times. During the past two thousand years the beautiful daughters of Rebekah have been seduced or wooed by Gentile men. Jewish boys covet fair-haired blue-eyed gentile girls. Today in America 40 percent of Jewish young men marry outside their race. Is this only a recent phenomena? Of course not. Intermarriage of such magnitude is indeed not unique to our time but not the fact of intermarriage in Israel an indulgence by peasant or potentate from the beginning. THE ZIONIST EXPLANATION Just as there are two different parts of Christianity Catholic and Protestant which have fought bitterly during the h

WHAT HAVE THE ZIONIST BEEN DOING In April 1917 after being re-elected for a second term on the campaign slogan. "He dept. us out of war!" agreement was made with Britain to set up political Zionist socialist democratic state. Wilson declared war on Germany. George Bush Campaigned on the themeRead my lips, no new taxes." He did all in his power to get all sorts of new taxes through Congress. In 1939 Admiral Sir Barry Domvile Director of British Naval Intelligence during the concluded that there was sufficient pre-W.W.II era and some of his associates evidence to prove that the leaders of what he called World Jewry and what we now identify as Political Zionism were the "secret Power" behind the drive for a New World Order. They became convinced long before W.W.II that these Zionist were using their tremendous wealth to purchase sufficient power so as to influence international affairs in such a way as to bring nations into conflict with each other. These Zionists planned to establish a "Messianic Age" so that World Zionism with a central government in Palestine could enforce their totalitarian ideology upon the entire world. To achieve their goals they would control both Zionism and the leaders of Communism and Fascism (Hitler). They would control both Socialism and Corporate Capitalism through their control of international banking oil and politics. Their intent 11

was to bring about a "One World Government" which they intended to control as they had controlled the former independent nations of the Soviet Union with their agent Lenin after October 1917. It is through the wars generated from behind the scenes that the Zionists intend to establish what George Bush called the New World Order. It could never have been suspected that the concepts of Political Zionism would come to control the thrust of liberal as well as so-called fundamental Christianity. It is through this convert Zionist activity that Christians are being deceived into believing that the New World Order to be set up in Jerusalem is the will of God on the Earth. What garbage! They intend to use Christian ministries and their Zionist Political Action Committees to get our Senate and Congress as well as all the Presidents to adopt their objectives as their own. Zionist believe in the Jewish race (Kharzars) rather than the Jewish Religion. A far wiser generation than ours rejected the idea of abandoning American Sovereignty to a Zionist World Government. In spite of all the propaganda to the contrary over the past 50 years there was never any intention on Hitler's part

to attack and occupy the United States or make us a part of his Third Reich. Hitler did not want war with the United States and our country was under no threat economically from even a Nazi conquered Europe. The word Holocaust is not a German word at all it is Zionist-Yiddish and in Yiddish it means "a burnt sacrifice to a god." It is puzzling as to why what happened to the Jews in Hitler's Germany should be called a burned sacrifice to a god knowing that there was no such intent on the part of Hitler to sacrifice these Jewish people to Almighty God. The Zionist Jews cooperated with Hitler's top people to deliberately annihilate the Orthodox Jews of Poland and Germany. The sacrifice of these orthodox religious Jews by the Zionist-Kharzars Jews was in literal fact a holocaust-a burnt sacrifice or offering to their god who ever that might be. my God does not require such hair-brain stuff does yours? The European poor and uneducated Orthodox Jews were betrayed into Hitler's Concentration Camps by these Zionist-Kharzar (that call themselves Jews but are not). These Zionist-Kharzar back to Palestine after 1000 years that are actually the ones who engineered what has become to be known as The Holocaust? The current high ranking Israeli Official Rudolf as being a collaborator with the Nazis and says that Zionist Kastner was directly responsible for the slaughter of one million Hungarian Orthodox Jews. Hitler's great Holocaust to the extent that Jews were tortured starved and murdered was actually the elimination of the Orthodox Jews by the Zionist-Kharzar (which are not Jew) Jew. The Holocaust was just another Zionist operation. America's involvement in World War II had little to do with any threat against America or any ego trip by Hitler and his National Socialists who needed to expand their agricultural land and economic base in order to sustain their failing socialist system. It had to do with providing the Zionists with land in Palestine form which the eventual New W

life being lived in every place in the word; our goals will have to be realized merely by what we impel others to 12

not

do. And here in this country it means frequently working through the President's or it might be in unison with other groups that feel as we do. But that too is part of what we think Zionism means and what our challenge is." How do you like the idea of bringing everybody under the Zionist Banner? Did you know that this is the goal of every Zionist from Henry Kissinger on down? How do you like the idea of a Jewish life-style in every place in the world or being impelled by them to do what they want? I am not presenting you with the work of obscure Jewish radicals, but the caliber of men who influence Presidents and Congress. These are the Zionists who operate over 100 Political Action Committees, and ultimately elect almost every U. S. Senator and a majority of the Congress. These are the Zionists who convince our President and your Congress that the safety and security of Israel is their foremost objective. To that end, they either borrow or tax Christian America to the tune of 4 billion per year just for Israeli foreign aid. How is the Zionist goal of the Judaization of the world being brought about? Quite simply. it is being done by Christian ministers, from the most well known TV evangelists down to the preacher in your home town who is a covert Zionist or who, through deliberate abysmal ignorance still thinks that the anti-Christ Zionist is one of God's Chosen People. They are really the active instigators for the Lucifer Rebellion for Jehovah. Are you beginning to see why it is vital for you to understand the various genealogies of the peoples of the earth in respect to what the Bible has to say about them? How are you going to understand the game if you cannot identify The Players? If you do not understand what little that is out lined in this book, how are you going to stand against sophisticated Zionist ministers who point you to glaringly obvious anti-Christ peoples and insist that they have a legal, historical, or theological right to the land of Palestine that they stole by force, and whose

will be an "Admiralty Law" (which they have already instituted in this country about all common law is gone) under which our Bill of Rights will be abolished. You will cease to be citizens of the united states of America but persons subjects or individuals and treated in the same status and venue as those who are harassed by the Internal Revenue Service. Inc. which is a covert application of Admiralty Law under implied or actual contract that you volunteer your self into unknowingly. WHO HAVE SOME OF THE ZIONIST TRADERS BEEN? To start with go to your library and take down several biographies of FDR and scan the names in the index. What do you see? Do you notice the disproportionally high percentage of Jewish names of those among his associates advisors and appointees? Why do you suppose they are in those positions? Is it because they are the brightest and most capable? Of course not! They are the sayanim the volunteer Zionist helpers. Roosevelt liked to call them his "brain-trust." One of the most important books on FDR is The Roosevelt Record by Elizabeth Dillling published in 1939. Roosevelt knew what he was doing. You should also do some research into the background of Eleanor Roosevelt. There is a 45 year old Congressional Report on their investigation into un-American propaganda activities being carried on during the period just before and during W.W.II. It is three volumes with 2.166 pages in it. It is known as Appendix-Part IX and is a collector's item worth about S500. In this Congressional Report it lists the names of subversive and the various Communist Front Groups that they belong to. Your Americans Congress proved that she belonged to twenty different ones. Research intelligence data published since 1944 establish that Eleanor was a member of at least 100 such groups during the tree terms that FDR was President. She an intimate associate of the founders of the Communist Party in the Unite States almost form the beginning! She was furious with the exposure of her communist activit

Some Americans are aware that the major Zionist prize to come out of the WWII was the United Nations. Thus

the Zionists were one step closer to the New World Order spoken so highly of by President Bush in the past few months. Not known to most Americans is the second greatest prize of World War II. the oil rich fields of the Middle East especially Saudi Arabia. It was supposed in the years before WWII that whoever controlled that would control the world oil and hence the world. We have come full circle for President Roosevelt's last world conference was in Iran's city of Teheran. He met there with Churchill and Stalin in November 1943. The itinerary of this meeting was the agreements between them regarding the division of the world right in the middle of the greatest oil fields known in those days. The whole region we now call the that is the area from the Red Sea the Black Sea the Caspian Sea the Mediterranean Sea and the Persian Gulf is one vast oil basin. Of coursetoday the largest oil field is on the Alaskan North slope and there is enough oil there to supply America's needs for a thousand years at present and anticipated consumption. America has no need whatever for Middle East oil today and in fact there is enough oil in Alaska to make America the richest and mo st powerful nation in the world. That is not in the plans for those who want to set the New World Order in place. IT IS TIME FOR THE COMMON AMERICAN TO GET UPSET AND INVOLVED

Why are you sitting there idle? Why aren't you jumping up and down in the streets? Why aren't you talking to everyone you meet not only to preserve our nation and our way of life but at least making an effort to save the thousands of American servicemen who have no idea these days that they are being deliberately sacrificed in battles for the Glory of Israel and the New World Order? All wars in this world are holy wars there are really no enemies except the Zionist-Kharzar-Jews to the common people. If they were not here on earth creating trouble between notions the people of earth would live in peace. 14

ENGLAND FRANCE AND THE HOLY GRAIL

King Arthur was a misty figure of myth and legend recent archaeological investigations at traditional Arthur sites have revealed what is now call "Arthurian Fact". A powerful Romano-British war lord did apparently reside atop Cadbury Hill the traditional site of Camelot. Cadbury Hill was the center of an anti-Saxon defensive network in southwest England. King Arthur is also associated in myth and legend with an early Christian

community in southwest England and with something called "The Holy Grail." There was found to be support for an early Christian community at Glastonbury and even some evidence of a plausible "Holy Grail" as a religious treasure guarded originally by Joseph of Arimathaea.

Page 26

Arthur perished at the Battle of Camlann and was buried in Avalon. He handed over his command to Constantine but the Saxon dark clouds closed over him and the spark of civilization that was Camelot. Then we jump 500 odd years to the year 1099 A.D. when Godfroi de Bouillon emerged from relative obscurity in southern France to become King the Pyrenees and the regions of Languedoc and of Jerusalem. His place of origin was unique in all of Christendom. The civilization there was relatively **Province** advanced. It was wealthy. It wasn't quite Christian. The knight-poets of the area created a literature based of all things on King Arthur and the Holy troubadours Grail. Although a favorite troubadour is Wolfram von Eschemback. who was Bavarian and might better be called by the proper German term minnesinger. The great majority of troubadours who wrote and sang Grail Romances were French from the regions of Province and Languedoc. The best known are Chretien de Troyes, who wrote the first known Grail Romance and Robert de Boron. There were many others all French. De Bouillon's dynasty created the Knights Templar and this order of chivalry was woven into the Grail Romances. They were portrayed as guardians of the Grail as Arthur had been. The Templars immediately gained great prestige wealth to match. There is a thread of connection. But what of the 500 odd year gap separating King Arthur from Godfroi de Bouillon? Obviously de Bouillon's troubadours conceived a connection between King Arthur and southern France. Thai mysterious object the Holy Grail links Arthur with the de Bouillon's and the Templars. The modern French village of Rennes-le-Chateau nestles in the eastern foothills of the Pyrenees near the confluence of the Aude. Blanque and Sale rivers. It is only about 2 kilometers a bit more than a mile from the larger town of Blanchefort. This larger town was in the past the family seat of Bertrand de Blachefort a Grand Master of the Knights Templar. Naturally because of all the tradit

The genealogies dated from 1244 and 1644. The first date is significant. It is the year that the last Cathar stronghold Montsegur surrendered and when the remnants of the Cathars and de Bouillon's descendants and

relatives went into hiding. The two pages of code had been written in the late 1700's by a former village priest of Rennes-le-Chateau. This priest was also the personal confessor to the Blanchefort family. This coded message has exercised the imaginations of a number of French investigators. Some of it has apparently been deciphered but even 50 the text does not always make much sense. Shepherds no temptation. That Poussin Teniers

hold the key; Peace 681. By the Cross and this Morse of God. I complete or destroy this demon of the Guardian at noon. Blue apples. Another passage reads: To Dagobert II King and to Sion belongs this treasure and he is there dead. The mention of Dagobert II is important and ties in with the two pages of genealogies found along with the message. These genealogies preserved the lineage of Dagobert II through his son. Sigisbert IV up to Godfroi de Bouillon and on into the 1700's. The significance of the coded message and the genealogies Berenger Sauniere was able to make some sense of them. What he learned and what he leaked out to the world changed his life in a number of ways. Sauniere immediately took the documents to his superior

the bishop of Carassonne. Then the bishop just as quickly instructed him to take the documents to Abbe Bieil Director General of the Seminary of Saint-Supice in Paris.

After his visit to Paris. Sauniere returned to Rennes-le-Chateau. but he returned as an amazingly changed man. This formerly impoverished village priest began to acquire or at least to spend vast sums of money. He spent it in peculiar ways. He built a small medieval replica castle in which to house his rapidly expanding library of books. He called it the "Tour Magdala" the Tower of the Magdalene. Then he built himself a large country manor which he called Villa Bethania in honor of Mary of Bethany. It has been estimated that Suniere spent several million dollars between 1891 and 1917. Not all of it was spent on private libraries and manors. He paid for the building of a modern road to Rennes-le-Chateau. and he supplied his village with a running water system. His faith underwent a transformation along with his finances. It changed from orthodox Catholicism to some other belief which though just as strong perhaps he kept hidden for the rest of his life. He continued with the restoration of the village church which had been interrupted by his discoveries and his Parisian visit but he restored the church strangely. Over the new door he placed this inscription in Latin: Terribilis est Locus Iste It means: "This place is terrible". Inside the church he placed a statue of the demon Asmodeu - "custodian of secrete, guardian of hidden

treasures and according to ancient Judaic legend the builder of Solomon's Temple." Sauniere's social life changed. Along with his inexplicable wealth, he acquired the friendship of Archduke Johann von Hapsburg (cousin of the Austrian Emperor. Franz-Joseph), of the French Secretary of State. He also apparently acquired a mistress. Marie Denarnaud, who inherited all of Sauniere's wealth and properties. She also claimed to know his secret. 16

Marie Denarnaud died on January 29 1953. She announced that she would reveal

Sauniere's secret on her deathbed but she suffered a sudden stroke lay in a nearcoma for 10 days before her death incapable of speech and the secret died with her. The strange life of Berenger Sauniere and the odd church and Tour Magdala at Rennesle-chateau piqued the curiosity of a number of French investigators during the 1950s. It soon became clear that someone had deposited a series of bewildering and tantalizing documents in these libraries but most particularly in the Bibliotheque Nationale where they were certain to be stumbled upon by serious researchers. Most of these documents had to do with Godfroi de Bouillon the Merovingians Cathars. Templars or with the troubadours. These documents included genealogies squibs of historical observation clippings from obscure publications and long dissertations about Cathar religion. Invariably although they were deposited in the Bibliotheque Nationale and sometimes recently during the 1950s their origin was a mystery. All were vaguely relevant to the "de Bouillon dynasty" none made much sense individually but taken together they told and fleshed out a remarkable story. It slowly dawned upon the researchers that someone was way ahead of them. Someone knew the secret about Rennes-le-Chateau and had left a series of clues for researchers to discover and it did not take too long before everyone began to realize that just a mere "someone" could not have deposited all of these documents. The mass of material was both too great and too varied to be attributed to any one individual. Then how had so many documents been accepted by the Bibliotheque Nationale without proper author-publisher data? How had such documents been so speedily transferred onto microfiche minus the standard catalogue data? The only possible answer seemed to be a well-organized and well-funded secret society with high-level contacts in the French ministry of culture. It was quite obvious that this secret s

and once the proofs of it were seen they could never come into contact with it again accept orthodox religion whether Roman Christian. Judaism or Islam. The secret was something that transcended all of these "truths". At least one small part of the great secret but by no means all of it has been disclosed by several French investigators. It is simple Jesus had apparently been married to Mary Magdalene and these children married into the bloodline that resulted in Godfroi de children Bouillon. The legacy of Jesus had not ended on the cross. The descendants and Jesus both survived after his Crucifixion to form a "Holy" bloodline. That has merged into the lineage of the first kings of France the socalled Merovingian Dynasty. Godfroi de Bouillon was a Merovingian. Jesus ascended into a higher frequency and understanding and still lives today in another plane of reality. Refer to chapter "The Apotheosis Project". The mystery of Rennes-le-Chateau. Sauiere had found proof of this divine lineage among the genealogies. It threatened Christian dogma and orthodoxy placed the Roman Catholic Church (the Scarlet Whore) in the position of being the oppressor of Christ's descendants and the destroyer of the truth that Jesus taught and the 17

Catholic Churches attempted annihilation of his descendants the Israelites. In short the Christian religion is a fabrication and an enslaver of the people because they have been deprived the truth. This is the way one small group can control ignorant humans. Sauniere had obtained his wealth by blackmailing the Vatican. Sauniere had tapped into the real power of the de Bouillon bloodline a power that no longer seemed so mysterious. Because of his discovery. Berenger Sauniere just accidentally became initiated into the secrets that was ordinarily revealed only to a relative few. He also tapped into the underground of secret societies which replaced the Knights Templar. His faith was transformed he acquired instant wealth and he acquired friends and enemies in high places. If the Merovingian lineage was really related to Jesus but there remained the tantalizing suggestion that the de Bouillon bloodline had not been exterminated by the Inquisition as the church had planned to do. The lineage had apparently survived the Albigensian Crusadethe fall of Montsegur and the destruction of the Knights Templar. One of the genealogies that Sauniere found traced the de Bouillon or 400 years exactly after the surrender of Montsegur. The "Holy" line up to 1644 Merovingian lineage had survived. The Dossiers secrets leaked hints that it had survived until today and was busy molding Western history behind the scenes. Who were these Merovingians? Maybe more important what were they? Godfroi de Bouillon's "Holy" lineage did not depend only upon intermarriage with the descendants of Jesus. Jesus was only a part of the divine claim one episode in a very long history. What might be called "establishment history" can easily tell us what the Merovingians were at least on the surface. They were the Sicambrian Franks a somewhat mixed

Celtic-Teutonic tribe that during most of the Roman Empire had lived east of the Rhine in present-day Germany. They were far from being savages although they were pagans. They had long been in cont

Page 30

They moved into the Roman power vacuum and filled it. This was just before the time of Arthur in Britain. When the Sicambrian Franks reached the Channel about 400 A.D. they probably established contact with the Romano-Britons in the generation of Ambrosius and Uther Pendragon. In fact archeology proves this to be the case. Shards of Mediterranean wine amphorae have been recovered from most Arthurian sites including Tintagel. the traditional place of Arthur's birth. Excavation has demonstrated a lively trade across the Channel between Somerset-Cornwall and Brittany in the 5th Century. It was trade between the "Arthurians" and the Sicambrian Franks. An alliance between the two peoples was almost inevitable. They played the same role. While the "Arthurians" preserved what was left of Roman civilization in Britain Sicambrian Franks did the same thing in Gaul. One Sicambrian King was named Merovee. About 470 A.D. something noteworthy happened during Merovee's rule. The Sicambrian line was somehow enhanced in prestige from this time. The dynasty was called Merovingian afterwards in honor of this King Merovee who reigned about the time of King Arthur's birth. The Sicambrian Franks or Merovingians were peculiar in several respects. Not the least of their peculiarities was that they claimed to be Jewish! They claimed to represent the majority of the Tribe of Benjamin! The tribe of Benjamin was one of the Twelve Tribes of Israel and was in some way special. This tribe was also powerful. God was somehow in the Tribe of Benjamin. In Deuteronomy 33 says of the Tribe of Benjamin: "The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders." 18

The Tribe of Benjamin held the land that included Jerusalem as in spelled out in Joshua 18: "Zelah, Eleph and Jebusi. which is Jerusalem, Gibeath and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families." But it came to pass that most of the Benjamites left Palestine this was because of a civil war among the Israelites. The Tribe of Benjamin came into conflict with the other eleven Tribes because the Benjamites were apparently allied with the "Sons of Belial" and would not attempt to impose Israelite laws and customs upon them. This war is covered in Judges 21 in the Bible. The result was that most of the or were expelled by the victorious eleven Tribes. The "Sons Benjamites left Palestine or against whom they refused to go of Belial" with whom the Benjamites were allied to war in order to enforce Israelite customs were none other than the Phoenicians of the "red headed" ones who were "proto-Celts". It is possible that Tyre and Sidon the Benjamites were related to these coastal people. They certainly had some affinity with them and refused to go to war against them. At the same time the Benjamites had a very great holding in Palestine a tract including the major Israelite cities and Jerusalem. The mere fact that they were able to consider a war against all the other Tribes

must mean that the Tribe called the Benjamites must have been the most powerful single tribe in the Israelite confederacy as well as being somehow "different." The Old Testament has been doctored to reflect the cohesion and greatness of the Hebrews just as the New Testament has been doctored to distort certain embarrassing relationships.

Page 31

which had some special divine dispensation and significant The Tribe of Benjamin geographical holdings may not have been within the "Semitic mainstream" at all. They may have had closer genetic relationship to the "Sons of Belial" whom they refused to the later editors of the Old Testament could not allow this to come out. fight. If so The most special Hebrew tribe and the most powerful one. was not descended from Abraham at all? Was not a part of the Hebrew mainstream that would later become "Jewish"? Whatever the truth of such speculations the Benjamites seem to have been virtually exterminated in the war. The majority of the survivors took ship for Greece. Only a few stayed behind. This emigratio is itself a powerful argument that the Benjamites and the coastal Phoenicians must have had close relations. The Israelites were inland herdsmen not seamen. The refugee Benjamites must have sailed to Greece on Phoenician ships. But why wouldn't the Phoenician just have enslaved the remnants of a defeated inland tribe? Why should the Phoenicians have carried them to safety instead? The answer can only be a close and sympathetic affinity between the Benjamites and the and very probably a blood-relationship. At any rate the Benjamites Phoenicians in a region called Arcadia. It was their refuge for some arrived in Greece they joined the general westward migrations of people in Europe. generations. Then They followed the major rivers westward like the Danube and finally ended up along the Rhine at the close of the Roman Empire. They moved west across the Rhine when Roman power finally crumbled and reached Brittany and the English Channel. And there of course they came into contact with people who had also long before been partly Phoenician/Carthagenian themselves. People who had undertaken an even longer migration westward by sea. People who were in a way long-lost relations and they became allies. Aside from the matter of a distant Middle Eastern kinshipthe Romano-British Celts and the Sicambrian Fra

Centuries. This has prompted more than one historian to suggest that the foundation of European nobility is Jewish. (Israelite). In addition to being "Jewish" or partly so the Merovingians claimed an ancient descent from God. This is even hinted in the Biblical allotments to Benjamin as already quoted. In token of this descent the Merovingians were believed to bear some physical mark though different writers disagree on what this was. But most believe it was some sort of red cross like birthmark either on the chest or on the back. In any case a red cross "pattee" became the Templar insignia.

Several symbols were associated with the Merovingians. They brought the fleur-de-lis into France where it became associated off and on with the French state and with French royalty. The present flag of the Canadian province of Quebec has four fleurde-lis separated by a white cross this symbol is a stylized lily and there is evidence that it was originally a Jewish symbol. Not only are lilies frequently mentioned in the but Jewish coins depicted lilies that look very much like fleur-desongs of David lis. The Merovingians are also associated with bees and of all things with toads. Clovis was the most famous Merovingian king. His father was Childeric I. In Childeric's grave were found 300 small gold bee figures. What these bees symbolized is not known but it is known that Napolean appropriated them for his imperial robe when he crowned himself Emperor of the Franks in 1804. Clovis himself merged the symbolism of fleur-de-lis and toads. In a tapestry that was once in Reims cathedral but which has now been removed to the Reims museum. Clovis is shown wearing a yellow surcoat decorated with three toads. At Orleans a bas-relief showing a battle between French and Germans has the French represented by two flags: one flag with three toads the other with three fleur-de-lis. A lot more could be written about curious things attached to the Merovingian lore but enough has been given so that some sense can be made of a note found by researchers among the Dossiers secrets: One day the descendants of Benjamin left their county; certain remained; two thousand years later Godfroi VI (De Bouillon) became king of Jerusalem and founded the order of Sion. This is typical of a lot of the material on the Dossiers secrets and it would at First seem to connect two totally unrelated matters the Tribe of Benjamin and a rather obscure 11th Century French and to connect them in a nonsensical way. At the end of the 400s A.D. the nobleman Roman empire was crumbling in the west. The Christian church represented what was

left of civ

20

The enfeebled Merovingian kings were a definite liability for the Church and for European civilization. Very vital Islamic armies invaded Spain and threatened to pour over the Pyrenees into France itself. In this desperate situation the Church turned more and more to the Mayors of the Palace and ignored the Merovingian kings Charles Martelnot the Merovingian monarch who won the Battle of Poitiers in 732 A.D. and stopped the Moorish invasion of France. In 754 A.D. his son Pepin III anointed King of the Franks and established the Carolingian dynasty which replaced the enfeebled Merovingian one in the eyes of Rome. In the year 800 A.D. Charles the Great Charlemagne was crowned as Holy Roman Emperor and the Church had broken its "perpetual pact" with Clovis and the Merovingian lineage. Meantime had been taken to dispose of the Merovingian kings and potential heirs. The last real was assassinated by a Carolingian Mayor of the Merovingian ruler Dagobert II Palace. It was thought that Dagobert's son and heir Sigisbert IV had died as well. But it seems that the young boy was taken to safety in the south of France to live among his mother's noble family and Counts of Razes. Briefly and leaving out unsuccessful attempts to re-establish the Merovingian kingship various exiles and banishment's and some close calls evading the Moors this lineage survived and prospered in the foothills of the Pyrenees. It multiplied and inter-married with other noble houses in France

England and Scotland. But the secret of Merovingian decent was not revealed to everyone. Eventually this bloodline culminated in Godfroi De Bouillon and the Kingship Jerusalem. The "power center" of the bloodline was southern France even though it established branches in many places. The family seat of the Counts of Razes was called Rhedae in the early middle ages. It later became known as Rennes-le-Chateau. Where Berenger Sauniere found the hidden genealogies that changed his life. The Merovingians had always claimed a di

The Church's subsequent energetic attempts to destroy this bloodline and to deny that it ever existed were motivated by guilt over the broken pact and motivated by fear of popular reaction if people ever learned the truth. Then too the Church itself was gradually transforming its character like any other bureaucratic organization. The bishop who had once been no more powerful than any other bishopwas attempting to assert spiritual authority over all of Christendom. The bishop of Rome was in fact slowly becoming the Pope and a complicated spiritual dogma was being created to justify this process. The existence of any flesh and blood descendants of Jesus the Christ would undermine Papal authority. Like any other large and powerful the Papacy fought for its survival. But...were there any descendants of Jesus? This is such a shocking question for most modern Christians that it will have to be and in easy stages. It is first easier to ask if Jesus was dealt with at some length married. 21

The Bible never explicitly commits itself as to the marital status of Jesus but there is a lot of circumstantial evidence that Jesus must have been married. First of all marriage was very much an expected role for any Jewish male of Jesus' time. It was an absolutely necessary condition for being a Rabbi ("teacher"). "The Jewish Mishnaic Law is guite explicit on the subject: 'An unmarried man may not be a teacher'". Charles Davis a respected contemporary theological scholar says: Granted the cultural background as witnessed it is highly improbable that Jesus was not married well before the beginning of his public ministry. If he had insisted upon celibacy would have caused a stir a reaction which would have left some trace. So. the lack of mention of Jesus's marriage in the Gospels is a strong statement not against the hypothesis of marriage because any practice of advocacy of voluntary celibacy would in the Jewish context of the time have been so unusual as to have attracted much comment and attention. The Gospel of John does in fact describe a marriage early in Jesus' ministry and it is apparently Jesus' own. It is the wedding at Cana. Inexplicably somehow the mother of Jesus is also present at this wedding and she tells him to replenish the wine. This would be the function of a hostess. This is the well-known miracle when Jesus changed the water into wine. Neither Jesus nor Mary seem to be mere guests. "There is further evidence that the wedding at Cana is in fact Jesus' own. Immediately after the miracle has been performed, the 'governor of the feast' a kind of major-domo or master of ceremonies tastes the newly produced wine......called the bridegroom, and saith unto him. every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou has kept the good wine until now.' For those who want to check the Gospels, the relevant passage is John 2:9-10. There are really too many Mary's in the life of Jesus. In additi

itself strongly suggests that she was married to someone. In the Palestine of Jesus' time it would have been unthinkable for an unmarried woman to have traveled unaccompanied even more so. to travel unaccompanied with a religious leader and in his and entourage her special relationship with Jesus and her proximity to him would have rendered both of them subject to suspicions if not charges of adultery. What was this special relationship? It is never quite spelled out in the Gospels. But. First of all it was to Mary Magdalene that Jesus first reveals his Resurrection and she is present at all of the significant events of Jesus' adult ministry. The unnamed woman who anoints Jesus has always been associated with Mary Magdalene. If this is so then Mary Magdalene is revealed as a woman of means because the cost of the anointing ointment is stressed. "Throughout the Gospels Jesus treats the Magdalene in a unique and preferential manner.. which may well have induced jealousy in the other disciples." Mary of Bethany was also a woman of means. Apparently Jesus and his entire entourage stayed at the home of Martha Lazarus and Mary toward the final days. In Luke (10:38-42) there's a reference that would seem to indicate that Jesus is the husband of Mary. Mary's sister

Martha complains: Now it came to pass as they went that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary which also sat at Jesus' feet and heard the word. But Martha was cumbered much about serving and came to him. and said. Lord dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid here therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her. Martha Martha thou art careful and troubled about many things: 22

But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be Jesus could bid Mary to help Martha as a taken away from her. Apparently then husband but does not. There is a similar suggestion in the Gospel of John that Jesus is married to this Mary of Bethany. When Jesus arrives in Bethany Lazarus is thought to be dead and Martha rushes out of the house to tell him hut Mary does not come out with her. Why not? Because in the Jewish custom she would have been sitting Shiveh (mourning) for Lazarus and by Judaic law of the time a woman sitting Shiveh could not leave the house except at the bidding of her husband. Jesus could not have been married to two women at once. He could not have been married to Mary Magdalene and Mary of Bethany at the same time. But there is a possibility that these two women with the same name and with apparent wealth were the same

person. There is a direct inference of this in John 12:1-3: Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany where Lazarus was which had been dead raised from the dead. There they made him supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenardvery costly and anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. This Mary who anoints Jesus is clearly intended to be Martha's sister Mary of Bethany yet Mary Magdalene is also associated with the anointing of Jesus. Both of these Mary's are devoted disciples. Yet. in three Gospels Mary Magdalene is listed among those present at the Crucifixion while in the same three Gospels Mary of Bethany is not mentioned as being there. But surely such a devoted disciple would have been there. The perplexity is resolved if Mary Magdalene and Mary of Bethany are the same person. Both were there in the same person. Could these women who. in the Gospels appear in three different contexts in fact be a single person? The medieval Church certainly regarded them as such and so did popular tradition. Many Biblical scholars today concur. There is. then evidence that Jesus was married. And that he was married to Mary (Magdalene) and Mary (of Bethany) who were the same person. Biblical geography gives support to this. Cana where the wedding took place is only a few miles from Magdala which was Mary Magdalene's home town. Both Cana and Magdala are in Galilee and are neighboring places. After this wedding. Mary Magdalene joins Jesus' entourage and travels with him to Judea. Was Mary's family so wealthy that it boasted two residences one in Magdala and a town house in a wealthy suburb of Jerusalem? Apparently. And this supposition will lead to interesting speculations. It appears that the role and importance of Mary have been distorted by later editors of the New Testament. And confused. The profusion of Mary's appears to have

of the Tribe of Judah not Israel's first king Saul was a Benjamite. David only deposed Saul but also appropriated his capital of Jerusalem. David therefore deprived the Benjamites of the kingship and of their major city. A dynastic marriage between a descendant of David's royal line and a descendant of Saul's would not only reconcile the Jewish kingship but establish a double claim to it. It becomes understandable in this context that Mary if she was a royal Benjamite could undertake the anointing of Jesus it was a ritual reconciliation a descendant passing of the usurped kingship to her husband. If they were married it is likely that they had children. If the marriage were in fact a dynastic alliance children would have become a responsibility. Rabbis were expected to have children. There are strong traditions that Mary Magdalene fled to southern France immediately after the Crucifixion. "As early as the fourth century legends describe the Magdalene fleeing the Holy Land and being set ashore near Marseilles where, for the matter, her purported relics are still venerated. According to medieval legends, she carried with her the Marseilles the Holy Grail." Not far from Marseilles is the shrine of "Les Saintes Maries" where these relics supposedly reside. Gypsy rumors and pilgrimages support the other popular traditions. Katherine Esty writes in The Gypsies Wanders in Time: Pilgrimage are nothing new to the Gypsies of course. For the last seventy-five years the Gypsypilgrimage has been to Les Saintes Marie's. There is a widely known Gypsy legend which explains both the name of the village and why it is a pilgrimage spot. According to legend after the death of Jesus the Jews gathered together all those closest to Jesus forced them into a small boat without oars sails food or water and pushed them out to sea. Death seemed certain for this pious crew but gentle winds pushed them westwards until they approached the shores of the Rhone delta. Black Sara queen of the local tribe of Gypsies

insisted that Arthur was in Camelot atop Cadbury Hill. Mary Magdalene and Joseph of Arimathaea may have arrived first near Marseilles in southern France but there is no reason to assume that they stayed there. They may have lived there for some time before moving on to Glastonbury. Marseilles was even then a major port and in close contact with Rome. It would not have been a good permanent refuge. But Marseilles was a major city along the route leading further north along the Rhone and then west toward Britain. If Joseph of Arimathaea and Mary stopped at Marseilles on their way to Glastonbury both bodies of popular legendthe French and the English would be satisfied. 24

The idea that Mary Magdalene traveled on to Glastonbury with Joseph of Arimathaea's stubborn connection with the Holy Grail. The medieval Grail Romances of the he was a guardian of it. Assuming that Mary was troubadours agree that somehow the wife of Jesus would make a plausible "Holy Grail" herself. She would have been in a very literal sense a vessel of the Holy Blood". Her womb would have been such a "vessel her children would have been the Holy Blood itself. And this Holy Bloodline was itself the Holy Grail. If Joseph of Arimathaea arrived in Glastonbury with Mary and was her companion and guardian then he would be a guardian of the Holy Grail. The Grail Romances of the troubadours mysteriously connect Joseph of Arimathaea with the Grail lineage. In the Gospels he is described as a rich man who was a secret disciple of Jesus. He supplied the shroud in which the body of Jesus was wrapped. I was Joseph of Arimathaea who obtained the body of Jesus from Pointius Pilate. And he owned the land with the tomb in which Jesus was buried. The ownership of a private tomb indicates great wealth the fact that he could obtain the body of Jesus from Pilate indicates not only great influence but something else. Joseph of Arimathaea must have been a relative of Jesus in order to have claimed the body from the there is the matter of the tomb. Was Jesus put into the same Roman authorities. Then and resurrected from the same tomb as the one in which Lazurus was buried and raised? It seems so from the Gospels because this is the only tomb mentioned during the final days before the Crucifixion and after it. This tomb was a cave whose entrance could be closed by a stone rolled in front of it. Lazarus was laid in it. Jesus was laid in it. At the descriptions of this cave tomb are the same for both Jesus and Lazarus. If this deduction is correct then the cave tomb was the property of Joseph of Arimathaea. and at the house of MarthaLazarus and M this cave tomb was on the property at Bethany

married in the Cana residence. Is there any evidence to support such speculations? Yes there is. Joseph was "of Arimathaea". Where was that? According to the Biblical authorities who composed the "Helps to the Study of the Bible" found as an appendix to the standard Oxford Press edition of King James version—the derivation of "Arimathaea" is not known—but it was the same place as "Ramah". Ramah means a "high place" and it is listed as one of the "fourteen cities with their villages" that was allotted to the Tribe of Benjamin. Part of this passage has already been quoted (Joshua 18:21-28). Joseph of Arimathaea wastherefore—a Benjamite. And—if Mary was his daughter—she was of Benjamite descent too. This gives some substance and support to those "other traditions".

Research leads us to believe that Joseph was of the Phoenician and "proto-Celtic" stock. At least some of them joined the long westward migration of the Celtiberians and "Celts" and ended up in Wales Cornwall and Somerset. Which is to say that they ended up around Glastonbury. But they did this long before Joseph arrived. One could say. in fact that some powerful Celtic families of Ancient Britain were Joseph's long lost relations. There has long been a popular tradition that Joseph was a wealthy tin merchant with business connections in southwest England. There is no evidence for this no proof but it is known that the Phoenicians and their Carthagenian colonial offspring were involved in this trade. 25

There is a persistent legend in the little Dorset town of Priddy that Jesus came with Joseph on a boyhood visit. Jesus was supposed to have been 12 years old at the time. Priddy is about 10 miles from Glastonbury slightly to the northeast and its location is easily visible from the Tor. Nothing is known of Jesus' boyhood. It is at least possible that he was "adopted" by Joseph of Arimathaea at an early age and it is possible that he was betrothed to Mary at an early age in a dynastic arrangement. Jesus

Mary and Joseph of Arimathaea all lived in close proximity during the early years of Jesus' life. It would have been perfectly possible for Joseph to have made a business trip to Britain in Jesus' youth and to have taken the boy with him. In any case these connections if they existed explain why Joseph of Arimathaea would likely have chosen Glastonbury as a refuge. Not only was it on the fringe of the Roman Empire and as far away from Palestine as one could get in the civilized world he may have had friends and associates there in the tin trade people who happened also to be distantly related to him. If Mary was his daughter it explains his traditional and legendary associations with her and with the "Holy Grail" as one of its custodians and guardians. This line of "Holy Blood" would surely have married into the royalty of Roman Britain.

There's a hint that this did happen. One of the kings of Gwynedd was known as Math Mathonwy. "Math means "treasure". If the "Holy Blood" came to Glastonbury, then it had more than 400 years in which to multiply and marry into the Romano-Celtic royalty. It doubtless figured in most of the Celtic genealogies, in one way or another, after four centuries of intermixture. But it apparently culminated around King Arthur. The Glastonbury sojourn of three or four centuries adequately explains what happened to the "Holy bloodline"

up to the advent of the Merovingians. It puts King Arthur in his proper perspective. He was a guardian of the lineage until the Battle of Camlann. When Arthur failed the French connection took over. By Arthur's time or a couple of generation before him, the Franks had crossed northern France and had reached the channel. The Franks and Arthurians came into contact as we know from archaeological evidence of and they became natural allies not only because they faced the same military foes but because they were distantly related. They both possessed an ancient and royal Benjamite legacy that could be rejoined after many centuries and many migrations. An Alternate Plan The plan was that once the Merovingian dynasty was installed on the throne of the kingdom of Jerusalem the Merovingian dynasty could sanction and even encourage hints about its true ancestry. This would explain why the Grail romances appeared precisely when and where they did and why they were so explicitly associated with the Knights Templar. Once its position in Palestine was consolidated the "royal tradition" descended from Godfroi and Baudouin would probably have divulged its origins. The king of Jerusalem would then have taken precedence over all the monarchies and the patriarch of Jerusalem would have supplanted the Pope. of Europe Displacing Rome Jerusalem would then have become the true capital of Christendom and perhaps of much more than Christendom. Circumstances of course were always messing up the plans. The Frankish kingdom of Jerusalem never consolidated its position. It never attained the strength and internal security it needed to survivestill less to assert its supremacy over the crowns of Europe and the Catholic Church. The grandiose plans foundered and with the loss of the Holy land in 1291 it collapsed completely. The Merovingians were once again without a crown. In the centuries that followed the Merovingians attempted to regain their heritagebut these attempts were confined to Europe. Among their many

26

only by miscalculation by force of circumstance or by the unforeseen. In the sixteenth century the house of Guise very nearly managed to seize the French throne. Their last ditch plan was made in the eighteenth century with the Merovingian bloodline intermarriage with the Hapsburgs the house of Lorraine had actually acquired the throne of Austria the Holy Roman Empire. When Marie Antoinette daughter of François de Lorraine became queen of France the throne of France too only a generation away from succeeding with their re-establishment of their heritage. The plan was by the Austrian and French union in marriage that they could establish dominion over all of Europe and then the French Revolution intervened to try and destroy centuries of plans. Did it succeed?

Godfrey of Bouillon Raymond IV Bohemund of Tarent and

Tancred of Hauteville were the leaders of the First Crusade. The greatest of these was Godfrey who later ruled Jerusalem. 27

Europe in 1740. Three royal families dominated the politics of western continental Europe in the 18th century the Bourbons in France and Spain the Hapsburgs in central Europe and the rising Hohenzollerns in northern Germany. Their concerns were largely dynastic although France and Spain were already nation states and Germany under the Hohenzollerns would become one in the 19th century. The Hapsburg possessions however were too scattered and varied to evolve into a nation state. 28

THE KNIGHTS TEMPLAR

By the end of the 11th Century the Christian crusaders had wrested much of the Holy Land from the Islamic Saracens and in the year 1099 A.D. a French nobleman by the name of Godfroi De Bouillon became the King of Jerusalem The ascension of de Bouillon's line to the throne of Jerusalem has somewhat puzzled later historians. De Bouillon knew what was going to happen before he left Europe on the Crusade. He gave up his lands and titles in Europe. He allied himself and the fortunes of his House to Palestine. The newly-created Kingdom of Jerusalem was accounted equal to the most illustrious European royalty. Nineteen years later—the second King of Jerusalem—Baudoin—established the famous Order of the Temple better known as the "Knights Templar". The Knights Templar have loomed more mysteriously in history than

even the curious elevation of Godfroi de Bouillion to the throne of Jerusalem. At first there were only nine knights of the Temple and for nine years no other recruits were admitted. The mandate of these knights was to protect pilgrims on all the roads of the Holy Land. Aside from the fact that their numbers were wholly inadequate to perform such a task—there is no record of the Knights Templar actually protecting any pilgrims in Palestine. Yet within a very short time the new Order had gained enormous prestige in Europe. Saint Bernard spoke highly of the Templars and a papal decree made them answerable only to the pope and independent of all secular authority. Although individual knights of the Order were sworn to poverty and to a strict code of behavior drafted by Saint Bernard himself the Knights Templar immediately began to amass great wealth.

And almost as quickly individual Templars at least began to acquire a reputation for overbearing arrogance that conflicted with their supposed code of behaviors.

According to tradition, their quarters were built on the foundations of the ancient Temple of Solomon, and from this the fledgling Order derived its name." Some suggested that the Templars were not established to protect pilgrims in the Holy Land but to form an elite guard for the Kings of Jerusalem and to be a fighting arm of that mysterious power that Godfroi's line apparently wielded. It has also been supposed that the Templars' almost instant wealth derived from some treasure that might have been discovered in the Temple of Solomon. It appeared that the Knights Templar very quickly accumulated financial resources that enabled them to become the bankers of their age. This was only the outside appearance tho because they were only carrying out the desires of the de Bouillon bloodline in establishing the first banks. A royal family always has front men to do their bidding while they stay anonymous and this was the case with the Knights they were the front men. They built protected warehouses all over Europe Templar in which merchants could store their goods in safety. They loaned money and they revived the ancient practice of issuing and honoring letters of credit so that merchants could avoid carrying large amounts of bulky and tempting money around with them. Whether or not the Templars did much for pilgrim traffic in the it is certain that they encouraged the growth of trade and commerce in Europe. Historians agree that the rise of the merchant class in Europe was the beginning of the end of the feudal system. This puts the Templars in an ironic position. They were the idealized apex of chivalry the unique ideal of feudalism. Yet their banking and warehousing activities were not only far removed from appropriate "knightly" activities but assisted the growth of a non-feudal class which eventually undermined feudalism itself. Feudalism was an agricultural social structure based on the control of land. Trade and commerce however are essentially urban activities and largely unconnect

agriculture. The rise of the merchant class in Europe also marked the rise of the cities. The revival of trade and commerce spelled the end of the "Dark Ages" and the start of the Renaissance and the modern world. Because the Templars were independent of all secular authority they could pursue their banking and warehousing throughout Europe irrespective of the wishes of the local noble who thought he controlled things. The Templars betrayed the very class they supposedly represented at least in an economic and political sense. The dukes and counts and kings who complained about them saw the situation clearly enough. It is difficult not to conclude that the Templars were somehow intended to fulfill this role. As nobles and knights themselves possessions and titles of potential Templar recruits were feudal and involved control of land By giving up such titles and possessions. Templars not only became unorthodox within the scheme of feudal chivalry as a knightly organization but could individually work without too many second thoughts to undermine their own class. The Templars did

not ignore the possibilities of sea-borne trade. They had their own fleet based in La Rochelle. Maritime activities of the Templars have an important bearing on later events. The Order had an aura of mystery and sanctity about it that has never been adequately explained. A Bavarian poet-knight and author of Parizival. makes the Templars guardians of the Holy Grail.

The Templars were believed to be custodians of some great treasure or of some momentous secret that subtly altered the orthodoxy of their professed Christianity. Although they are zealous warriors on the battlefields of the Holy Land against geopolitical foes of de Bouillon's clan they apparently also at the same time established peaceful contact with both Jewish and Moslem savants in Palestine and in Moorish Spain. Being unorthodox in an economic and political sense in Europe were also apparently unorthodox in matters of religion. It was not long before the initial aura of sanctity was transformed among the already financially disgruntled nobility into suspicions of heresy. Templars may also have been involved in financing the astonishing and short-lived phenomenon of Gothic cathedral-building. The brief profusion of Gothic-style "Notre Dames" were constructed only during the two centuries of Templar ascendency. Gothic architecture except for mock-antique constructions disappeared with the Templars. Just as the Templars' wealth is a mystery to some people and the financing of huge cathedrals by small towns remains an enigma. Gothic architecture contained secret messages in stone keys to ancient religious and spiritual knowledge. There is evidence to suggest that the "Our Lady" of the Gothic cathedrals was not the Virgin Mary but another Mary. In the year 1187 A.D. less than a century of Christian rule Jerusalem and much of the Holy Land was recovered by the Moslems. The dynasty established by Godfroi de Bouillon lost much of its prestige along with its throne. Godfroi de Bouillon had sprung from an obscure bloodline which arose in the south of France. In the Pyrenees. During the 10th to 12th Centuries this area in the south of present-day France was the center of a unique culture. It was unique in several ways. First of all compared to most of Europe at the time the civilization of Languedoc and Provence was advanced in the arts and sciences. There was much contact with the neighboring

The religion was called "Catharism" or the "Albigensian heresy" after the town of Albi which was a particular centre of this aberrant religion. It is difficult to tell what Catharism really was because all the accounts of it come from enemies of the religion. The Cathars themselves and their own writings were systematically destroyed by the victorious Roman Church. At the "grassroots" or "village level" of participation Catharism seems to have been vaguely Christian or at

least molded on the Christian model. There were Cathar churches operating in competition with Catholic ones. By about 1200 A.D. most of the population of Languedoc and Provence patronized Cathar churches in preference to Catholic ones. There were Roman churches in southern France where a mass had not been said in several generations. On the simplest level the popularity of Catharism is easy to explain. The Roman clergy was corrupt and suffered by comparison with the Cathar "parfaits" or "perfected ones" who passed for Cathar clergy. Saint Bernard who travelled to Languedoc to preach against these heretics in 1145 A.D. was impressed by them: "No sermons are more Christian than theirs, and their morals are pure" he wrote. By "Christian" the good saint must have meant Christian in spirit because the Albigensians certainly were not Christian in dogma according to the tenets of the Roman there are some who suspect that Saint Bernard was extremely Church. Indeed impressed with the Cathars and became one. in secret. Cathar "Christianity" rejected the idea of the death and crucifixion of Jesus. Catharism seems to have rejected the propriety of this sacrifice and perhaps even the notion of salvation as these concepts were understood by Roman Catholics of the 13th Century and modern Christians of all sects nowadays. Instead the Cathars stressed the reality of "unconditional love" and the still-existing living legacy of love bequeathed by Jesus as one and perhaps the latest manifestation of God's boundless love. It seems as though some of the Cathars and certainly some of the higher-ranking Templars were able to accept Mohammed within this context not as a living example of God's love incarnate as but as a legitimate messenger speaking and writing about God's Jesus was viewed love. As "Christians" these Gathers therefore rejected the cross the Roman Catholic "crucifix" as a proper symbol to focus meditation upon or worship of. the love that one important Gather symbol w Christ was and remained. Instead

33

Family names based on secret Cathar symbolism crop up repeatedly as we shall see in the story of transatlantic voyages of discovery and exploration. Christopher Columbus is a Latinization of the Italian "Colon" = "Dove" and there is evidence that Columbus was a member of that Cathar-Islamic-Jewish amalgam that crystallized around the de Bouillon power complex in the Pyrenees and the Albigensian heresy that could and didbind together the intellectuals of the three great Western religions. In further research you will find an Englishman who adopts the name of Francis Drake (from the Latin draco+dragon) is a pirate specializing in predation upon Spanish Catholic treasure armadas is knighted by the Queen for his services English Crown seems to be financially involved in his freebooting adventures. We may suspect that something besides mere piracy was going on. The Cathers were unorthodox in another important respect. They repudiated the idea of priests as intermediaries between God and man. The Albigensians had no priest. The Cathars had religious or "spiritual" leaders. These people were vowed to honesty poverty chastity and vegetarianism. And they practiced it. Catharism attracted the apparently majority of the population of southern France. At the higher levels of initiation it has been disputed that the Cathars were Christian at all. Runicman says that they were **Buddhists** while others insist that they were Sufis that they only used "Christian" words phrases an parables to ease communication with the simple peasants who had been exposed to Christianity for generations. The Treasure In addition to all of these departures from European society elsewhere the Cathar civilization of southern France was supposed to have another distinction. It was believed that they possessed some great treasure or some great secret of a religious sort. The exact nature of the Cathar secret has been much debated but the knowledgeable minnesinger. The Templar guarded Holy Grail reposed in the castle of "Muns

A protracted war of unparalleled ferocity raged for a third of a century until the last Cathar stronghold. Montsegur fell in March of 1244. The Cathars were crushed. The heretics died at flaming stakes or on the torture-racks of the victors. The Roman Church invented the Inquisition at this time to interrogate the Cathars by particularly hideous means and the object of the Inquisition was not only to find the depth of their but to find the location of their secret. But the victors did not find unorthodox ways the treasure of the Albigensians. Tradition says that it was taken out of doomed Montsegur by four knights a few days before the citadel fell. None of the tormented parfaits revealed where it had been taken and it is said that those who could still speak after the tortures of the Inquisition sang as they burned at their stakes. The soul of Esclarmonde de Foix ascended from the smoke in the form of a dove so it is said. For a time their sheer power military political and economic prevented any overt moves against the Templars even though many had participated in the defence of southern France and even though many had died at Montsegur. But on Friday. October 13. 1307

King Philippe of France ordered simultaneous raids on Templar castles priories and warehouses in his domain. Again the Templars apparent wealth and a desire to break their power was the motivation their various unorthodoxies the excuse. By 1312 King Philippe had pressured

34

Pope Clement V into disbanding the Templars. In 1314 the last Grand Master of the Knights Templar Jacques de Molay was roasted to death over a slow fire by order of the king and pope. Templar apparent wealth eluded the king. In addition to their own reputed treasure it was widely believed that the Cathar treasure of secret had been passed on to the Templars after the fall of Montsegur. The Templar fleet put to sea from its port of La Rochelle a few hours before King Philippe's dawn raids of October 13

1307. It has never been heard from since. It is a reasonable conjecture that this fleet carried the Templar treasures to safety and perhaps the treasure of the Cathars as well. The Templars who survived King Philippes sudden strike against the Order dispersed to various countries outside of France. They were welcomed in many places. It is known that some fled to Scotland where they found refuge at Rosslyn the family seat of the powerful Saint-Clairs. And still others fled to Portugal. When the pope officially disbanded the Order in 1312 A.D. those Templars in Scotland Germany

Scandinavia and other corners of Europe went underground. Some joined the Teutonic Knights and fought in Eastern Europe against the Mongols and Tartars. Others apparently formed secret societies which continued whatever concealed doctrine the

Templars may have had. It has been asserted by a number of scholars that the Freemasons the Rosicrucians and the Illuminati of Bavaria were offshoots of the Knights Templar. What was the legacy of de Bouillon's dynastic ambitions? Of the Templars' supposed sanctity and mysterious prestige? Of the Cathars's supposed treasure and religious secret? The Templar-inspired secret societies have also endured to the present day. The Masons and the Rosicrucians are still with us. And all professor know a secret truth. We take this with a grain of salt and endure the Shriners' Parades. We express gratitude for Shriner contributions to hospitals. We may be a bit puzzled at their wealth but shrug and exp

of us? What were all these "secrets"...... the secret of Godfroi de Bouillon's power and elevation to kingship the secret treasures of the Templars and Cathars? During the late 1950's and early 1960's there was a gang of books published about this period. They were almost all written and published in France. Many of them seemed to hint that something extremely important had happened. That a "turning point" in human history had somehow happened but that the significance of it had escaped the notice of establishment historians. It seems as though a unique lineage of humanity was almost

but not quite re-established on earth. This same dynasty had occupied other thrones in many times and in many places. Scions of the dynasty had ruled before and some still do. The importance of those 200-odd years was that this lineage had a chance of rising to extreme prominence at a time that was on the brink of becoming "the modern world". Had the dynasty been successful our world would have been much different. Perhaps much better. Later in this book you are going to find out what happened to their plans and how it failed. And why it failed. How its enemies closed in. It was defeated and basically driven into obscurity. The long process of rebirth and re-establishment began with the fall of Montsegur and the dispersion of the Templars. They are nothing if not persistent. They had "started again" many times. Before we can understand exactly what this lineage is we must follow their efforts their triumphs and their defeats

because this struggle is what they are their "reason for being" their purpose.

35

More than troubadour romances and esoteric cults survived from the wreck of Godfroi de Bouillon's bid for power. Even in defeat and during the desperate business of reconstruction as hunted refugees de Bouillon's dynasty and its faithful guardians molded much of our own modern world. They inspired the "Age of Discovery" and have been behind our progress since then. Leaving aside for a moment the matter of the more mysterious Templar secrets and the more esoteric religious treasures supposedly possessed by Cathar and Albigensian might it be possible to come to grips with the identity of somewhat more mundane secret treasures held by these people? It is more than possible because similar secret treasures have come into the hands of modern experts. The Templars had been involved in trade and commerce. On land they built protected warehouses and indulged in banking. But the Templars also had a fleet of ships

and it is likely that they were also engaged in maritime trade. The prime requirement for maritime commerce after seaworthy ships is accurate charts Not long after the Templar dispersal—very accurate and inexplicable sea-charts began to appear all over Europe. These maps were far superior to the Ptolemaic maps studied by academic ecclesiastics in the monasteries and fledgling universities. Most of the maps covered the area of the Mediterranean and the European Atlantic coast. They covered the areas crucial to European sea-commerce.

De Bouillon established the Templars and his dynasties wealth was used by the Templars had his Kingdom of Jerusalem survived its economic well being would have depended upon trade not upon agriculture. Palestine was as arid in the 12th Century as it Palestine is a crossroads of three continents: Europe is today. And, just as it is today Asia and Africa. A natural centre of commerce and conflict between continental powers. If the Templars were guardians of de Bouillon's line one of their prime duties must have been to safeguard information that could control trade on both land and sea. Even after the fall of Jerusalem and the "regrouping" of the family in Provence and Laguedoc. the Templars must have still played this role until the surrender of the last Cathar stronghold in 1244 A.D. Wealth characterized the civilization of southern France and it was wealth derived in large measure from trade. As the real "power centre" of what might be called "the de Bouillon dynasty" it is unlikely that the Templars would have neglected the well-being of Languedoc and Provence. Cathar wealth prompted the their heresies merely provided the moral excuse. It is likely that war against them even after the fall of the last Cathar fortress the Templars would have kept their geographic knowledge to themselves for the sake of de Bouillon survivors. So long as they remained a cohesive force and so long as they remained a recognized Order under the Papacy the Templars represented a core of strength around which the "de Bouillon dynasty" might regroup and begin reestablishment. whatever it was But with the dawn raids of 1307 and the final dissolution of 1312 the game was up as far as any rapid reconstruction was concerned. The Templar core was destroyed. Recouping the de Bouillon fortunes would be a long business. Policy decision was apparently made. Since the treasure of geographical knowledge relating to European lands and waters was of limited use to the surviving Templars and refugee de Bouillons the precious ch

From the point of view of the surviving Templars who were still guardians of the de Bouillons — the strange new lands shown on the edges of such maps would have held the hope of a refuge. And the de Bouillons were in desperate need of a refuge for themselves and for their secret that the Roman Church sought so avidly and with such cruelty. The new lands on the edges of the old maps represented hope in what must have been the darkest hour in the long history of the lineage. But if the European and Mediterranean portions of the maps had proved accurate — why should the rest of the maps be any less accurate?

There was only one way to find out. Explore. Verify that the new lands existed. Establish a refuge. Many of the Templars fled to Portugal Spain; while others fled to Scotland. Is it mere coincidence that voyages of exploration on the Atlantic almost immediately set out from these two places? Is it mere coincidence that Prince Henry "The Navigator"

who began Portugal's and Europe's "Age of Discovery" was the Grand Master of the Knights of Christ the new Portuguese name for the old Knights Templar? There is absolutely no doubt that the royalty of Portugal possessed maps already showing geographical facts that would be "discovered". The maps showed geography very literally "at the ends of the earth" before the supposed "discoverers" ever arrived to confirm the truth of the charts. One of Magellan's officers wrote about the historic voyage to "discover" the passage at the tip of South America. We don't know all that was in Columbus' mind but we know some of it. He insisted to the scholars of the Spanish examining commission that he "might find some very beneficial land or continent" some 750 leagues (about 3000 miles) to the westward. He did exactly that and at exactly that distance westward. Is that mere coincidence? Or did Columbustoo come into possession of a chart? Or could Columbus have been a Templar that was sworn to protect the Grail? One thing was for sure Columbus knew something. We may never know exactly how much. Or how he found out about it. But is it mere coincidence that his flagthe famous Santa Maria Templar crosses on her sails when bore Columbus set sail from Palos? Is it mere coincidence that his voyage was financed not by the sale of Isabella's jewelry as so commonly thought but by a mysterious consortium of wealthy men which included Jews and other heretics? And is it only coincidence that Columbus weighed anchor on August 3 1492 just a few hours before the deadline for all Jews to be out of Spain? We will recall that the "de Bouillon Dynasty" in southern France had close con

In the north we find Protestants like de Monts prominent among explorers and colonizers for the Catholic king of France. And religious wars raged at the time. It seems simple enough. Although the Cathars and the Templars had been crushed and although the de Bouilons were underground they still somehow weilded some sort of power that the Catholic establishment feared. And, in spite of the persecutions this power steadily whatever the "de Bouillon dynasty" represented drew supporters. In short could not be completely eradicated. It could only be pushed out of sight pushed underground so that orthodoxy "appeared to be served". But not really. There was some sort of secret and it gave some sort of power. Enough to negotiate perhaps (or "blackmail"?) a deal with the Roman church and various Catholic monarches. It must have gone something like this: the heretics would as far as possible simply leave Europe; they would pay for the exploration of the new lands take a rather small percentage of any profits of exploitation while leaving the lion's share to the European monarch. The heretics would represent the politics or nationality of their country of origin. But in return they would be granted a measure of religious tolerance in the new lands. It was agreed by both parties that it would be "business as usual" in Europe itself which meant continued ferocious religious wars the heretics not being and the Church wanting uniform orthodoxy and absolute control. willing to change all the dissidents and heretics couldn't emigrate. as both parties realized There were too many. The stay-at-homes who couldn't or wouldn't leave would just continue to slug it out with the Inquisition. There seem to have been local variations of the deal. In some places and at some times the heretics apparently agreed to maintain "outward and visible" orthodoxy or at least to keep a "low profile". It must be understood that there was no mercy or goodwill in this compromise. It was a sort of situation that developed

Wicca suffered. Witchcraft. The women suffered. Not much as similar things are accounted in Europe but they suffered. Wicca. the old fertility religion of Europe may have been somehow incorporated in the Cathar beliefs of southern France and was destroyed by the Inquisitors. Disguised even among refugees it apparently got transplanted to the New World where ironically it was just as ruthlessly persecuted by the spiritual decedents of the Cathars. the Massachusetts Puritans. But it did not suffer much as things were accounted in Europe. Some 3 million women died as witches so it has been estimated between 1244 A.D. and 1750 in Europe A.D. 38

At least the Inquisition and the intolerance did not rage in North America as it did in Europe and in the tropics

of America. It is known that the Templars fled to Scotland too. after the dissolution of and it is known that some found refuge. A note from the author; I am always looking for more and new information about the history that has put us into this pot of hot water that we find ourselves in. The following information I have had for over a year but was not able to use it until the summer of 1995 As you know the truth is flying our of the wood work at an incredible rate these days and this is just another example of that truth that adds one more important missing piece to the puzzle. This puzzle piece puts forth knowledge I was looking for about why the worlds three leading families would dare employ the progeny of Gengis Kahn and Attila the Hun to bring about a new kingdom. During the Crusades some forty thousand Templar Knights went into battle against the Mongols but a fog swept over the protectors as they began to attack. As the fog cleared several thousand of the Templars were missing and remaining Knights were dazed blinded and confused. The Mongols slaughtered all of the survivors of the "fog". Nothing stood between the Mongols and the Atlantic Ocean but the Horde withdrew to assist other armies in a campaign against China. Before withdrawing the Mongols forced secret treaties of surrender with the Vatican. Hapsberg relatives and ancestors of the House of Orange and the House of Hess. The natural "middle-men" between the Mongols and the European powers was a tribe known as the Khazars. The secret treaties of surrender are still in effect and never expired. After the Mongols withdrew the Vatican declared war on the weakened Templars and directed the Khazars in solidifying the banking systems at later dates. The Nazi's beliefs are an extension of this manipulations. As you read on in this book I want you to remember the mastenous fog that killed the Knights. That almost sounds like chemical or biological warfare being used almost 700 who would have had that kind of capability that long ago? W years ago

Who would not want to see a group or race of people establish their kingdom of freedom? Who would want to make sure that people remained enslaved and controlled? I am sure that this race of people are ______. You finish the sentence. You decide for yourself. You finish the blanks. 39

A SAILOR STORY

It was brought to my attention some time back that Christopher Columbus may have been on a more urgent and important mission when he set sail across the Atlantic. There is no proof that Christopher Columbus was born in Genoa in 1451 the son of Cominico and Susanna. There is no guarantee at all that this Christopher Columbus if he ever existed was the one who crossed the Atlantic in 1492. In by passing a few years to come to 1476 let us take a look at our traditional Christopher Columbus as he would have been twenty-five years of age in this year and he was supposed to have been an accomplished mariner within the Mediterranean world. In 1476 he was part of a trading convoy of five vessels bound from Genoa to Flanders and England. This little merchant fleet had hardly cleared the Straits of Gibraltar when it was attacked by pirate vessels. History does reveal that Christopher Columbus found himself in the water hanging on to a piece of ship and he swim some six miles to the coast of Portugal. Lucky for us he made it. Christopher emerged as the man who dragged himself ashore on the Portuguese beach. It was at this point that his life became documented and rose to fame in Portugal and Spain. When he reached the beach he became the Christopher Columbus that we have all learned of in our history books. After his rise to fame he started telling of his birth in his boyhood youth and maritime experiences. In later years his son's Genoese Diego and Fernando wrote a book about their father but Christopher only told them to write what he wanted the world to know about the created Christopher Columbus. In all the information on Columbus there is but one brief mention of Genoa and nothing suggesting that he was born there. Further in Genoa itself there is no record of Christopher Columbus the mariner. Who was the man who dragged himself ashore on the Portuguese beach in September of 1476? History does not know. Understandable obscurity is deepened by the name of the pirate who attacked this merchant fleet.

Columbus "of Genoa" makes his entrance at the same time. Columbus was hired by Rene' in the year 1472 to sail to Tunis and capture the Aragonese Galleass d'Aniou the Ferrandina. That is Columbus was hired to pirate this vessel in the struggle between the Angevins and the Aragonese for the control of Naples. Before 1472 our traditional Columbus of history had never claimed to have been master of a was Columbus's First claimed voyage as a full captain. vessel. This piracy then Would an obscure merchant captain be commissioned to do a job of piracy on his very first voyage as sole master of a vessel? A king like Ren' d'Anjou who was a redoubtable and knowledgeable fighting man himself would have entrusted such a mission to someone experienced in the task at hand piracy. Then is it not more likely that French Rene' d'Anjou would have favored an established French pirate than a Genoese? In 1473 Columbus made a voyage to Chios one of the Aegean Islands. Chios was a garrison of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem that "brother-Order" of knighthood created by the de Bouillon dynasty along with the

41

Templars. It is also a fact that according to the story of the Holy Grail center where some of the Holy Blood settled immediately after evacuation from Arthur's Britain. The secret of the Holy Grail was preserved in Anjou as in very few other places. Columbus also made a voyage in 1473 to an outpost of the Knights of St. John previous year had pirated a ship o behalf of Rene' d'Anjou. Both incidents are at least associated with the complexities of the Holy Grail story. Both seem anomalous within the context of the traditional story of Christopher Columbus. Was the Christopher Columbus "of Genoa" a new alias created fro a daring French pirate who was chosen to undertake a desperate and complicated mission? Is the Columbus of Genoa a total myth for all practical purposes? The Holy Grail was supposedly spirited out of doomed Montsegur two days before the surrender by four chosen knights in 1244. Did the Holy Blood survive the Albigensian Crusade? Were operatives working on behalf of the survivors 230 years later? Was Columbus such an operative? It has been discovered that there was a family named Columbus did settle in the French town of Calvi and left significantly more documentation of their existence than the Columbus's of Genoa. And there is more documentation about the French pirate Columbus than about our Genoese Columbus. Why did he undertake the 1492 voyage across the Atlantic? It is hinted that he was commissioned to find a refuge for Jews Moors and Cathar heretics who were all associated with what might be called the "Holy Grail Dynasty". As a master mariner Columbus above all men would not have undertaken such a voyageeven for a

noble cause — without knowing that there was land within reach of European caravels of the time. Columbus must have known for certain that there was land to the west — that it was within the reach of the ships of his day and he must have known as well as any other expert of his day that this land could not be the Indies

or Asia. But. this new western land which could not be Asia could be a haven for religious refugees if only Columbus were successful in extracting certain concessions from Spain. Columbus partly countered objections to his truly impossible project by saying that he "might discover some very beneficial island or continent about 750 leagues to the west" where the ships could re-provision in order to continue the voyage to "Asia." Columbus discovered precisely this and precisely that distance westward. Is that a happy coincidence or did he know that some vast unknown land lay that distance away from Iberia? Legal documents suggest strongly that he knew about this unknown land. In the agreements signed on April 17th 1492 (The Capitulo) and on April 30th

1492 (The Titulo) the strange fact is that more attention is given to the rulership and jurisdiction of problematical lands that might be discovered en route than to a division of spoils from wealthy Asia. It was crucial for Columbus to extract a guarantee of his own rulership and jurisdiction over any new lands discovered before reaching "Asia" if he knew it was there and needed to control it for an urgent reason. Because so many facts have been swept under the carpet of history that it has become unsightly with lumps even a scholar is compelled to admit that nothing is quite so straightforward as it seemed about Columbus. It is even conceded that Columbus very possibly came from a Jewish family. Revelations of this sort even partly endorsed by some may seem like more than enough shock for the average reader to absorb about someone so familiar. Columbus may have been Jewish? At the same time Jewish readers can accept that easily and with satisfaction and may not be inclined to go any further: "Of course, it's only right that someone as famous as Columbus was Jewish! We knew it all along!" For the non-Jewish and Jewish-Parisian readers alike there are yet more curious facts and mysterious associations swirling around the life of Columbus. Columbus was part

background others and the majority of them seem to have come from Cathar "Christian" and Islamic backgrounds. This "Grail Religion" was a body of supposed fact and associated beliefs and loyalties which could truly convert someone from previous orthodoxy of one of the three great Western religions; it did not mirror the polite farce of "converses" to Spanish style Roman Catholicism that some Jews and Moslems professed openly while secretly practicing another faith. Since it is known that some of the Grail Dynasty heretics came originally from Jewish backgrounds there would not be cause for surprise if Columbus happened to come from a Jewish background too. But that does not necessarily mean that he was a Jew any longer in any meaningful modern or orthodox sense anymore than he was the good Roman Catholic he professed to be. He had come into contact with a complex but very plausible body of fact and traditional lore that compelled h i m to transcend his original Jewish Christian or Islamic parochialism in more universal and cosmopolitan view of human development and human destiny. He may well have represented a neo-Catharism similar to the contemporary "Jews for Jesus"

movement which has caused so much consternation within the modern North American Jewish community. By 1479 Columbus was back in Portugal working as a Lisbon bookseller and map-maker. In that same year he married Dona Felipa Perestrello Moniz and this must stand as yet another anomalous fact in Columbus's life.

This girl was not a nobility in Portuguese society but a member of what might be termed the middle-rank nobility. Her father a decade in his grave in 1479 had been Perestrello one of the "re-discoverers" of the Maderira Islands who had been made governor of Porto Santo. Scarcely two years before Columbus had come ashore supposedly destitute and in any case claiming no noble title. One cannot really expect that he and Bartolome made so much money in the book selling and map-making or that Columbus made so much money by shipping out on trading vessels business that their wealth could overcome their lack of social status. Portuguese of the 15th century were no less obsessed with lineage and nobility than other Europeans. How could a presumably poor or. at best middle class" Benoese castaway manage to marry into the Perestrello aristocracy so quickly or at all? Columbus at least possessed a regal appearance. He was of greater than average height well built with pale blue eyes and blond hair and an aquiline nose. His complexion is not what we normally expect of Mediterranean Jews or Sephardic Jews who came into Liberia from Palestine during the Diaspora. Some people said that Columbus's hair had a distinct reddish tinge. If appearance means anything blond in his youth the description of Columbus at least suggests a Celtic or Nordic genetic heritage at all not a south European one. In recalling your attention to the fact that the Cathars were defeated their parfaits tortured and burned alive. The Holy Grail itself was taken to safety by four knights just two days before the Stronghold of Montsegur surrendered. If the Holy Grail as being a bloodline descended from Jesus this means that one or more children representing the most direct descent from Jesus were evacuated from Montsegur and taken to some place of relative safety. If the bloodline survived according to tradition the Templars were sworn to defend it above all else. Many Templars participated in the defense of Province during th

In some places however the Templars were welcomed and did not have to cloak themselves with too much secrecy. Portugal was such a place. The Knights Templar retained something of a cohesive organization there and merely changed their name to "The Order of the Knights of Christ." and they found royal support to which the Church could only turn a blind eye. First King Alfonso IV of Portugal became the Grand master of the "new" Knights of Christ.

The destruction and dispersal of the Knights Templar had at least three direct and important repercussions in Europe of which the most visible and least important was an upsurge in "piracy." When King Philippe ordered the dawn raids on October 13 1307 the Templar fleet based at La Rochelle somehow got advance warning. escaped Philippe's net and has never been heard from since. This fleet very possibly carried some of the Holy Blood to safety or at least that's a geographically reasonable speculation since La Rochelle is a port on the extensive Garonne estuary and the Garonne River wends its way deep into the Pytenees. If descendants of Jesus were evacuated from Montsegur in March of 1244 they probably hid in numerous secret Pyrenees caverns for months or even years and some troubadour poetry refers to this. True safety meant being taken out of France eventually even out of Europe ultimately. The Garonne River was the obvious route to reach the Templar fleet at La Rochelle. with a sanctuary at the town and fortress of Angouleme which may have been used as a haven for two or three generations. So long as the Templars remained a cohesive and independent Order there was hope that the de Bouillon lineage could successfully hide secretly in Europe and begin the process of recouping its fortunes. But with the dawn raids in 1307 and the effective destruction of the Templar core the only recourse was evacuation. So the Templar fleet set sail a few hours before the raids and it is not irresponsible to suggest that at least some of these Templar vessels carried "The Holy Grail" because guarding it was the task of the Templars. Many different vessels were used as the Holy Blood's navy to strike back at the hated Roman Catholic Church and the monarchies and countries loyal to it. An upsurge in European piracy begins from this time and the pattern of it suggests that many pirates were not mere freebooters who would attack anyone but very curious "pirates" who confined their atten

IN SEARCH OF THE NEW JERUSALEM THE NEW WORLD

Assuming for the moment that Columbus was part of a great conspiracy to create not just a mere refuge across the Atlantic but an entire "New World" free of religious intolerance an "New Jerusalem" we can then begin to appreciate the complexity of the conspiracy's problems.

The transatlantic navigation of both north and south was borne out in Columbus's 1492 voyage. Passage to America was both swift and pleasant but the return trip to Europe was a nightmare to negotiate. We can not begin to understand the truly daunting dilemma that confronted the conspiracy. Even though the Holy Grail underground possessed some ships and "pirate" captains to sail them their resources were insufficient to colonize the new lands independently. Even if they did so, the secret would inevitably leak out because of increased transatlantic traffic. Their colonies would become prey for any and all European powers which wished to conquer them. The Grail Dynasty was beyond the pale of European society and underground organization that was represented by no nation and protected by no law. If the new lands were to be colonized the discovery of them and claim to them must be the acknowledged work of some established European national state strong enough to support and defend its claim to the new territories. The catch was that all suitable European nation-states were officially Roman Catholic in terms of religion; and therefore officially enemies of the Grail dynasty. Even if Columbus could extract a legal agreement form the target nation that nicely balanced greed and independence the nation sponsoring the voyage would get the lion's share of the wealth that could be extracted from the new lands while Columbus would demand hereditary powers of vice royalty and absolute governorship in the discovered territories. European monarchs would get the majority of the gold but the conspiracy would secure a vast new world for the heretics and dissidents to colonize. Refer to the chapter on the "Virginia Company". The risk to find the "New Jerusalem" had to be taken sometime in the late 15th century. The new lands across the Atlantic would be discovered anyway by expeditions of European nations. They would claim it as a matter of course and fall under the inevitable domination of the Roman Catholic Church automa

the Albigensian one and envious and much more power kingdoms than Portugal would be only too glad to participate. Portugal's apparent apathy about its territories in Northeastern North America had another and long-term effect. Other European states felt more or less free to explore the area and eventually to plant colonies there; the English the Dutch the French and the Scottish. As history knows well many of these earliest colonists were heretics and descendants fleeing from the Roman Catholic persecution. The "Pilgrims" of Massachusetts are just one example but one of national importance to the United States. "New Holland" became a haven for Dutch Protestants. NewFrance became a haven for Huguenots. Is all this a coincidence? In the 16th century Portugal became a powerful nation rivaled in European affairs only by Spain. Portugal could have colonized and defended her North American possessions legally confirmed by the Treaty of Tordesillas and could have excluded the Dutch English 45

and French just as Spain proved capable of excluding other European powers in central and South America on her side of the Line of Demarcation. It is also possible that Portugal agreed not to assert any claims to this region because of a 14th-century agreement with the dispersed Templars and the Grail dynasty they guarded. Perhaps Portugal turned a blind eye toward this heretic's haven in return for the maps and geographic knowledge that catapulted Portugal into an age of wealth and empire. It is at least possible that the religious and political freedoms that North Americans value so highly today were made possible by a pact between King Alfonso IV of Portugal and and that these freedoms derive essentially form the Holy Grail. Columbus found the time between 1485 and 1492 to have an affair with the Marquise de Moya reputedly the most beautiful woman in Spain who was indisputably married to the richest man in Spain. There are the inevitable rumors also that Columbus had an affair with Isabella as well. These affairs were tolerated with suspicion only because the people involved possessed the financial acumen that Spanish royalty needed and lacked. Columbus aside from his imposing physique and rakish must have possessed as an "open secret," some claim to personality or high-level royalty of a caliber that the Spanish nobility and royalty of the era association with could not match. Otherwise so many noble and wealthy women would have not dared to share a bed with him such that their relationships were known well enough to have come down

to historians. There was only one lineage of royalty that could fit this pattern; the royalty of the Kingdom of Jerusalem. The royalty of the Western World. If we are truly dealing with an underground representing the most illustrious royalty of Europe and the most critical threat to the Vatican then "the best defense is a good offense". The Grail Dynasty yet survives and that Christopher Columbus not only serves it but has powerful allies in high places all over Europe. It is even possible that the Roman Catholic Churchand even the fanatics of its Inquisition may have backed off in the face of Columbus's confidence with his choice of financial backers and mistresses. Columbus in Spain was serving notice that the Grail Dynasty was alive and well. It could not command the power to conform the Catholic Church in open conflict but it was potent enough to scare the Vatican. In Columbus's time offshoots of Catharism more of less garbled were again surfacing in the world. This would become

more of less garbled were again surfacing in the world. This would become known as the Protestants but later to be adulterated by the Catholic Church. This faith was emerging in northern France Holland and Germany. Columbus may have been serving notice in Spain that he represented a formidable religious and politic group that the church had thought it had confidently destroyed during the Abigensian Crusade. Columbus had to achieve two things to achieve safety for the Grail group: official claim to the new lands by a powerful maritime European power and legal guarantees of his family's actual vice regal governorship of the new lands. Until he had accomplished that

the potential "New Jerusalem" could not exist. Columbus had to wait for six more years to obtain the guarantees that he thought would protect the New World against incursions of the Inquisition. Columbus met with Ferdinand and Isabella for the last and ultimately successful round of negotiations in Santa Fe in an effort to acquire funds to support his quest for the search for the New Jerusalem. He had many demands that he felt that h

new lands forever. Fourth he was to have the option of paying one-eight the costs of sending forth any ships to 46

his domain." and receiving one-eight of the profits. Fifth he was to retain one-tenth of all the precious metals jewels spices and other valuable products which any new lands might produce. Columbus also asked the monarchs for several copies of a letter of credence confirming him as an official explorer representative of Spain. These letters were to have blank spaces so that Columbus could conveniently fill in the names of any Asiatic potentates he might encounter. He asked also for a Latin passport entitling him to cross the ocean to the region of India and at the same lime empowering him to take possession of, and govern any islands and mainlands he might discover on the way as per the five demands out lined above. It is quite evident from all this that Columbus was much more concerned about the islands and mainlands he mighty reach en route to Asia than about what he would get out of wealthy Asia itself. What Columbus was really asking was nothing less man to be king of any new lands he might discover. These demands could make him and his dynasty more powerful than Aragon more powerful than Ferdinand and Isabella. Columbus was not granted and Castile these articles and clauses that he demanded immediately by the monarchs. Three months or more were to elapse before the documents were actually signed what urgent negotiations went on during this time no one really knows. On April 17 1492 the monarchs signed the so-called Capitulations with Christopher Columbus important document granting his demands. It this not a very strange title for an agreement between monarchs and a humble Genoses skipper? On April 30 1492. Ferdinand and Isabella signed another document the Titulo which actually empowered Columbus with all the titles and rights he had demanded in return for what he had discovered. In the view of conventional history the past perfect tense was used so that Ferdinand and Isabella could repudiate the deal if Columbus failed but the past tense may have been important to Columb

and that history is fairly common. History tells us that there was a title wave of immigrants that left Europe for the New World. What happened after that is not common knowledge. Between 1493 about 1520 the identity of Columbus's discoveries remained in reasonable doubt. These 27 years or so represent a kind of mini Dark Age in European and American history. In 1506. the Bishop of Puerto Rico complained to the monarchs and the Vatican that ships were bringing mostly Jews as colonists. Four years the Bishop of Cuba made exactly the same complaint to the same in 1510 authorities; the ships brought mostly Jews and he adds secret heretics. Thee official royal census for 1545 noted that 25 percent of Mexico City's population were admitted and openly practicing Jews; and this figure did not include secret Jews converses or secret Muslims. If this was truly the case then the majority of Mexico City's population must have been non-Catholic. This seems to have been true in 1527 the estimate was that there were more Jews than Catholics because in Mexico City. Complaints of bishops and the other comments quoted in history refer mostly of Jews but also mention heretics and even Muslims. It is a minor mystery of in preparation for his third voyage history why Columbus in 1498 which was a mixed exploratory and colonizing expedition requested and received three Arab speaking interpreters! There can be little doubt that the majority of dissidents emigrating to escape the Inquisition were Jews. A great many unconverted Jews had lived in Moorish Spain enjoying religious toleration. Tens of thousands of known practicing Jews had to get out of Spain somehow by August 3 1492 or profess outwardly credible Roman Catholic orthodoxy until some opportunity to leave presented itself This large population of Jews form Moorish 47

Spain doubtless greatly out numbered the surviving Cathar heretics of Jewish Islamic and Christian origin. But that does not necessarily mean that the conspiratorial planning and negotiations which made the exodus of dissidents possible was primarily a Jewish achievement. The Conspiracy of which Columbus may have been a part had its origins in the Cathar heresy of the Pyrenees and had essentially been initiated by the fall of Montsegus in 1244. Although Jews were to become the dominant category of refugee fleeing Spain the conspiracy itself was not primarily a Jewish one but a Cathar initiated one.

1402 the Jews were expelled from Spain; it did not prevent them from In August 3 settling in Spanish territories. This may have been merely an oversight on the part of the Church because Spain at that time had no territory outside of Iberia. Columbus had not yet discovered it. Yet it also may have been a deliberate oversight and, one might say, the Catholic Church more less expected religious dissidents to colonize the New World once it had been discovered. But around 1550 the church woke up and changed its attitude. Spain exported the inquisition along with colonists and the Inquisition immediately set about the extermination of all Jews and heretics who would not convert. The Inquisition of sorts is coming again; refer to the chapter on F.E.M.A. Many dissidents converted and but many refused and were burned alive. This happened in all the avoided the stake major cities of the New World. Some dissidents however rather than be burned or recant their faith fled into the hinterland beyond the easy reach of the Inquisitors and it is interesting to note that whatever skills these people had practiced before in Spain and Mexico they reverted to their original ancient occupation. The Cathar Muslims originally form north Africa and Jews originally from Palestine Christians had all be herdsman of cattle horses and sheep. They used long poles to prod cattle in the just as Berbers do today and as horsemen in France's "conargue" desired direction do today. These mixed religious refugees from the transplanted New World Inquisition became cowpokes and started the cowboy tradition of northern Mexico and the southwest United States. The first known European cattlemen in what is now Texas was Don Luis de Carvajal de la Cueva of the same Carvajal family that once helped finance Columbus's 1492 voyage. Don Luis started his Texas ranch in 1592 as a practicing and unrepentant Jew. Unfortunately for Don Luis and his family Texas wasn't far enough from the Inquisition. Almost all of the Carvajals were tracked down and b

complicated course. The Cathar heretics and hunted Jews would have shared a Columbus like view of the new lands. They sought a home where they realized that they would be few in number among native people with whom they must co-exist. They did not come for conquest and gold so that they could return to Spain and buy noble titles was the motivation of the worst conquistador exploiters. The cathar heretics and Jews could not return to Spain at all. Although participants of beneficiaries of the Columbus conspiracy may indeed have represented the majority of immigrants in the early days of New World colonization. They came as colonists not as conquerors. Very few recanted and they were burned for it but many of them fled into the unknown and their faith unexplored interior of North America and again colonization and co-existence was both their motive and their necessity. They did not push into the hinterland to conquer the people already there. On the contrary as a mere sprinkling of Europeans among more they established ranches among Apaches numerous Indians Comanche and other native tribes and nations somehow for roughly 250-300 years this scattered population of European 48

Jews and heretics manage to survive among the very same Indians who had to be wiped out in fierce wars when the U.S. Cavalry came to conquer in the 1800's. Columbus seems to have been part of an ancient conspiracy whose long term goal is the progress and humanization of humanity. Although his key to the barrier of the Ocean Sea was snatched from Columbus's hand so that his New Jerusalem perished in the flames of the Inquisition five hundred years ago it was but a temporary defeat in the continuing conflict. His great contribution was and is that this key has taken the conspiracy momentous secret struggle to every shore. The contest is not against any specific church. It is essentially only against ignorance and intolerance. If the chance for a New Jerusalem perished in Columbus's time in the tropical New World that he discovered it did not quite perish in other places. The seeds of the New Jerusalem are alive and well in this country still. 49

THE LOST FRENCH DAUPHIN

LOUIS CHARLES BOURBON CAPET KING LOUIS XVI (1745-1793) Came to the French throne on May 10. 1774 four years after his marriage to Marie Antoinette and reigned until his death at the hands of the French Revolution on January 21 1793

MARIE ANTOINETTE DE LORRAINE D'AUTRICHE (HAPSBURG) QUEEN OF FRANCE (1755-1793) Brought the bloodline of the Merovingian Kings through her father Duke Francis I of the Holy Roman Empire and the House of Lorraine back to the French side when she married King Louis XVI in 1770. In 1785 their second son Louis Charles was born. Marie Antoinette was guillotined by the French Revolutionaries on October 16 1793

LOUIS CHARLES BOURBON LOUIS XVII (1785-1860) Was born to the Queen and King of France on March 25 1785

Maria Theresa Empress of Austria and mother of the French Queendied without seeing the birth of the Dauphin an event for which she had longed. She had hoped that the production of an heir would solidify her daughter's position with the people of France.

The death of her mother left Marie Antoinette alone against the world and even against herself. She found herself surrounded by selfish frivolous friends a weak and indifferent husband and a world that watched her every action with suspicion. She was overcome with anxiety and her only true friend the Princess de Lamballe could only weep with her.

One evening in early December in the year of 1780. Marie Antoinette and her companion Princess de Lamballe had gone to Paris to visit a man of great power and mastery by the name of Count Saint-Germain. Marie Antoinette had asked Saint-Germain to perform an experiment.

On this visit the Count had taken the Queen and the Princess into an ornate study and seated the women in comfortable chairs. He sat down before them with a crystal ball. The Princess de Lamballe became absorbed in the crystal ball. Soon she was mesmerized by the sparkling crystal. The crystal ball was becoming clouded and coming to life. Slowly the face of Princess Lamballe emerged in the mist but it was the face of a dead woman. The mist about her began to glow blood red and parts of her naked body floated to the surface.

The Princess started screaming wildly with gasps of horror. When confronted by the Queen she refused to tell the Queen what it was that had frightened her.

The Queen pitying her companion did not ask any further but turned to Saint-Germain and asked for something consoling. His reply to her was that "the near future is like a sunset, it shows a dark night coming, with light for only a few years". Saint-Germain told the Queen that in one year from that day the Dauphin will be born. The first of two son's to be born to Marie Antoinette.

After Saint-Germain told the Queen of the prophecy that was to come to pass with the birth of an heir. He asked her to give some thought to some advice that he added to the prophecy.

It was not really advice; it was a warning. "It may well bore and humiliate Your Majesty in your present mood. What 1 ask is that you make a short trip to Versailles after the Dauphin is born. Build a bridge between yourself and the nobility and another between yourself and the people. This would resolve and rescue everything.

51

Your country is threatened by danger both within and without- Its throne must be a living lighting symbol; it must fight the greatest battle in history for the trust and love of its people. Your Majesty must give birth not only to a Dauphin but to a fuller idea of the kingdom an idea that can survive the dangerous currents that have been building up since the time of the Sun King." Saint-Germain urged the Queen to heed his words. "Your Majesty is bold enough to take a stand against old prejudices he told her make war on the traditions of Versailles and scorn the hate of the nobility just to gain a little freedom and light-hearted pleasure. Do the same thing for the good of the people. Try to understand and remedy their ills acknowledge that they are in an untenable situation; thus you can make an alliance with them. No one can fight two enemies at once with any hope of success; you have to align yourself with one or the other to survive. If you do not wish to ally yourself with the past; make an alliance with the future. Let there be a bloodless revolution of long awaited reforms; these things will eventually come to pass with or without Your Majesty." Sadly, the Oueen refused to take heed the words of Saint-Germain. As Saint-Germain had foretold, the Dauphin was born in 1781 on the very date he had predicted. Then in early summer of the year 1789, the first born male child of the royal family became ill and passed away, leaving the title of Dauphin to his younger brother that had been born in 1785. The Royal family suffered much at the hands of the Revolution for many years. The family had been moved out of the palace of Versailles, into Paris and then into prison at the Temple. King Louis XVI was a quiet, and not very strong-willed man. Contrary to popular rumors in history he had made France the most prosperous of all the European states prior to the Revolution. France held one-half of the money in circulation in all of Europe. In the

period of 1720 to 1780, foreign trade was multiplied by

Freemasonry had come to France in 1725, but by 1772, the organization had split into two groups, one of which became known as the Grand Orient Lodge of Freemasonry. The first Grand Master, the equivalent of president, of the Lodge was the Duc d'Orleans, also a member of the Uluminati. The Grand Orient Lodge spread quickly throughout the entirety of France so that by 1789 there were a total of 600 lodges all over France as compared to only 104 in 1772. Members of the Grand Orient were also active in government, as 447 of the 605 members of the Estates General, France's parliament, were members. The plan of the Uluminati was to infiltrate the Masonic Order, convert it into a branch of the Uluminati, and then use its secrecy as the vehicle to overthrow the monarchy. The new head of the government would be the Duc d' Orleans. The strategy worked for awhile, but later the Duc suffered the ultimate penalty for his treason against the French government and he died on the guillotine. On January 21, 1793, the Revolution killed King Louis XVI. On July 1, 1793, "The Committee of Public Safety"; issued a decree with the following purport: that the son of Capet be separated from his mother, the Queen, and be delivered to an instructor, whom the general director of the committee shall appoint. "And so it came to past that the young Dauphin was separated from his family and put into the hands of Simon the cobbler and his cruel wife. The young Dauphins life became a living hell at the hands of these two cruel people. He was repeatedly beaten into unconscious states and cursed. He became physically and emotionally battered into silence. His only hope was to be freed from his prison. 52

On October 161793 Marie Antoinette ascended the scaffold of the guillotine as her husband had done before and so passed to her rest from all the pains and humiliations of her last years. She left behind her son the Dauphin and her daughter Theresa and her sister in-law Elizabeth. Now King Louis XVII remained alive but was a prisoner of the Temple. Only a child of eight years old. but he was still the legitimate king and there were many people that still called him the King of France. Priest in loyal Vendee when they had finished the daily mass for the murdered king

prayed to God for deliverance for the young captive at the Temple the young king Louis X V I I. The royal family had long had a champion or hero that was loved by all for his loyalty and bravery his name was Toulan and the Queen so honored this man with the beloved and honored title of Fide'le. Toulan with the help of such loyalist's as the Marquis Jarjayes and a Doctor Naudin and Doctor Saunier along with many other's had been for sometime trying to free the Royal family. Unfortunately all their plans to free the Queen and the children had failed. Time was running out and the plan was made to try and free the young King. These people were working also with the assistance and protection of a rich and noble patron a true servant of the deceased king. The Prince de Cond'e. who furnished the rescuers with ample means

prepared to support to them any extent in their undertaking to free the young King. When the young King was freed he would find in Vendee a safe asylum with the prince and lived there securely surrounded by his faithful subjects. The immense difficulty or impossibility was the release of the young king from the Temple. But with Toulan's help the outcome was a success. Toulan had went a few days before the planned escape to see Doctor Naudin at the Hotel Dieu. in order to beg him to visit a sick boy. The Marquis Jarjyes had found a young boy to become the replacement of the young king. Doctor Naudin was needed to gi

young king in his prison cell. This poor unfortunate boy had pale sunken cheeks blue eyes short fair hair and a stupid idiotic expression on his features. The child was suffering from an incurable form of scrofula which would by and by consume his limbs and convert him into an idiot. He was now deaf This child was the nephew of the Marquis of Jarjayes. Doctor Naudin had also visited the Temple to examine Simon and his wife who were becoming ill because of the atmosphere of the prison; the young king was also suffering from abuse and the environment. Simon and his wife were both told by the good doctor that if they did not leave the environment of the Temple that they would both die in a very short time. Toulan had been working with the doctor and had on this trip gone along with the doctor. He also confronted the Simons

to agree to help in the escape of the young king. They were bought out with the promise of a house in the country and 600 pieces of gold. They agreed and became Toulan allies in the prison from then until the young king was freed. The young king had requested toys to play with and the Public Safety Committee had agreed that he could have toys brought to his cell in the prison. The young king had requested a wooden hobby horse and Simon agreed to help fulfill his wishes. Doctor Naudin. who visited the young king every day proposed that the youngster might not be all right in the

and he has ordered on this account that his long thick hair should be cut head off This way his head might be a little cooler. So Simons wife was to cut it off. That was probably the last service that she did for him This was done also because the child that was to be the replacement for the young king had short hair. The day before the Simons were to leave the Temple for their new post Simon and Toulan went to a toy shop to pickup a hobby horse for the young king and inside it was the replacement child. Upon obtaining the horse Toulan and Simon took it to the Temple and it was placed in the young kings cell. And latper that night the swap was made. The sick child was dressed in the kings cloths and put into his bed and the young king was dressed in peasant clothes and was hidden in the wash woman's basket in the bottom. The next morning Toulan came to the Temple to help the Simons to move their belongings out of the Temple to their new post. Among the belongings was one very large cloths basket that contained the young king. This happened on the 19th of January 1794. As King Louis XVII was leaving the Temple who was still living with her his sister Theresa Aunt Elizabeth in the upper rooms of the Temple. 53

The carriage containing Simon's goods slowly made its way through the country to the custom-house near Porte Macon. Before the building stood a woman in the neat and tasteful costume of the washerwomen from the village of Vannes. which then was

the abode of the washerwomen of Paris. Toulan and Simon lifted the basket out of Simons carriage and placed into the open cart of the washerwoman. The washerwoman was really Marquis de Jarjayes in woman's clothing in disguise. From the Port of Macon they traveled to Vendee under the safe care of Prince de Cond'e. The Prince de Cond'e was the protector and deliverer. The magnanimous prince had furnished the necessary money. The little King would remain concealed in one of his palaces till the time should arrive to acknowledge the young king publicly. The young king had been in Vendee for two years all of which was spent in concealment in the palace of

Vendee. This laid a strong and firm foundation on which the superstructure of his life rested. He had excellent teachers given to him by the Prince and had learned much. The Prince de Conde informed the young king of his enemies and told him it was not only people of the revolution but some of the royalists were his enemies. One of his enemies which was the brother of the young king's was the Count de Province told that Count de Province was his enemy as he was the enemy of his mother. It is not the people who have made the revolution in France it is the princes who have done it. The Count de Province the Count d'Artois and the Duke d'Orleans they are the chief revolutionists. Then the Prince told the young king that he must be taken to a place where no one can suspect where he would be. The place was called Mayence. This was a fortress on the Rhine that troops of the French republic had taken possession of. The young king was to become the nephew of a General Kleber. Given to the young King before he left the Prince de Cond'e palace was a set of documents which related to his flight from the prison that gave complete testimony by those who were engaged in assisting him plus a detailed account of his flight subscribed with the princes name and stamped with his seal. He also had the testimony of the teachers who had instructed him about the palace of Chambord. The young king was given these papers to deliver to General Kleber who was to preserve the papers for him. Under the care of General Kleber. his new nephew Louis as he called him was given instruction in the art of war and taught the more familiar duties of a soldier's life. Years passed on the gloomy horizon of France before a new constellation arose. From the blood spotted corpse strewn soil of the French Republic sprang an armed warrior a solitary one. One to whom millions were soon to bow and who like the divinity of battles was to control the destinies of nations and of princes. This one solitary man was General Bona

France when the army of the republic conquered the cities El Arish and Gaza; he took part by the side of Kleber in the storming of Jaffa. While in Egypt the young king took ill due to the climate of the country and it was decided that he must return to Europe. So it was that the young king left Egypt and his companion General Kleber to return to Europe. On the 22nd of August. 1799 an hour after midnighttwo French frigates left the harbor of Alexandria. On board one of them was Bonaparte the emperor of the future on the other was Louis Charles the king of the past. Nameless and unknown the descendant of the monarchs of France with his sixteen years returned to France. Upon his return to France. Louis was given a place to live by a man name of Desaix. Young Louis now became known as General Desaix's young adjutant and that was his only rank and title. At the end of the year of 1800 the frigate l'Aigle on its return from Egypt brought a great packet for General Desaix. It many rolls of gold pieces contained many papers of value besides gems and pearls. But it also continued a sealed black document directed to the adjutant of General Desaix. This document contained the will of Kleber, commander in chief of the French army in Egypt. He had given it to General Menou. together with his papers and valuables with the intimation that directly after his death they should all be sent to General Desaix in France, General Menou followed this instruction for Kleber was dead. The murderous bullet of a Mameluke killed him on the 14th of June 1800. His will was the last evidence of his love for his nephew Louis whom he designated as his only heir and Kleber was rich through inherited wealth as well as the spoils of war. Louis Charles took no satisfaction and it made no impression on him when Desaix informed him that he was the possessor of a million francs. Desaix informed Louis Charles that he should deposit the gold with someone so that it would be safe. And he suggested Fouch'e. At this name Loui

wealth. Fouch'e had deposited Louis' funds in the Bank of France and told him that he could draw out money at any time by presenting these checks that he gave him by simply writing his name on them. Louis now needed another name. The new name given was to be Baron De Richemont. Fouch'e told Louis that he would have the necessary certificates and papers made out. at the Bank of France under the name of the Baron de Richemont. Soon after this Louis decided to leave France. At about this time the borders had become blocked so Fouch'e made arrangement with the wife of Bonaparte Josephine to help Louis escape France again. Upon his meeting with Josephine Louis told her of his escape from prison and how he was taken to a solitary castle and had remained there for several years and from that time on he had always lived in foreign countries. He told her of his plans to go to America. There were ships sailing southward from Marseilles 55

everyday and in one of these he decided to leave on his trek to America. Close to the date of February 16. 1804 the young king now Baron de Richemont (for a short period of time) left France for America. Young Louis stayed in England undetermined period of time was taken under the sheltering wing of Queen Charlotte Mecklenburg-Strelitz. wife and Queen of King George I I I . After Louis left France it was found that Bonaparte was in hot pursuit of the young king and had found out what his new name was. It was time for another name change this time it was the French word Paiesieur. Daniel was taken under the protective wing of the royal for "pay master" families trust alley the Royal Paymaster. George Paiesieur who had escaped the Revolution. In those times people used their trade name as a last name. Louis took the name Daniel Paiesieur; the Anglicized version of which is known nowadays through more imaginative phonetic and illiterate translation several names such as Bayshore Pasour Paysour Paseur and more literally as Payseur. The people just had a hard time understanding what the Frenchmen were telling them that their name was because of the way the French roll their words. As the French name Paiesiur has been many times perverted into historyhas shown different spellings. Now the Crown Prince Louis is disguised as Daniel Paiesieur while in England (with his English relatives) bought shares in the Virginia Company and a covenantunder the Virginia Company. The King gave him and enough supplies to enable him to sail to America there to start a new life. He landed at what is now Boddie Island in North Carolina. After a brief stay with the Boddie family who were themselves relatives of the English Royal family. He and George then traveled further inland eventually settling just north of what is now the

in the west end of the State. To disguise the

King George III

back

border between North and South Carolina

facts as to who or where the Crown Prince really was

the time period and the area (which is now known as Dallas. North Carolina). This one the others of that area were all done in the 1760s. King George III was not good at History or Geography. In 1749 the County of Tryon did not exist and when it did exist it only lasted for eleven years. Tryon County North Carolina was not formed eight years after the death of King George II and in 1779 it was divided into two Counties which were named Lincoln and Rutherford. It did exist at the time of King George III. however when he was between 30 and 41 years of age (having been on the English throne for eight years). The companion of the Crown Prince Louis one George Bashore who could not read or write English died in 1831 passed the 600 acre parcel on to his claimed to be "son" in his will Daniel "Payseur". Daniel Payseur died in 1860 and in his will passed the same parcel on to his eldest son Adam who being childless upon his death passed the parcel in his will to his nephew. Lewis Cass Payseur. the son of his and the grandson of Daniel. This same piece of land has brother Jonas W. Payseur been increased to over 3000 acres and is still considered to this day by the State of North Carolina to be "French Foreign soil". 56

57

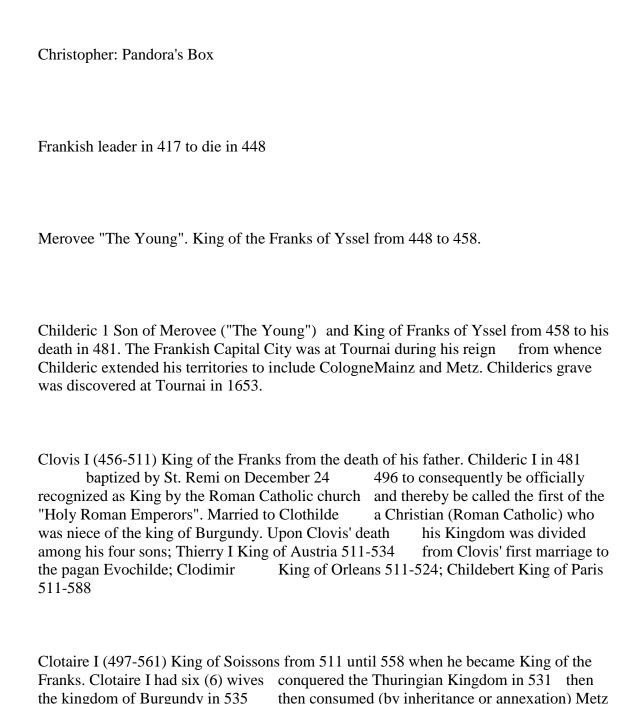
Marie Antoinette with her two children

58

The portrait of the fourteen-year-old Archduchess Maria Antonia painted tor the King of France. 59

THE BLOODLINE OF KINGS

The leader of the first "Crusade" into the "Holy Lands" was Godfrey De Bouillon and in that same chapter it was also mentioned that the original French Kings or Kings of as France was far back as the founder of the Merovingian Bloodline and the Franks Dynasty King Merovee of 417 A.D.. It was not mentioned however same bloodline of French Kings is traceable from Godfrey De Bouillon up to the present is so named after the King who is considered to be dav. The Merovingian Dynasty the founder or first king of the bloodline the Frankish (French of today) King Merovee. This bloodline survives to this day and is traced from a common beginning splits into two separate "lines" and re-combines later on. THE BEGINNING Merovee



Orleans and Paris to become sole ruler of the Franks from 558.

and had two wives.

Chilperic I King of Soissons 561-584

Clotaire II King of the Franks 584-628. had 3 wives.

Dagobert (602-638) King of Austria from 622 King of the Franks in 630 had five wives.

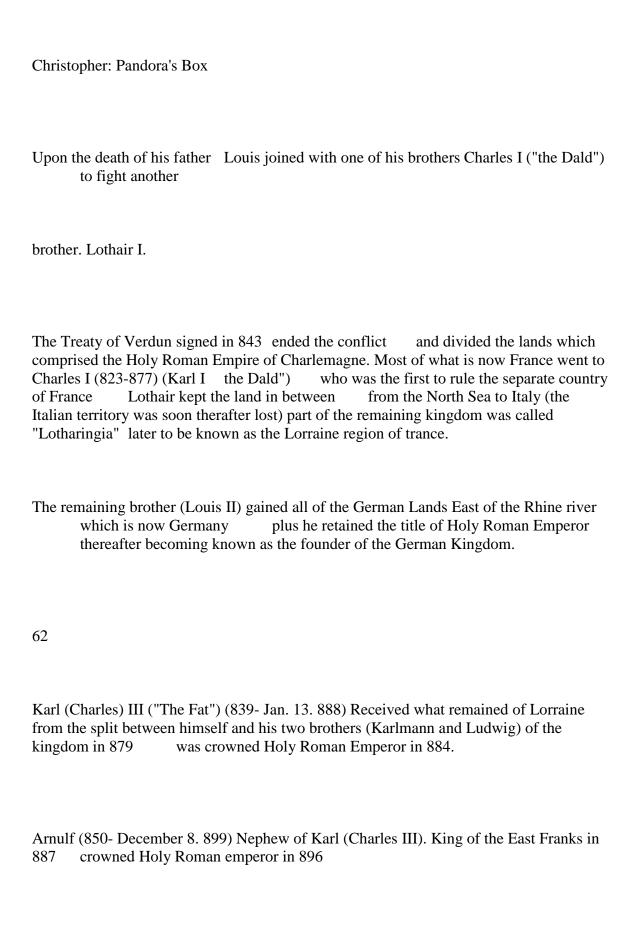
Sigisbert III (629-656) King of Austria from 632. Married to Immachilde.

61

Dagobert II (651-679) After a prolinged exile in Ireland and England assumed the title and position of King of Austria from 674. He was assassinated on December 23rd 679 by one of his servants who was acting under the orders of the Mayor of the Palace. Pepin D'Heristal ("the Fat"). Dagobert II had a son (by his marriage to his second Giselle de Razes) who was named Sigisbert (Sigisbert IV). "LINE 1". THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE With the assassination of Dagobert II (endorsed by the Roman Catholic church) the throne was usurped by Grimoald but the real regal power was held by Pepin d'Heristal the mayor of the palace whose son Charles Martel inherited the position. Charles Martel never took over the throne preferring to stay in control while making sure that a member of the "royal family" seen to be the ruler. The privilege of the seizure of the throne fell to his (Martels) son Pepin III who deposed Childeric I I I in 751. Pepins seizure of the throne was officially endorsed by the Roman Catholic church in 754 when Pope Stephen II officially "anointed" him as King of the Holy Roman Empire. The deposed Childeric III was kept in a monastery at Sithiu where he died in 755. leaving Pepin III undisputed on the throne. Pepin III died in October of 768. Charlemagne (Charles the Great/Charles I/Carolus Magnus) (742-814) Charlemagne and his brother Carloman. became joint Kings of the Franks in 768 until the death of Carloman in 771 Charlemage inherited the entire kingdom. Charlemagne is generally acknowledged as being the original founder of what has been later termed "The Carolingian Dyanasty" (from the latin for Charles - "Carolus") but this honour was actually attributed to his Charles Martel. Throughout the next twelve years Charlemagne made a grandfather name for himself as an excellent tactitian and warrior and it was with this in mind (as well as the growing unrest in Byzantium) that the Pope (and of course the Roman Catholic church) in an effort to recruit the help of the divinely appo

(Ludwig) Louis 1 (778-840) ("the Pious") Succeeded to the throne of Aquitane in 781 was crowned Frankish co-emperor and heir on September 11 813 and Holy Roman emperor on October 28 816. He made out a will which upon his death would divide his empire between his sons. He then remarried after his first wife died and had another son so he re-wrote his will in 829 dividing the empire still further. The fight between the brothers lasted three years after his death in 840.

(Ludwig) Louis II (804-876)



Ludwig. ("The child") (893-November 24 911) Reigned during the time of intense feuds between the nobles being regarded upon cessation of hostilities as Feudal Overlord.

Konrad I (876-Pecember 23. 918) Duke of Frankonia interim ruler chosen by committee of nobles assembled at Forcheim. Franconia.

Henry (Heinrich) I ("The Fowler") (876- July 2. 936) Duke of Saxony son of Duke Otto I of Saxony. Founder of the Saxon Dynasty acceeded to the throne on May 12 919

Otto I ("The Great") (912-973) Succeeded his father (Henry I) in 936. In 951 crossed the Alps and declared himself King of Italy but had to return to Germany to quell revolts. Pope John XII crowned him Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (in his own words "Romanorum Imperator Augustuas") on February 2 962

Otto II (955-983)

Was the last of the Saxon Emperors when he was crowned King of the Germans at the age of three—upon the death of his father (Otto II). He spent most of his life in Italy trying to restore the glory of the Roman Empire—while leaving his mother and grandmother at home to rule as Regents.

Henry II (The Saint") (May 6. 973 - July 13. 1024) Also of the Saxon Dynasty, duke Henry IV of Bavaria, became Holy Roman Emperor on February 14, 1014.

Konrad II (990- 1039) First of the Salian dynasty succeeded to the German Kingship on September 8 1024. became King of the Lombards in 1026Crowned Holy Roman Emperor on March 261027 inherited the Kingdom of Burgundy from Rudolphe III of the House of Welf and was crowned King of Burgundy on February 2 1033

Henry III(1017- 1056) Son of Konrad II became King in 1039 and was crowned Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire in 1046.

Henry V (1081 - 1125) Son of Henry IV ruled from 1106.

Lothaire II (1075- 1137) Of the Supplinburg House. Duke of Saxony and Holy Roman Emperor from June 4 1133

Konrad III(1093-1152) Son of Duke Freidrick I of Swabia. Duke of Franconia and King of the Lombards ruled from 1125.

Frederick I ("Red Beard" or "Barbarossa") (1121 - 1190) Succeeded his father Conrad I I I as King in 1152 becoming Holy Roman Emperor in 1155. He drowned while crossing a river during the third Crusade to the Holy Land.

Henry V (1165-1197) One of the Luxembourg Dynasty succeeded his father Frederick I in 1190. Henry VI is noted for his claims on Sicily thanks to his marriage to Constance of Sicily and also as the Emperor who extorted the huge ransom

63

from the British Crown for the release of the English King Richard I (The Lionheart) from imprisonment under the Duke of Austria. Henry VI died suddenly at the age of 32. Frederick II (1194- 1250) Called "Stupor Mundi" the amazement of the World belonged to the Hohenstaufen family was the son of the Holy Roman Emperor Henry VI and the grandson of Frederick I "Barbarossa".

Frederick II was crowned King of the Germans at the age of 2 and King of Italy at 4. He became Holy Roman Emperor in 1215 and crowned himself King of Jerusalem in 1229.

Konrad IV (April 25 1228 - May 21. 12541 Son of Frederick II Duke of Swabia King of Germany in February 1237.

Then followed what has come to be known as "The Breat Interregnum" when Richard Earl of Cornwall (January 5 1209 - April 2 1272) was elected King of Germany but could not gain acceptance from the German people followed by Alfonso X "The Wise" November 23 1220 April 4 1284. whose election to the kingship was rejected by the Pope and abdicated in 1275. Alfonso was followed by;

Rudolph I (May 1 1218 - July 15. 1291) Count of Hapsburg. of the House of Hapsburg Son of Count Albrecht IV of Hapsburg Duke of Swabia Duke of Austria from 1274 to 1282 Duke of Carinthia 1276- 1286.

Adolph(1248 July2. 1298) Of the House of Nassau succeeded on May 5 1292 and was shortly thereafter deposed.

Albrecht I (July 1248 - May 11308) Of the House of Hapsburg son of Rudolph I succeeded to the throne on July 27 1298 and was assassinated on May 1 1308

Henry (Heinrich) VII (1269 - August 24 1313) Of the House of Luxembourg succeeded to the throne on November 27 1308 Duke (Henry V) of

Luxemburg became King of the Lombards on January 6 1311 Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire on June 29 1312

Frederick ("The Fair") (1286 - Jan 131330) Son of Albrecht I and Duke of Austria succeeded to the throne jointly with Ludwig (Louis V) as below on October 1413 and relinquished it in 1326 leaving the throne to;

Ludwig (Louis) IV "Bavarian" (April 1 1282- Oct. 11 1347) Of the House of Wittlesbach son of Ludwig II of Bavaria who became Holy Roman Emperor on January 17 1328

Karl (Charles) IV (Mav 14. 1316 - November 29. 1378) Of the House of Luxemburg grandson of Henry VII. ruled in conflict with Ludwig IV (above) from July 11 1346 crowned Holy Roman Emperor on April 5 1355

Wenzel (February 26 1361 - August 16 1419) Succeeded to the throne on November 1378 to be shortly thereafter deposed on August 20 1400

Ruprecht I (May 5 1352 - May 181410) Of the House of Wittlesbach $\,$ succeeded to the throne on August 21 1400

Jodokus (or Jobst)(1351 - January 18 1411) Of the House of Luxemburg reigned briefly from October 1 1410 to January 18 1411 in rivalry with his cousin;

64

Sigismund (August 10 1397 - December 9 1437) Son of Karl (Charles) IV King (Zsigmond) of Hungary King (Zikmund) of Bohemia in 1419 King of the Lombards in 1431 and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire from May 31 1433

Albrecht II (August 10 1397 -October 27 1439) Son-in-law of Sigismund Archduke of Austria. King of Bohemia Duke of Kuxemburg. King of Hungary reigned from March 18 1438 to October 27 1439

Frederick III (Sept. 211415 - Aug. 19 1493) Grandson of Archkuke Leopold of Austriawas crowned on February 2 1440. became King of the Lombards in 1452 and Holy Roman Emperor on March 19 1452

Maximillian I (March 22 1459 - January 12 1519) Son of Frederick III of the House of Hapsburg. succeeded his falher on August 19 1493

Charles V (February 24 1500 - September 21 1558)

Grandson of Maximillian I son of Phillip I of Spain acted as deputy for his father until his succession to the throne on June 26 1519 and reigned until his abdication as Holy Roman Emperor on September 1 1556

Ferdinand I (March 10. 1503 - July 25. 1564) Brother of Charles V succeeded the throne on September 1 1556 Archduke of Austria King of Hungary King of the Romans.

Maximillian II (July 31 1527 - October 12 1576) Son of Ferdinand I Archduke of Austria. King of Hungary. King of the Romans.

Rudolf II (July 18 1552 - June 131612) Son of Maximillian II. Archduke of Austria King of Hungary.

Matthias (February 241557 - March 20 1619) Brother to Rudolf II Archduke of AustriaKing of Hungary.

Ferdinand II (July 9 1578 - February 12 1637) Cousin of Matthias succeeded on August 20 1619 Archduke of Austria King of Hungary.

Ferdinand III (July 13 1608 - April 2 1657) Son of Ferdinand II Archduke of Austria King of Hungary King of the Romans.

Leopold I (June 9 1640 - May 5. 1705) Son of Ferdinand III Archduke of Austria King of Hungary succeeded to the throne on July 18 1658

Joseph I (July 26 1678 - April 17 1711) Son of Leopold I Archduke of AustriaKing of Hungary King of the Romans.

Charles VI (1685- 1740) Brother of Joseph I became Holy Roman Emperor on April 17 1711 and had no male heirs so he made the European Rulers accept the idea that his eldest daughter Maria Theresa could inherit the Hapsburg possessions upon his death. They agreed but broke their promise when he died.

Maria Theresa (1717-1780) Married Duke Francis Stephen of Lorraine and bore him sixteen children four of whom were to figure prominently in history. Two sons Joseph and Leopold and two daughters. Marie Antoinette and Maria Louise(1791-1847).

Maria Theresa thus brought the bloodline of the original Merovingian Dyansty (through the House of Lorraine descendents of Godfroi ("Godfrey of Loraine") back into the fold of the Holy Roman Empire.

65

and back under the terms of the pact with the Roman Catholic Church made through the baptism of Clovis I on December 4-496

Francis I(1708-1765)

(Duke Francis Stephen of Lorraine) Was the husband of Maria Theresa the descendant of the house of Lorraine and the carrier of the Merovingian bloodline from Godfrey. All that was necessary was to have a son who himself had heirs. Sadly this did not happen leaving the bloodline to be carried through the eldest daughter Marie Antoinette.

Joseph II(1741-1790) Came to the throne in 1765 upon the death of his father and was co-ruler "under" Maria Theresa until her death in 1780 whereupon he became sole ruler of not only the Empire but the Hapsburg dominions as well. He died without heirs despite two marriages on February 20 1790

Leopold II(1747-1792) Succeeded his brother (Joseph II) as Emperor on the death of his brother. Joseph II) on February 20 1790. but remained only a short time until his own death suddenly and also without heirs on March 1 1792

Francis II (1768-1835) A nephew of both Joseph II and Leopold II and the eldest son of the Grand Duke Leopold of Tuscany was born in Florence on February 12 1768. He had reigned as Holy Roman Emperor from 1792 to 1806and was Emperor of Austria from 1804 to 1835.

LINE 2". FRANCE S1G1SBERT IV (676-758) Escaped from Pepin to the south with the help of his mother to sometime therafter acquired the titles of "Duke of Razes, and Count of Rhedae." The titles formerly held by his uncle. Bera II.

A series of Counts of Razes followed Sigisbert IV beginning with Sigisbert V born between 695 and 698 and died between 763 and 768then Bera III 715-770 Guillaume. Bera IV 755-813 Argila 775-836 Bera V 794860 Hilderic I died in 867 and Sigisbert IV died in either 884 or 885 who was the last Count of Razes of Merovingian descent and was also known as "Prince Ursus". From Prince Ursus

(Sigisbert VII) came Guillaume II who fled to England in 914 to escape the Viking raids his son was Guillaume II whose son was Arnaud whose son was Bera IV who also had a son. Sigisbert VII who died between 978 who died in 975 and 982. Sigisbert VII's son Hugues I 951-971 married a girl of Greek descent and they had two sons the heir being Jean I who died in 1020 but not befor having a Hugues who in turn had a son Eustache born in 1010before he died in 1015. Eustache I adopted the title of Count of Boulogne as a result of the death of Ernicule. his mothers second husband in 1041. The successor. Eustache II accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066 returning home triumphant to die in 1081.

Eustach II had several children from his marriage to Ide d'Ardennes one of whom was to carry the family "Torch" far and wide. He was Godfroi 1061-1100 his name anglicised being "Godfrey" Count of Bouillon Duke of Lower Lorraine from King Henry IV in 1087 and finally as a result of the victories of the first of the Crusades led by Peter the Hermit into the holy land in 1099 King of Jerusalem. Upon his death in 1100 his brother Baudoin succeeded him as King of Jerusalem until he died in 1111.

RE - COMBINING THE "BLOODLINES" The french Lineage Charles I ("The Bald") (823-877) One of the three sons of Louis II and grandsons of Charlemegne who became thanks to the Treaty of Verdun of 843. the first King of the newly independent France.

Charles II ("The Fat") (839-888) Succeeded his father in 885 but was deposed by the Nobles in 887.

66

Charles III ("The Simple") (879-929) Succeeded his father Charles II after a 5 year rule by the Nobles in 893 but the nobles were too powerful for him and he was imprisoned and deposed in 923.

Raoul (or Rodolphe) Duke of Burgundy. Succeeded on July 13 923 and reigned until January 14 936

Louis IV (d"Outremer) (921 - Sept. 10, 954) Son of Charles III ("The Simple"), of the Carolingina House, was recalled from exile in England and elected to the throne.

Lothaire (941 - March 2 986) Son of Louis IV.

Louis V (967 - Oct 24 996) Reigned alongside his father Lothaire from June. 979 until Lothaire's death in 986.

Hugh Capet (938 - October 24 996) Founder of the "Capetian Dyansty" which lasted until the death of Charles IV in 1328. Capet ruled France from his election to the throne by the Nobles in 987 until his death.

Rober II ("The Pious") (970 - 1031) Son of Hugues Capet reigned from 996.

Henry I (1008- 1060) Son of Robert I reigned from 1031.

Philip II (1053- 1108) Son of Henry I reigned from 1060.

Louis VI (1081 - 1137) Son of Philippe I reigned from 1108.

Louis VII (1120- 1180) Son of Louis VI reigned from 1137.

Philip II (1165- 1223) Son of Louis VII reigned from 1180.

Louis VIII "The LionHeart" (1187 -1226) Son of Louis VIII reigned From 1223.

Louis IX (1214-1270) Son of Louis VIII and the leader of two crusades 1248 and 1270 ascended to the throne at the age of 12 with his mother as Regent. Louis was canonised in 1297 by Pope Boniface VIII.

Philip III (1245 - 1285) Son of Louis X reigned from 1270.

Philip IV (1268- 1314) Son of Philip III reigned from 1285.

Louis X (1289- 1316) Son of Philips IV reigned from 1314.

67

John Mean) 1 (November 13 1316 - November 19 1316) Never succeeded to the throne obviously but still was of the bloodline.

Philip V (1293- 1322) Nephew of Charles IV reigned from 1328.

and of the Capetian House of Valois

John II (1319-1364) Son of Philip VII reigned from 1350 until his capture at the battle of Poitiers in 1356 and subsequent imprisonment at the hands of the English. The English released him in 1360. Whereafter he stayed to die in London in 1364.

Charles V (1337 - 1380) Son of John II he took over the government on his father's imprisonment in 1356 and the throne from 1364.

Charles VI (1368- 1422) Son of Charles V reigned from 1380 until his insanity took over in 1392.

Charles VII (1403-1461) Son of Charles VI reigned from 1422.

Louis XI (1423- 1483) Son of Charles VII came to the throne in 1461.

Charles VIII (1470-1498) Succeeded his father Louis XI as King in 1483.

Louis XII (1462-1515) Son of Charles the Duke of Orleans and succeeded Charles VIII a distant cousin in 1498.

Francis I (1494- 1547) Became King in 1515 upon the death of Louis XII (his cousin and father-in-law).

Charles IX (1550- 1574) Came to the throne in 1560 upon the death of his brother. Francis II.

Henry III (1550- 1589) Brother of Charles IX reigned from 1574.

Henry IV (1553-1610) Son of Antione Duke of Vendome and of the House of Bourbon reigned from 1589.

Louis XIII (1601 -1643)

Son of Henry IV reigned from 1610.

Christopher: Pandora's Box
Louis XIV ("The Great" The Sun King") (1638 - 1715)
Son of Louis XIII reigned from 1643.
Louis XV (1710- 1774)
Great-Grandson of Louis XIV reigned from 1715 to 1774.
THE BLOODLINE RE-MARRIED! Louis XVI (1754- 1793) Came to the French throne on May 10 1774. four years after his marriage to Marie Antoinette. Reigned until his death at the hands of the French Revolutionaries on January 21 1793
68

Marie Antoinette (1755 - 1793) Brought the bloodline line back to the French side when she married the French King Louis XVI in 1770. Their son would be the continuance of the bloodline of the Merovingian Dynasty. In 1785 their son Louis was born. She was guillotined for "treason" by the French Revolutionaries on October 16 1793

Louis XVII (1785- 1860) Refer to chapter The Lost French Dauphin

Plain Truth March 1974 p.21 Here is the Jew who leads the Church of Satan. Another Jew Dr. Oscar Levy once said: "We who have posed as having given to the world 'the' Saviour, are today nothing else than its destroyers, its incendiaries, its executioners. We, who have promised you a newheaven, have given you a new hell."

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

Who created the Catholic Church? I have a really hard time believing that it was the disciples of Jesus. The church has never taught the true message that Jesus was teaching to the disciples and the masses of people.

The only conclusion that makes any sense is that the Catholic Church is a duel church. We know that the Catholic Church has what is called a "White Pope" and a "Black Pope". In simple terms this must mean that there is the public and the hidden agendas of the church. The public view is in charge of false teachings brainwashing and misleading of the people. The hidden agendas of the church thatthe good Catholic common folk" have no idea exist under the outward cover" of the church, is all evil. Up until Jesus time in the ancient writings there is a flood of information on the Scribes and Pharisees. After Jesus left they quickly disappeared and the Holy Roman Catholic Church appeared, suddenly. Could it be that the Jewish Scribes and Pharisees are the ones that really created the Catholic Church just to control the people to prevent them from evolving with the teachings that Jesus brought to earth. It is now known from the angles that are communicating with man that Jesus disciples and some followers were able to do the same miracles that Jesus could do. There are even people that ascended the same as Jesus. Refer to the chapter on "The Apotheosis Project." No government, nor church can control people that are limitless and can manifest anything, food, water, clothing and shelter with a focused thought. That is why a corrupt church and government work well together because together they have for 2000 years systematically killed off everyone that they thought was remotely close to practicing Jesus' teachings like the group known as the "Albigensians". It is the "Jewish Khazars" that are pushing the corruptness and complete annihilation of the 12 lost tribes the Gentiles as the Talmud refers to them. As for our United States government, the "Khazar Jews" have been systematically for the last 25 years scarfing up every position in congress. After studying the Talmud and the Kabbalah and the doctrines of the Illuminati it is easy to understand why our government is writing laws of such "Atrocity Levels" to be use

In the fourth Century Emperor Augustine (354-430) virtually re-wrote both the bible and the "laws" of the Roman Catholic church and the basic tenets doctrines and philosophies of the Roman Catholic Church still to this day reflect his beliefs namely (i) that God is a being that is outside of each human being (ii) that only the 70

Grace of God could change a person's sinful ways and that only certain people would be chosen by God to be given that particular dispensation and that (iii) people could only be considered to receive this divine Grace if they were a member of the Roman Catholic Church and received the sacraments. Anyone who was not with the Church had to be against it. To ensure the growth of the Church it embarked upon a campaign against people and countries which was to continue on and off and in many forms many centuries. Anyone who did not belong to the Roman Catholic church and who did not conform to the tenets and edicts of the Roman Catholic church could be accused of heresy. The charge of "Heresy" or of being a "heretic" could be leveled against anyone from noble to serf. The doctrines of the Catholic Church were regarded as God's Law and therefore formed the basis of Man's Law. and therefore the charge of heresy was a charge leveled not only by the Church as a charge that the individual's beliefs did not conform with the doctrines of the Church and therefore God but also it was a charge of criminal activities or even treason against the State and the poor wretch had to answer to both. Even the lowly priest had to be careful he more than anyone as a member of the Church had to conform or suffer the same consequences. Thus the Roman Catholic church acted not only as "God's police force" but also as the in most places the Country. All of these police force of the State and "ministrations" of the Roman Catholic Church being presided over by the careful and watchful eye of the presiding Church dignitary depending upon the jurisdiction from a bishop or cardinal up through the ranks of the Church to the Pope himself. By the eleventh century their main objective was realized in that almost everybody in the "civilized world" generally was either (a) ignorant as to the prior existence of any form of Christian religion other than the Roman Catholic Church or (b) was too afraid to enter into any form of p

Count Raymond of Toulouse Bohemund. etc. etc... These Knights eventually conquered Jerusalem and caused Godfrey de Bouillon to be "crowned" as head of the newly created (and re-liberated) Kingdom of Jerusalem. Of these Norman Knights

Godfrey de Bouillon could trace and prove his lineage and ancestry directly back

Godfrey de Bouillon could trace and prove his lineage and ancestry directly back patriarch of the Merovingian Dynasty of French Kings one of the first Kings of France (the Franks) in 417 A.D.. The reasons as to why these particular Knights went to the Holy Land is still somewhat obscure but for the purposes of this chapter suffice it to say for the moment that the scrolls discovered amidst the caves at Qumran. near the Dead Sea. in 1947 more particularly the and copper scrolls discovered thereafter along with the known travels of Joseph of Aramathea and Mary Magdalene after the crucifixion may give the astute researcher several hints as to how this Crusade alone returned from the holy land with "great treasures and knowledge and wealth" while thousands of participants in the either while trying to get to the holy land subsequent Crusades died or while trying to escape back to their homelands of the Turks when they got there and more particularly the clues as to why subsequent Crusades were nowhere near as "successful". In 1187 the Turks recaptured Jerusalem prompting the third Crusade which was to take King Richard into the "holy land" leaving Prince John in charge (on the English Throne) and which also caused the creation and the signing of the Magna Carta. Part of the "Knowledge" brought back from the Holy Land by the first and subsequent Crusades was to eventually trickle down to the general public and would seriously challenge and undermine the religious 71

authority of the Roman Catholic Church. Knowledge and. above that proof came down to the masses that there had. indeed been all kinds of "Christian" religions and the Roman Catholic Church had not been the only one. The "Pagan" Religions When the Romans under Julius Caesar conquered Europe. France and England (between 58 and 54 B.C.) they found various cultures which had. for more than a thousand years practiced a so-called "pagan" types of astrological religion worshipping Sun Moon Stars and Earth. The Gauls and Celts were predominantly farmers relying on such astrological calendars as stonehenge and other Pre-civilization monoliths and burial grounds which were strewn all around France and England to tell them when to plant and sow and reap their harvest. Which just is not the truth about these objects but, the pagan religions thus practiced in this way a life and means of survival. Given that the Roman religion itself was based on the worship of multiple Gods the old pagan religions of the European theater did not pose much of a threat and the two types of religion cohabited in harmony until the advent of the Roman Catholic Church and the new knowledge gleaned from the Crusades. Religious persecution At the beginning of the twelfth century the "Dark Ages" or "Inquisition" began in Europe and in 1215 with their new found freedom granted by the Magna Carta

the Church started a new type of program closely allied

but with a new twist. The focus was still mainly on heretics but to the inquisition now the net broadened to include those members of the general populace who had any direct or indirect knowledge of an "old Pagan" pre-Christian religion as well as the more modernistic persons who practiced or preached any of the new Christian (non-Catholic) religions. Thus began the era of the "Witch Hunts" or the "Dark Ages". The Witch Hunts This was an age reigned over by the terror of the Roman Catholic Church which was to last more than two hundred years. The Roman Catholic Church declared that any one who was still practicing any "old" religion had to be working for Satan and was. either a witch or a warlock. The same accusation as had been leveled for therefore centuries were again leveled from nobleman to serf but this time the accusation was not heresy but that of being a witch (female) or warlock (male). Some very nasty trials and horrible tortures were devised to fine out if an accused "Witch" or "Warlock" was engaged in the "pagan practice of the devil's work". To be merely accused as a witch or warlock was quite literally the signing of your death warrant and all done in the name of God the Holy Roman Church the King the Country and course for the "salvation" of the people from eternal damnation (of not belonging to the and/or the learning of the truth?). Don't you know the truth Roman Catholic church will set you free really! And the church could not have that. A group of men by the "Witch finder" usually a self proclaimed expert or dignitary of the church and the local Baron or Earl would ride into a village and announce a "witch hunt" and they had some very bizarre ways of finding a "witch" or "Warlock". Torture In many cases this self appointed inquisition would single out two or three of the persons of the village or even their own priest who would be questioned (and even tortured and maimed) in order to find out which members of the village would be most likely to be found to be

Victims

Anyone who was thought to be a little abnormal (mentally retarded or "touched") or just a little strange if someone in the village simply didn't like you or an old maid or widow who lived alone and practiced herbal remedies a particularly beautiful young woman who was thought to have the power to "bewitch" the young men of the village anyone with a birthmark or freckles anyone who was crippled from birth by a strange disease (Spina bifida polio downs syndrome etc.) or who had a strange disease or malady (leprosy epilepsy) or was known to have an animal (a black cat or dog) which could be a "familiar" even someone

who just showed they were "too scared" of the witch finder everybody could be accused of being possessed bewitched or of being of an old "Pagan" faith subjected to the two specific tests of the trial. The Trial The first thing that would happen was that the accused unfortunates would be brought out into the village square and the whole village population would have to witness the "witch bane". One by one the accused would be stripped naked placed on a special table and subjected to a most intimate and undignified search the object of which was to find the "mark of the devil" this mark could be a wound scar a birthmark a mole or a spot or pimple. When a mark was found and one usually was the accused would then have to undergo the test of the bodkin. This was a needle approximately twelve inches long which would be stuck into the unfortunate victim in and around the devil's mark. If the victim did not feel the needle or the puncture did not bleed then he or she was definitely a witch. Some of these needles were in a sliding handle so the witch finder could make it look like the needle was going into the victim when it was not and the people would declare her a witch at once. A little pressure could be applied to the exit wound so automatically he or she was a witch. There were many tricks to the that it did not bleed witch finder's trade and he rarely left a village without killing two or three people. When the victim had been declared a witch the witch finder as per the victims "constitutional rights" had to conduct a proper trial. The jury was the whole village. The prosecution had to find out if the Good Lord would redeem the soul of this unfortunate wretch. The defense was the Good Lord himself. Test 2 If the village had a village pond the victim had to go to the "dunking stool" a device like a child's see-sawwith a chair tied to one end. The naked victim was tied into the stool and submerged in the freezing water for very long periods of time up to fifteen minutes and

Quite obviously to live in this age was to live in dread and fear of either mutilation or death at the hands of any of the over zealous "witch finders" of the day. By the turn of the fifteenth century most but not all of these inquisitions had fizzled out. Society was from our modern day standpoint till in very sick shape but even with this type of society England and Europe gradually prospered and grew more civilized. When Columbus returned from his 1492 voyage of discovery and told the people of the new world in the West they started again to dream. 74

THE OATH OF THE JESUITS AND THE KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS

FOUND IN THE CONGRESSIONAL RECORD HOUSE 1913 PAGE 3216

_____ now in the presence of Almighty God the blessed Virgin Mary the blessed St. John the Baptist the Holy Apostles St. sacred host of heaven and to you Peter and St. Paul and all the saints my Ghostly Fatherthe superior general of the Society of Jesus founded by Ignatius Loyola in the pontification of Paul the III an continued to the present do by the womb of the Virgin the matrix of God and the rod of Jesus Christ declare and swear that his holiness the Pope is Christ's vice regent and is the true and only head of the Catholic or Universal Church throughout the earth; and that by virtue of the keys of binding and loosing given his holiness by my SaviorJesus Christ he hath power to depose heretical kings princes States Commonwealths and Governments and they may be safely destroyed. Therefore to the utmost of my power I will defend this doctrine and his holiness's right and custom against all usurpers of the heretical or Protestant authority whatever especially the Lutheran Church of Germany Holland and Norway and the now pretended authority and Denmark Sweden Churches of England and Scotland and the branches of same now established in Ireland and on the Continent of America and elsewhere and all adherents in regard that they may be usurped and heretical opposing the sacred Mother Church of Rome. I do now denounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king prince or State named Protestant or Liberals or obedience to any of their laws magistrates or officers. I do further declare that the doctrine of the Churches of England and Scotland of the Calvinists and others of the name of Protestants Huguenots

or Masons to be damnable and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same. I do further declare that I will help assist and advise all or any of his Holiness's agents in any place where I should be. in Switzerland Germany Holland Ireland or America or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to and do my utmos Page 90

otherwise. I do further promise and declare that notwithstanding I am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical for the propagation of the Mother Church's interest to keep secret and private all her agents' counsels from time to time—as they in trust me and not divulge—directly or indirectly—by word—writing or circumstances whatever but to execute all that should be proposed—given in charge or discovered unto me by my Ghostly Father—or any of this sacred order. I do further promise and declare that I will have no opinion or will of my own or any mental reservation whatsoever—even as a corpse or cadaver—but will unhesitatingly obey each and every command that I may receive from my superiors in the militia of the Pope and of Jesus Christ. 75

That I will go to any part of the world wheresoever I may be sent to the frozen regions north jungles of India to the centers of civilization of Europe or to the wild haunts of the barbarous savages of America whatsoever is communicated to me. I do further promise and declare that I will when opportunity presents make and wage relentless war secretly and openly against all heretics Protestants and as I am directed to do to extirpate them from the face of the whole earth; Masons and that I will spare neither age or condition and that will hang sex waste boil flay strangle and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants' heads against the walls in order to annihilate their execrable race. That when the same can not be done openly I will secretly use the poisonous cup the strangulation cord the steel of the poniard or the leaden bullet regardless of the honor rank dignity or authority of the persons whatever may be their condition in life either public or private as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agents of the Pope or superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy father of the Society of Jesus. In confirmation of which I hereby dedicate my life and all corporal powers soul and with the dagger which I now receive I will subscribe my name written in my blood in testimony thereof; and should I prove false or weaken in my determination may my brethren and fellow soldiers of the militia of the Pope cut off my hands and feet and my throat from my belly opened and sulfur burned therein with all the punishment that ear to ear can be inflicted upon me on earth and my soul shall be tortured by demons in eternal hell forever. That I will in voting always vote for a Knight of Columbus in preference to a and that I will leave my party so to do; that if two especially a Mason Protestant Catholics are on the ticket I will satisfy myself which is the better supporter of Mother Church and vote accordingly. That I will not

militia of the Pope. All of which I	do swear by
the blessed Trinity and blessed sacrament	which I am now to receive to perform and on
part to keep this my oath. In testimor	y hereof I take this most holy and blessed
Sacrament of the Eucharist and witness the	same further with my name written with the
point of this dagger in my own blood and s	eal in the face of this Holy Sacrament. 76

IGNATIUS LOYOLA JESUITS THE ILLUMINATI AND THE CREATOR

Ignatius Loyola (1495-1556) was a Roman Catholic religious leader who founded the Society of Jesus. Members of this religious order of men are known a s Jesuits. Ignatius was born into an aristocratic Basque family near Azpeitia Spain. His real name was Inigo de Loyola. In 1516 Ignatius became a soldier in the army of the Duke of Najera. While fighting the French at Pamplona in 1521 Ignatius suffered severe wounds. During his long period of recovery he read a book about the life of Jesus and stories about the saints these books convinced him that he should abandon his life of ambition and pleasure. After his recovery he went to the Benedictine monastery of near Barcelona. There he hung up his sword at the altar of the Virgin Mary and dedicated himself to a spiritual life. During much of 1522 and 1523 Ignatius lived in a cave near Manresa where he prayed and subjected himself to many physical discomforts. During this time he underwent mystical experiences. Ignatius drew on these experiences when he wrote Spiritual Exercises a manual of self-discipline and prayer. To prepare himself for the priesthood. Ignatius studied humanities and theology in Paris from 1528 to 1535. In 1534 he and six other men formed the Society of Jesus. The group took vows of poverty and chastity the men also vowed to go to the Holy Land. Ignatius was ordained a priest in 1537. He and the other Jesuits then went to Rome to offer their services to the pope. Pope Paul III approved the Society of Jesus in 1540. Inguatius became its first superior general (head). He also wrote the order's constitutions which established the Jesuits' organization and way of life. Under the leadership the Jesuits helped reform the church during a self-renewal movement of Ignatius called the

The Reformation and Counter Reformation ". The following information is at no way aimed at the innocent common church people that attend the CatholicChurch. This information is about the behind doors activities that are active behind the outward appearance of the church. THE REFORMATION AND COUNTER REFORMATION Medieval Christian civilization ended with the Reformation a religious revolution that gave birth to the Protestant religion in the 1500's. (This Protestant religion was not at all what it is toady because of the continued interference and adulteration by the Catholic Church and the Jesuits). As a result of the Reformation Europe became divided between Roman Catholic and Protestant countries. The Reformation also led the Catholic Church to reform itself in a movement called the Counter Reformation. By the early 1500's, the conditions in the church that led to the Reformation were apparent. The papacy was dominated by temporal concerns. The Roman Curia was incredibly corrupt. Many bishops lived like princes and ignored the faithful. A great number of clergymen were ignorant and neglected their pastoral duties. Members of religious orders had become worldly. Fear and superstition were common among the laity. The liturgy no and theology had generally longer held much meaning or inspiration for the people become dry and unproductive. Many councils popes saints scholars movements among the people had attempted to reform the church during the late Middle the church remained largely unreformed. THE COUNTER REFORMATION The counter reformation was the Roman Catholic Church's selfreforming reaction to the Protestant Reformation. It is usually understood as extending from about the mid-1500's to the end of the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648). Indications of the church's move toward reform appear in the activities of three religious orders founded from 1524 to 1530 the Barnabites. Capuchins and Theatines. Members of these orders tried to reform Catholic life through missionary and charitable

A number of religious wars broke out during the Counter Reformation. Between 1562 and 1598 the Catholic majority in France and French Protestants called Huguenots fought eight civil wars called the Wars of Religion. The Thirty Years' War destroyed much of Germany. The war began as a civil war between Protestant and

Catholics in the German states but eventually involved most European countries. The Peace of Westphalia which ended the war in 1648 declared that the people of each state must follow the religion of their ruler. During the mid and late 1700's several nations banned the Jesuit Order from their country and colonies. Portugal banned the Jesuits in 1759 France in 1764and Spain in 1767. In 1773 pressure from Catholic rulers helped force Pope Clement XIV to suppress the Jesuits in all countries. The Jesuits were banned for several reasons. Some Catholic rulers and churchmen were jealous of the order's influence. Some accused the Jesuits of accumulating too much power and wealth. Gallicans opposed the orders' complete devotion to the pope and the church. THE ILLUMINATI The Illuminati or Illuminism is the name tagged onto earth's oldest and most secret of societies. Some regard them as societies in the worship of witchcraft magic Satan and evil which is the dark side of man. The Illuminati is credited with keeping the ancient wisdom that has been handed down through the generations as there are some who hold far back as the origination of the pyramids. However today that the Illuminati is a front for the Roman Catholic Church to unite the world under her banner once again. (Take control of the world again is what they mean to say). But this side of Illuminism that goes back to the origin of the pyramids was dedicated to being the keepers of enlightenment the teachers of truth and righteousness illuminated and humans of higher knowledge and intelligence the miracle workers. So down through time many different secret groups have been hidden from the public eye not because all were a secret group of worshipers of witchcraft Satanism and the dark side of humanity but it was for their very lives they met in secrecy because their teachings and knowledge were not openly accepted by society. The group that we are most concerned within this text is the Illuminati of Bavaria. This secret order was founded by

At a time close to this that a more powerful outside force behind the scene and always unknown to anyone other than the keepers of a dastardly secret plan to help Weishaupt the catholic Church and a secret society with the capability of their help and an agreement between them for the eventual control of the world economies and all its people. We will refer to this outside force as the Lucifer Rebellion. The Lucifer Rebellion only desire was for world control and domination and the subservience of man. With the information gathered their plan could undermine and control all religions and undermine all governments through a super secret society which operated out of the public's sight. There are some who hold today that the Bavarian Illuminati is a front for the Roman Catholic church to unite the world under her banner again and that makes a lot of sense. Pope Pius VII overruled Clement's action and reinstated the Jesuits In August 1814 to all of their former rights and privileges so they could go back to doing just what they were doing before. By now Weishaupt's secret society and plans were well under way. The Great Scarlet Whore in the Book of Revelations is the Catholic Church and is a false religious system that caused the Protestants to flee from the old European countries to come to the New Jerusalem. 78

Consider the great power that the peoples of the world are being subjected to; the Lucifer Rebellion which is in force to bring the people of the world to complete subservience; the Roman Catholic Church the Illuminati and the changed adulterated Protestant Church. When the Roman Catholic Church became a religious dictatorshipit was seen as "church and state," one in the same. We know that there were many struggles between the original teachings of Jesus and the rules of slate that the mother church of the Christians had to contend with the true scriptures and teaching of Jesus were hidden from the vast population. We know that the Emperor Justinian of the Second Congress of Constantinople played a big part in changing and altering the true scriptures

because the teachings offended him and new catechisms were substituted instead of the truth. The one teaching that he did away with is that we all live many lives and reincarnate millions of times on our journey for wisdom. The gospel of the Bible or true teachings became altered and had mingled into it ignorance superstition

worship hatred divisions of people war controlled pagan philosophies and the Catholic Church started worshipping the Virgin Mary Harmony

freedom and unconditional love were done away with also and the truth that we really are all God's children one with the creator of the

all was removed. The Catholic Church has for all this time hidden the truth. Romanism perverted the gospel but there were still a few people who were teaching the true faith during the 1260 years that the Catholic Church cast the truth to the ground. Those faithful people who proclaimed the sacred truth that Jesus came and taught us that were not murdered had to flee for their lives from the wrath of the Catholic Church's Inquisitors. The true faith was forced to go underground and in the true sense of the word where your cults or occults came from it simply means "hidden knowledge" for their very lives. It was so they could continue to study the secrets of the cosmology and the life force that created everyone of us. which is God and who we really are and why we are here. That is what true illuminated people are all about-loving the essence of the God within us and the creator of everything and all of the possibilities and probabilities of the vastness called God. Most people today because of the church are so far removed from the creator that is within each of us and that was the plan of the Lucifer Rebellion from the beginning of their interfering plans. Through separation from knowledge of truth you give your powers away to something outside of you. Now the Bavarian Illuminati had another plan but they are all working toward the same end result total world control and domination. The secret revolutionary force that had its beginning in the French Revolution is just another tool of the Lucifer Rebellion and is using this tool to further the plan to establish eventual total rule of the world. In the book of Revelations the only scripture that is for the most part intact predicted to unite the Scarlet Whore which is the Catholic Church and everyone else that has been drawn into its lies and deceptions. And everyone is supposed to fall subject to the ultimate plan of world domination and control. You need to take a close look at the inside history of the French Revolution and study the subver

enlightened and knew "what it's all about." Weishaupt had his followers believing that they were to be the cream 79

of the intelligentsia or the only people with the mental capacity the knowledge the insight and understanding necessary to govern the world and bring peace. However only a few of his chosen members actually knew Weishaupt personally was regarded by those who had not seen him almost as a god. Weishaupt recruited into his Illuminati organization as many young men of wealth and position as possible. Within four or five years Weishaupt's Illuminati became very powerful and even had his members directing the affairs of Germany. Weishaupt's goal was to hid the sciences of witchcraft behind philanthropy destroy Christianity with humanism (atheism) then set up a One World government of New World Order with the following major goals: 1. Abolition of all ordered governments 2. Abolition of private property. 3. Abolition of all inheritance. 4. Abolition of all religion. 5. Abolition of patriotism. 6. Abolition of the family. 7. Creation of a New World Order. Weishaupt. who was only 28 when he founded the Order of the Illuminati on May 1 1776 did not make much progress until he met a high-ranking freemason named Baron Von Knigge. Von Knigge was not only a high ranking freemason but he also had been admitted as a master of most of the secret societies of this day. Von Knigge was like Weishaupt and all masters of these particular types of secret societies and expert occultist. To spread his Order and give the Illuminati higher influence in the world and because freemasonry is Weishaupt connected with the Masonic Institution. He was akin to Illuminism initiated in 1777 into freemasonry at a lodge in Munich that he planned to use to promote his world revolutionary ideas. Baron Von Knigge joined Weishaupt's Order in 1780 and soon became a leader dividing with Weishaupt the control and direction of the Order.

possible degree of morality and virtue. Since freemasonry enjoyed prestige and honor

teaching the highest

Weishaupt and Von Knigge planned

The world accepts freemasonry as a Great Benevolent society

all governments of the world under one controlling government. Weishaupt's first step to get control of the International Order of Freemasonry. In order to gain control of the order Weishaupt and Von Knigge tried to sell the leaders of freemasonry on the idea that their Order of the Illuminati had a higher much older and more mysterious system than any of the higher degrees of masonry. The plan for world take over was to operate under cover as long as possible and when the gullible world finally found out it would be too late to stop them. The Illuminati was to be a secret society within the secret society of the freemasons to stay hidden form the vast population. Voltaire whose real name was Jean Francois Aronet was educated by the Jesuits who later turned against Catholicism and helped promoted the philosophy of Illuminism. Later the Illuminist became fused into the same movement working to cause the French Revolution. In the United States Benjamin Franklin who knew was a leading figure in the Illuminati and ironically enough the ideas of the movement formed the background to the Declaration of Independence. We were very fortunate in that this confusion was not molded into the Declaration of Independence and a protective shield against both civil and religious persecution was formulated. 80

THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

There may have been many minor reasons why France became a habitation of atheists during the French revolution with its three and one-half year "Reign of Terror." However it actually began because of the Roman Catholic suppression of the true scriptures that Jesus taught. Jesus did not preach as originally set forth in the gospel. Jesus was misrepresented among the vast multitudes in France. Because of the false presentation of the gospel by the Catholic Church suppressing the true scriptures—the tyranny and fanaticism—an army of atheists was able to gain sympathy for their cause—and the Lucifer influence was able to make war on the scriptures and overcome it. This is the reason the Catholic Church lost its dictatorial power. This set the stage for not only destroying Christianity in France at that timebut also set the stage for the forces of France to march into Vatican City and dethrone the Pope when Napoleon came on the scene after the revolution. Writers have hailed the French Revolution as the dawning of a new era—but it actually was the birth of another terrible deception with the masterminding originally coming from the Lucifer Rebellion. Before you can understand how Illuminism Catholicism and Protestantism shall go forth into the world to

unite them against the true teachings of Jesus we needed to know what name the Illuminati is operating under today. As stated before Weishaupt connected with the Masonic Lodge in 1777. He posed at First among the freemasons as a reformer in religion and a liberal in politics. Because freemasonry was also anti-Catholic Weishaupt's antiCatholic policies in Germany became popular immediately. Weishaupt enrolled no less than two thousand names upon the Illuminati register in Germany. Among those were names of the most distinguished aristocrats of the country. It is quite apparent the men of the Order of Freemasonry who joined Weishaupt's Illuminati had no idea of what trap they had fallen into. Very few masons understood what Weishaupt's plans were in the beginning as very few masons today understand what their own organization teaches. Weishaupt penetrated into the freemasonry organization with all the shrewdness and subtlety that he learned from once being a Jesuit priest. Some historians have written that the French Revolution was not premeditated. Some will say that the French Revolution emerged only from political crisis that coincided with an economic breakdown. This economic breakdown generated unrest and riots which even the French army could not that made the people of France some historians will agree quell. It was this determined to cause a social change and overthrow their country. What these historians say is true in part only. The parts of history some historians fail to see or left out is actually what caused the people in the first place to accept this spirit of Illuminism? As stated before it was the fanatical oppression of the Roman Catholic Church that actually generated the spark that eventually led the French people to reject Christianity and publicly burn their Bibles. History records that the events that led up to the French Revolution were caused by anarchy. The citizens became divided into a medley of hate factions that were struggling for power and trying to exterminate each other. B

sent King Louis XVI on January 21 1793 to the guillotine. However most historians leave out who was really giving orders to Dantor Morat and Rabespierre the leaders of the Jacobin Clubs. It was the Jacobin Clubs that actually abolished Christianity through the National Assembly and established the worship of the Goddess of Reason or Liberty. 81

The Jacobin Clubs were also known as the Society of the Friends of the Constitution and were soon organized in every important town in France. They were the most wealthy and influential people in France. They had as many as 500.000 members at the height of the influence in 1793-94. The truth is that this aristocratic terrorist movement called the Jacobin clubs was actually the French Illuminist operating under a different name. As Weishaupt became a mason in 1777 for the sole purpose of using established earlier that organization as a tool for boring into the high levels of government by simply replacing freemasons who already sat in these positions. With an inexhaustible talent for charlatanry and a well planned system of espionage Weishaupt's disciples infiltrated into the high levels of the governments in Germany France England. Belgium. Holland Denmark Poland Hungary and Italy. However it was Baron Sweden Von Knigge who joined the Illuminati in 1780 that gave this organization its rapid expansion not Weishaupt. Freemasons like all secret societies choose to remain obscure and do not like to attract attention. Because the Illuminati was a secret society within the secret society of Freemasonry even though they had penetrated into the high levels of Europe very few indeed ever heard of them. However shortly two hard blows would land on the heads of before the revolution took place in France Adam Weishaupt and his co-conspirators. The freemasons were not long in hearing rumors about the true nature of Weishaupt's plans to capture their whole organization. When the freemasons began to get wind of Weishaupt's true purpose was held to examine the nature of the Illuminati by top ranking freemasons. A conference of masons was held in 1782 at which time Weishaupt and Von Knigge attended. But it wasn't until Weishaupt and Knigge had a falling out that led to Knigge's leaving the Order that began to have exposure and a threat of internal strife within the Illuminati. A contest between W

while en route from FrankfurtGermany to deliver documents to Rabespierre the head of the Jacobin Clubs at that time. The documents that Lanze was carrying had important information about the Order of the Illuminati and its plans of not only destroying the French government through riots and revolution but also governments of the entire world as well. This is how we today have information about this mastermind plan and it all really originated way back with the Lucifer Rebellion. All of the papers Lanze was carrying fell into the hands of the Bavarian government authorities ordered the police to raid the headquarters of the Illuminati in Germany. Adam Weishaupt had to escape for his life and all documental evidence that the Order of the Illuminati was a dangerous international terrorist group was brought to the attention of many countries in Europe. However the warnings fell on deaf ears as they will in our day. In 1785 the Bavarian government exposed Weishaupt's plan to destroy Christianity and control all world governments. However this was not the end as most historians have written. Weishaupt's plans were only of the Illuminati interrupted and dealt with as a dangerous revolutionary force in Germany. The other nations that the Illuminati were operating in did not heed the warning from the Bavarian government. Just a couple of years later the plan to destroy Christianity and world governments was first seen in the French Revolution. This same revolutionary force reappeared again in Germany called the "League of the Just," with branches in London

Brussels. Paris and Switzerland. When Napoleon came into power he would not tolerate the activities of the Jacobin Clubs with their independent opposition so he completely suppressed it. However the Illuminati just operated under other names. It was under the name of the "League of the Just" that Karl Marx became a member. He was hired to update the writings of Adam Weishaupt. written seventy years earlier. Weishaupt died in 1830 but his revo

82

appeared at the beginning of 1848. Later the Illuminati operating under the name of the "League of the Just" changed their name to the "League of the Communists." The communists celebrated May 1st as the birth of their revolutionary movement because it was the birthday of the Illuminati which was founded by Weishaupt.

It was Weishaupt and the House of Rothschild who started this partly religious and partly political movement foretold in prophecy in the book of Revelations. In the I890's, this world revolutionary movement added to its membership Vladimir Ilyic Ulyanov who changed his name to Nicholoai Lenin. As the Illuminati terrorist group in France (the Jacobin Clubs) caused the fall of the government of Louis XVI so did their later aristocratic brethren operating under the name of Bolshevism caused the overthrow of the Tsar in Russian and caused the Russian Revolution in 1917. It well be shown later that these communists was financed by both European and American international bankers.

THE ENGLISH FEUDAL SYSTEM

In 1066. William the Conqueror defeated King Harold at the Battle of Hastings. The new King William abolished the laws of England (which had been made by King Edward the Confessor) and set up the feudal system of government. The commoners of England lost all their liberties titles to their properties and lands to the conquering King who redistributed them among his faithful followers as gifts which were called fiefs

a fief being the same as a feud which is described as an estate in land held of a superior on condition of rendering him services. This holding of lands under another term was called a tenure and was not limited to the relation of the first or paramount lord. Those who held directly of the king were called his "tenants in chief" In this manner the lands which had been granted out to what was called Earls and Barons. These

Earls and Barons were allowed by the King to use the lands and any buildings livestock and farm implements thereon and the people became serfs or slaves with no rights save those granted to them by their new master who rented the properties from their masters and tilled the land for them keeping the produce for themselves. For this privilege they had to pay heavy tithes or taxes to their master. The title held by such tenant-owners over their land was described as a fee simple absolute. "Free simple, Fee commeth of the French fief, i.e., paraedium beneficiarium, and legally signifieth inheritance. And simple is added, for that it is descendible to his heirs generally, that is, simply, without restraint to the heirs of his body, or the like. In modern English tenures, the term fee signifies and inheritable estate, being the highest and most extensive interest the common man or noble, other than the king, could have in the feudal system. Thus, the term fee simple absolute in common law England denotes the most and best title a person could have as long as the king allowed him to retain possession of (own) the land. The flip side is "Allodium" which means or is defined a

The order of hierarchy was simple: THE KING (Absolute Ruler and Owner of all) BARONS AND EARLS FREEMEN SERFS There were many problems with this system. The King ruled over the whole country-lands Barons Earls freemen and serfs. Nobody was safe from his displeasure. When you were in favor all was well when not. look out. If a Baron fell from grace or was suspected of doing he could find he no longer had any lands anything contrary to the King's wishes army or income if his conduct could be serfs worse still or considered treasonable then the King would order his execution death by beheading. In either case his subjects would suddenly find themselves with a new master usually with worse consequences. If a freeman incurred the displeasure of his Baron he would be demoted to serf and have all his privileges removed along with anything he may have owned at the time. 85

If a serf displeased his master he would be thrown in the master's dungeons not the best place to be for even a short time there to literally rot until the master decided to let him out (if ever). Taxation Barons Earls freemen and serfs had to pay taxes to the King. In addition the serfs also had to pay taxes to their master. The King needed money to pay his own soldiers and to run his own and the country's affairs. To obtain this he levied taxes on his most immediate subjects his Barons and Earls. This was not apportioned according to the amount of land of number of serfs each baron had, but only by the number of Barons and Earls in the King's court. If the King wanted twenty thousand pounds and there were twenty Earls and barons then each one would be taxed on a thousand pounds. This was very unfair for the Barons who did not have much in the way of lands and subjects and good for the ones who had a lot of both. A Baron with five hundred subjects would find he had to obtain two pounds from each of his people. A Baron with twenty thousand subjects would only have to collect one shilling from each of his people. The Barons and Earls also levied their own taxes on their people to pay for their own estates and armies. They would have to collect these taxes from somewhere the only place being their own subjects. The end result was that the serfs paid two taxes one to the King and one to their masters. View them as federal and state taxes. The taxes they paid to their masters (state taxes) were collected twice a year in the Spring after the sheep season and in the Fall after harvest and they were collected usually in the form of

wool or grain (meal). If they had a good master these would be the only times of the year they had to be paid as the master would have anticipated any taxes the king was going to want (federal taxes) and collected them at these times. The King's taxes were collected in either case by the Barons. Barons freemen and serfs paid this (federal) tax. The Baron's taxes (State) were only paid by the serfs. The penalty for not having enough to pay the master's tax was a long stretch in his dungeon. Definitely not recommended. The penalty for not paying the King's taxes was (as it was viewed as treason against the King country and state) death either by hanging being beheaded. Amongst the commoners freemen had it slightly better than the serfs for they only had to pay the Kings tax; but the serfs ended up being taxed so much that they rarely were left with much more than enough to live. The taxes were collected from the serfs and freemen by the Baron's troops who often decided for themselves for how much a particular individual was liable and they were usually instructed to use any luckless serfs. Most of the Barons did not force necessary to get it from the poor care how the money was obtained just so long as the soldiers brought it to him. This system of government prevailed until a time during the reign of King Richard the Lionheart (Richard I) at the turn of the twelfth century. Feudal Rebellion King Richard traveled to the holy land to fight the war of the crusades leaving England under the Prince John. This was a bleak time for England. Prince John was rule of his brother not a good ruler preferring to strip the wealth from the land by way of taxation imposing impossibly heavy tax burdens on his subjects. This led England to the verge of civil war; the only thing which stopped a full scale war was the Barons and Earls who respected King Richard's wishes and prevented it. In about the year 1190 news came from Europe that King Richard (on his return from the crusades) had been captured by an ol

This was Prince John's chance. The (by now) power crazy Prince John announced to his court that because of Richard's irresponsibility and the fact that everyone knew Richard obviously did not want the crown of England and even if he was still alive was not coming back he (Prince John) would take over the crown of England becoming King John and he called for the help of his Barons and Earls to enable him to do it. Prince John only had the support of about half the Baronys in this audacious endeavor and the Barons who still supported King Richard saw this as a great opportunity to make some changes in the English feudal laws creating better conditions of life for themselves and their subjects. They told Prince John that they would support him if he signed a document which would change some of these archaic laws and give England a new

basic fundamental legal system laying out every man's basic rights and freedoms. Prince John desperately needed this support and realizing that he would need their support even more after he become King he agreed. The Barons and Earls drew up the "Great Charter" England's supreme law or Constitution. Unfortunately for John King Richard returned and England settled down from its civil war mood but Prince John only had to wait until King Richard died and in 1199 when this happened he was crowned King John. England's' standard of living and social structure and order gradually declined throughout the next few years until a state of virtual civil war broke out in Easter of the year 1214. King Johns' oppressive army of bureaucrats (from the local sheriffs up) was worrying the earls and barons to a state of near revolt. The Barons and Earls were fearful of England's condition and future under King Prince John's rule and they realized that the only way they could improve their standard of living was by pledging their allegiance to King John only if he signed the charter. King John his claim to the throne was at best weak and desperately needed their support England was not responding to his despotic style of rule. He had two choices. (1) Sign the Charteror (2) The Barons and Earls would almost certainly assassinate him. On July 15th 1215. with the Barons and Earls at his side on a meadow between Staines an Windsor on the South East side of the River Thames near London in a small village called Runnymede. King John signed this Great Charter now known as The Magna Carta giving England its first supreme law and Constitution since 1066 and William the Conqueror. The Magna Carta-"The English Constitution" The Magna Carta contained sixty three clauses the first of which guaranteed the freedom of the English church the rest abolished some of the old feudal laws and made other new ones such as establishing a freeman's right to trial by a jury of his peers new laws limiting the power of the King statin

SERFS 87

This system helped England to grow and prosper but shortly after the signing of the Magna Carta a new and nasty form of oppression emerged from a totally unexpected source. The church now had a new found freedom and it started to abuse its power. The first clause of the Magna Carta stated: "first of all have granted to God, and, for us and for our heirs forever, have confirmed, by this our present charter, that the English church shall be free and shall have its rights intact and its liberties unfeigned upon. And thus we will that it be observed. As it is apparent from the fact that we, spontaneously, and of our own free will, before discord broke out between ourselves and our barons, did grant, and by our charter confirm and did cause Lord Pope innocent III, to confirm freedom of elections, which is considered most important and most necessary to the church of England. Which charter both we ourselves shall observe, and we will that it be observed with good faith by our heirs forever. We have also granted to all freemen of our realm, on the part of ourselves and our heirs forever, all the subjoined liberties, to have and to hold, to them and to their heirs, from us and from our heirs." And the last clause (clause 63) stated: "Wherefore we will and firmly decree that the English church shall be free, and that the subjects of our realm shall have and hold all the aforesaid liberties, rights and concessions, duly and in peace, freely and quietly, fully and entirely, for themselves and their heirs, from us and our heirs, in all matters and in all places, forever. as has been said. Moreover, it has been sworn, on our part as well as on the part of the barons, that all these above mentioned provisions shall be observed with good faith and without evil intent. The witnesses being the above mentioned and many others. Given through our hand, in the plain called Runnimede. between Windsor and Staines, on the Fifteenth day of June, in the seventeenth year of our reign." Both of these clauses guaranteed the freedom of t

MONEY AND BANKING

Question. What is "Money" and what is "Banking"?

The popular answer is twofold:

(a) Money is a universally accepted medium of exchange which greatly facilitates commercial and private business transactions and; (b) Banking is a system whereby the people who own the money allow others (allegedly more qualified) to store it in safe keeping (hence the "safe") and manage it for them. The real answer is much more simple and far less corrupted. Both Money and Banking developed from ancient Greek times. Money A farmer would take his pig to market and try to find someone who was interested in bartering something in exchange for his pig. If he found this individual he would negotiate and argue eventually to exchange his pig for chickens. He then had to repeat the process maybe four or five or even twenty times exchange the chickens for a set of dinner plates exchange the plates for a until if he was lucky he would end up going home with what he carpet etc. originally set out to get. This was very risky. In a busy marketplacethe pig or chickens could run off the plates could be broken the carpet could get soiled might not even end the day with what he wanted and have to take the unwanted item back home to start the process all over again next market day and chances were whatever he took home might spoil before next week. People developed the idea of creating some medium of exchange which would be universally accepted by all. and would cut the four or even twenty transactions down to two simple exchange his pig for "money" then exchange this "money" for what it was transactions he wanted. In this type of transaction he would eliminate the waste of time a lot of wasted effort and great deal of risk. The medium of exchange which developed came to be throughout the millennia known as "Money". Money has taken many forms from stones of varying kinds to metals of varying types and colors to grains oil. tobacco leaves and wood. The test of time produced the result that pieces of gold and silver were the most universally adopted and accepted form o

In time the certificates themselves were being traded as readily if not more so than the gold or silver "coins" given the fact that the paper Certificates of Deposit were easier to carry and conceal. Of course anyone (the bearer or eventual owner could take the certificate back to the issuer and claim the bag of grain or what ever the commodity was. Inflation If a "Bank" has \$100 000.00 worth of grain on deposit 00.00 in Certificates of Deposit for that then perforce there must be \$100 particular "Bank" in general circulation. Periodically those certificates will be presented back to the "Bank" to be redeemed in grain whatever is the denomination and amount. When presented and redeemed the original certificate would be destroyed or kept in reserve until someone else deposited an equal amount of grain again in the "Bank". Those certificates which were worn out could be presented to the "Bank" by and a new certificate would be issued and the old one destroyed. its current holder namely a paper currency backed by a value This form of Certificate banking and works very well after all it is much commodity is solid it is trustworthy easier to transport \$10000 worth of grain certificates than it is to transport the grain. But what if the "banker" is less than honest and prints more certificates of deposit than there is grain in the "Bank" and then takes the certificates and "spends them into circulation" for himself (or others). The effects of this move are not easily or readily apparent but it all ends when the holders of the certificates present the "certificates" back to the "bank" for redemption only to find that in all. the "bankers" printed \$200 000.00 worth of certificates but only have \$100 000.00 worth of grain on hand. The obvious result of this after an equitable distribution is that everybody only gets half of the grain which was originally placed on deposit the certificate (money) is now worth only i.e. half its original value or it only has half of its original buying power

Knights Templar. The merchant placed money on deposit with the Templars in his home in exchange issued him a coded certificate which simply stated that he had on deposit in that town the sum of whatever the amount was. he then traveled to another town and upon his arrival surrendered the certificate to the Templars in that town in exchange for gold used the gold to buy merchandise placed the excess gold back on deposit with the Templars again in exchange for another certificate of lesser value then traveled back with his goods and sold them at a profit in his home town and placed both the profits and his certificate for the excess purchase money back on deposit with the Templars. All the while his money (and most of the subsequent profits) was in the hands of the Knights Templar and he traveled without threat or fear of robbery of his money the most he could possibly lose to bandits and robbers would be his goods which the robbers were less likely to take assuming of course that the robbers did not kill him out of frustration and in that event the Templars could deal with his heirs and successors. 90

in a relatively short time the Knights Templar amassed huge through this system sums of money which they subsequently lent out to people principally to the Monarchs of again using the certificate of deposit system financing whatever took their the day) fancy and charging "moderate" interest rates on that money. Governments and Self-Financing The Knights Templar knew and understood this system of lending currency to Kings and governments but contrary to most popular opinion governments sometimes do learn if only a little and even then very slowly. Any government being insular and separate from every other government and in some cases even geographically separated has the ability to issue its own currency. To do so would cut out the ability of the "Bankers" (such as The Knights Templar) to charge interest. This type of currency issue is excellent and has a proven history in its ability to aid in the development of emerging countries especially in the absence of natural resources such as Gold or Silver or when the fledgling country has not had the time to develop those particular resources and get into the business of minting its own coinage; such as was the case with the United States prior to its Declaration of Independence. More particularly when no interest is charged the currency is free of debt. Debt-Free (or Non-Debit) Currency Several times throughout history various governments (when not under the influence of bankers) have attempted to issue their own unique paper currency directly from their own treasury and not borrow the money from another source (either another Country or an International Banker). This form of home-printed currency is known as "Debt Free Currency" as it is (a) not money which is owned (Causing an indebtedness) to a second party and (b) the government (treasury) does not charge interest on it. When this type of paper currency is circulated purely within the boundaries of the country of issue (as has been proven many times in history)

promote growth expan

the home government the other international bankers have been cut out of the circle where they can charge interest on the money which they simply printed into circulation. Examples of Debt-Free Currency To digress for a moment consider two currencies which follow this theory of currency issue successfully in the 1990's the first being from an island which is a geographically part of the British Isles and the other a country which gained its independence from England in politically 1974 after being one of its colonies since the early 1600's. The Isle of Man in the British Isles (the United Kingdom) while enjoying the benefits of proximity to England Ireland Scotland Wales and the "new" European Economic Community enjoys the distinction of being a completely autonomous state within those islands having its own government (the oldest in the world having been "in office" continuously since aside and separate from England and the E.E.C. 979) and. correspondingly its own laws (it still retains the capabilities of sentencing wrongdoers to capital and corporal punishments in addition to having its own tax laws) and most importantly currency. The Manx Currency is the "pound note" and carries the statement "The Isle of Man government promise to pay the bearer on demand at any office of the Isle of Man Bank Limited" followed by the amount and denomination of the particular note. Also the currency is printed by a private company; Bradbury Wilkinson and of New Maiden Surrey England. Given that this Printing Company Limited Company is English it would seem that they would wish to be paid for their printing services in English Pounds. This is accomplished by the fact that any British currency is accepted in trade on the Isle of Man. including English Scottish and even Irish (Southern Irish (Eire)) Pounds (the Welsh have no currency of their own) and the "foreign" (to the Isle of Man) currency gained is kept on hand by the Isle of Man Bank for use in making payments to peopl

resources of gold and silver of which the island has none and it makes no difference whether any of the other paper currencies accepted by it are backed with gold or silver or not. Free Trade. The Bahamas Monetary Authority established under the British Colonial government in 1968 took this type of statement one step further when on all the denominations of their currency was the statement "These notes are legal tender under the Bahamas Money Authority Act 1968 for the payment of any amount". In 1974 the Country was granted its independence and the new government immediately formed a Central Bank which took almost ten years to design and print a new currency upon which was the statement "These notes are legal tender under the Central Bank of the Bahamas Act 1974 for the payment of any amount". Notice: each singular "note" carries the plural statement "these notes" and "they" are for the payment of "any amount" relying on the actual face denomination of the note for the "value" carried. Plus

the "note" is printed by a private corporation: Thomas De La Rue and Company Limited. The American Colonies

Prior to the Declaration of Independence and the writing of the Constitution of the United States Benjamin Franklin (who currently adorns the \$100. Federal Reserve Note) was asked while in London England "How do you account for the prosperity of the American Colonies". His reply was "That is simple. It is because we issue or own money. It is called Colonial Script and we issue it in the proper proportion to accommodate trade and commerce". The reply of the British to this statement was that in the 1760's the Bank of England introduced into the British Parliament a Bill which forbade the Colonies to issue their own script and was intended to force them to issue bonds and sell them to the Bank of England (only). Of course the bank would loan them the money in the first place and charge them interest on the money loaned. The design was to cause the bankers to print the money for the Colonies and therefore have the Colonies financed by Debtor instruments. According to Franklin this one Act. once it was passed and implemented was probably the primary cause of the American War of Independence. The American War of Independence As always wars are costly to the governments of the countries involved and the War of Independence cost the government of the United States dearly. In 1775 and in answer to the need for money the Continental Congress passed an Act to finance the war with the issue direct from the Treasury of debt free paper currency. The currency itself was called "The Continental" as it enraged the International bankers because they could neither control its expected issue nor could they charge interest on it. Some of the individual States even went so far as to pass laws requiring their citizens to accept the new "Continental" as legal tender. By 1776 Congress had printed \$24.6 million in "Continentals" with the result that by the end of the War of Independence the faith in the currency (thanks in part to the propaganda war against it instigated by the international bankers) had degenerated

and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures;"

Therefore according to the Constitution of The United States of America. Congress only has the power to COIN money not PRINT it! The inflation relative to the "Continental" caused the International bankers to renew their efforts to create a central bank of issue in the United States which was private in nature and had the power to and then loaning it (with interest) to the U.S....this issue money simply by printing it time enlisting the help of Alexander Hamilton who was not unenergetic in his efforts in lobbying Congress. This lobbying effort was eventually successful when with Alexander Hamilton as Secretary of the Treasury Congress granted a charter for twenty years to the "First Bank of the United States" In 1816. five years after the lapse of the charter of the First Bank of the United States and after the entire debt to the bank had been paid off by the United States. The "Second Bank of the United States" was chartered also with a twenty year charter. It too loaned money (it had simply printed) to the government. S60 billion of it and this time it took the government until 1836 to pay off all of the principal (including the debt incurred by the War of 1812) and interest. The next development of real help to the international bankers promoters of debt loaded monetary instruments came in 1819 when Supreme Court Justice John Marshallin the case of McCulloch vs. Maryland declared that Congress had the "IMPLIED" power to create the Bank of the United States. President Andrew Jackson had been President since 1828 for re-election in 1832. Before Jackson's first term the Second Bank of the United States greatly varied the amounts of money brought into circulation causing first booming economy then a crippling recession. This pattern was repeated several times and each time when the recession was caused (by the bank)thousands of men were thrown out of work and properties were snatched up for fractions of their true prices only to be turned around shortly thereaft

Private Banks Of course in a large metropolis such as New York or Washington D.C. there were many banks and financial depository institutions: in other industrial cities such as Chicago Illinois Cincinnati Ohio Louisville Kentucky and Richmond Virginia a 11 of which were relatively primitive and undeveloped compared to New York and Washington there were of course relatively fewer but all have one common characteristic; they were all privately owned and operated. 93

Private banking in pre-civil war times was radically different than we see today. The banks were private in the truest sense of the word with little or no government (Federal or State) regulations pertaining to them or their operation. With the advent of the railroads in 1828 and the implementation of the "Depository Institutions" which the railroads were required to keep the system of banking in the U.S. became at least in the sense of ownership more centralized. 94

THE VIRGINIA COMPANY

The charter to the Virginia Company granted by King James provided for the incorporation of two companies: the London Company and the Plymouth Company. It was the London Company that established the first permanent English colony in America; the expedition of one hundred and twenty settlers who left England in 1606 made their first landfall at Cape Henry April 29 1607 December and planted a colony at Jamestown May 14. As is always the case the passage of time and the development of the technology of the times gradually brought the prospect of travel to the New world closer to the average man of the street. In anticipation of the flood of people to the New World which was in a time not too far off inevitable and order in to take advantage of the possibilities for trade and a group of prominent commerce which would then be afforded in 1604 financiers and manufacturers assembled in businessmen merchants statesmen Greenwich in the County of Kent England to create and form a Corporation. Joint Stock Company and Body Politic which was to be known as and called "The Virginia Company." Given that the New World was an extension of the British Empire Across the sea and the colonies formed therein were operating under the auspices of the Virginia company the criminal courts in the new colonies were therefore and thereby

to operate under Admiralty Law (the law of the sea). The Civil Courts (those of Chancery and Equity) were to operate under Common Law (the law of the land). The Criminal Courts of the United States still operate today under Admiralty Law.

As are all corporations and business organizations the Virginia Company was formed for several purposes the primary one of which was to make a profit. Other secondary purposes were to afford various and sundry people from royalty to commoner the opportunity to invest in the shares of the corporation in the hope of making a profit (by dividend or capital gain or simply the enjoyment of the fruits of their labours) and the opportunity and vehicle for the raising of venture capital to support various adventure oriented enterprises of exploration and settlement. The Virginia given that its primary stockholder and Chief Executive Officer (CEO) was none other than The King (James I) King of England Scotland France and Ireland on the date of April 10 1606 had at its disposal all kinds and types of legal commercial and other experts and consultants who were ready and willing to offer their services in the service of the company (and therefore the Crown). The original charter of the Virginia Company was written and completed by April 10 already been stated to afford change to meet the varying environmental but later circumstances two subsequent Charters were developed and adopted and in addition several sets of Royal orders ordinances and constitutions were also interspersed. The main points and topics covered by these three Charters and the various royal orders ordinances and constitutions are as follows: The First Charter of the Virginia Company Colonial Position and Size The First charter gave the King's permission and license to the several petitioners for them to create several plantations in two colonics which were to be formed on the main land of the east coast of the American continent from the latitude of thirty four (34) degrees north of the equator (at. approximately Carolina Beach south of Wilmington. North Carolina) to forty five (45)

and the same colony was to include any islands offshore of the mainland within one hundred (100) miles of the shoreline and between the same above mentioned latitudes. There were initially to be formed two colonies. Colony number one (1) was to be composed of several and diverse "knights, gentlemen, merchants and other adventurers of our city of London, and elsewhere, and was to be situated in that same area between thirty four (34) degrees north of the equator to forty one (41) degrees north of the equator, and for a distance north and south along the coast of the original point of settlement of fifty (50) miles, and a distance inland from the coast of one hundred (100) miles, the second colony was to be made up of "sundry knights" gentlemen

degrees north of the equator (about where the present Canadian / U.S. Border is in the

State of Vermont); "In that part of America com

merchants and other adventurers of our cities of Bristol and Exeter and of our town of Plymouth and of other places which do join themselves unto that colony" and was to be situated in that same area between thirty eight (38) degrees north of the equator to forty five (45) degrees north of the equator, and for a distance north and south along the coast of the original point of settlement of fifty

and a distance inland from the coast of one hundred (100) miles. Each of (50) miles the two original colonies thereby settled could be placed anywhere on the American coastline within the given parameters and would when mapped and laid out form two squares each of 10.000 square miles and each with four sides each side being 100 miles long and there was to be at least one hundred (100) miles between the two colonies. Colonial Councils There were to be formed three (3) Councils each in the relative Colonies and One overseeing Council formed in England. The two were to be composed of thirteen members Colonial Councils one in each colony appointed to the councils by the overseeing council in England and both these councils were to answer to the overseeing Council in England. The overseeing Council was to be composed of thirteen members each member to be appointed by the King himself (or his heirs and successor). Natural Resources The Colonists were to "have all the lands, soils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, mines, minerals, woods, marshes, waters, fishings, commodities and hereditaments whatsoever" but such riches were to be "had" at an expense. This expense was to form part of a contract which was to be binding upon anyone who was one of the original formers of the Virginia Company or any of their heirs or successors or assignees or anyone their successors and assignees who later "joined" the Virginia Company or any or either of the two or any future colonies and was explained in two paragraphs; "And moreover we do grant and agree for us. our heirs and successors, that the said several councils of and for the said several Colonies shall and lawfully may by virtue hereof, from time to time, without interruption of us, our heirs or successors, give and take order to dig, mine and search for all manner of mines of gold, silver and copper, as well within any part of their said several Colonies as of the said many lands on the backside of the same Colonies; and to have and enjoy the gold, silver

to the English Crown and was to be transported back to England on an covenant Annual basis. This covenant is still in force today for all honorable men and descendants of the original colonial founders and the descendants of all those who later were to "join" the Virginia Company. Import:-Duties Imposts and Excises The Colonists were empowered to seize any ship vessel merchant or trader who was found to be trading goods and commodities with the Colony or members of the Colony and. if the trader was not a member of that particular colony to charge that trader a Duty impost or excise which was to be paid the Treasurer of the Colony. If the trader was so subject to payment of the duty was a subject of the British Crown then the amount of the duty to be paid by the trader was to be two and a half percent (2 1/2%) on the value of anything traded; if he was not a subject of the British Crown then the amount of the duty to be paid was to be five percent (5%). These Duties imposts and excises for a period of twenty one (21) years from the date of the formation of the Virginia Company were to be used by the Colony which collected them for the sole and exclusive use of the Colony and thereafter the money from such duties was to be paid directly to the Agent of the Crown who was appointed by the Crown specifically for the purpose of acting as the Crown's Treasurer in that Colony. Exports No Colonist could transport any goods commodities or such out of the colony for sale or trade with any other foreign person or entity or country without the express and prior permission of the Crown of England and to do so would cause the total forfeiture of all that exporters assets and the ship or vessel or vehicle which transported him and his wares. Land Tenements and Hereditaments Of course the colonists would need to cultivate the land and grow the food necessary for their survival so to that end the statement of; "And finally we do. for us, our heirs and successors, grant and agree...that we, our

heirs a

The Royal Orders of November 20 1606 The first paragraph of this letter appoints the King's Council (of Virginia) in England and gives them (the Council) a general description of their duties towards the two separate councils and colonies in Virginia. They were to nominate and appoint the members of the Councils of the two first settled colonies and to cause each of the two Councils to nominate and appoint one of their own members "not being a a minister of God's word" to be the President of his respective Council with the position to be held for one year maximum and to have another President but not the same person as formerly held the position thereafter reelected by the same Council. These same two colonial councils were to be subservient to the "full authority" of the Kings's council in England. 97

The King through his English Council not only requested but required that the members of the colonies "with all diligence, care and respect do provide that the true word of God and Christian faith be preached, planted and used, not only within every of the several said colonies and plantations but also as much as they may amongst the savage people which do or shall adjoin us to them or border upon them, according to the doctrine, rights and religion now professed and established within our realm of England". Laws criminal and civil Criminal All criminal offences or offences against the State or as has been said before under Admiralty Law. Those the King were tried rebellions conspiracies mutiny and sedition which "may be offences of tumults dangerous to the estate there" (the degree of "dangerousness" being decided by the local Council of authority) and murder manslaughter rape incest and adultery were all except on the case of manslaughter the convict was not to punishable by death and be allowed "the benefit of the clergy". All cases were to be tried by the Council of authority before a jury of twelve honest and indifferent persons who were to either convict or acquit the accused. Should the accused confess to the crime or remain mute in answer to his accusers then he would be convicted as if the jury had deliberated and convicted him. The Colonial Councils also had the sole power of sentencing the convicted to death but the ability of granting pardon to the convict was reserved solely by the King. Where a criminal was suspected of having committed an offence outside the boundaries of the colony could be brought back to the colony for trial. Should any member of the colonies be kidnapped and removed from any of the colonies by an outsider then the kidnapper should he or they be caught were to be imprisoned "until he (or they) shall fully and thoroughly reform himself. Should this miraculous reformation not take place, then the malcontent(s) were to be speedily exported to England where h

Civil Any civil complaints registered by the members of either colony were to be taken care of by the respective Colonial Councils "as near to the Common Laws of England and the equity thereof as may be" and the local Council "shall have power and authority...to hear and determine all and every other wrongs, trespass, offences and misdemeanors whatsoever...upon accusation of any person and proof thereof made by sufficient witness upon oath: and the Councils were granted the authority to punish the offenders "by reasonable corporal punishment and imprisonment or else by a convenient fine

awarding damages or other satisfaction to the party aggrieved", the Council determining the amount and severity of the punishment "having regard to the quality of the offence or the state of the cause". Any and all judgements and sentences, weather criminal or civil, were to be registered in a book created and maintained for that specific purpose. Warehouses For the first five years immediately after the initial settlement, the colonists were to bring all their produce and place it in a warehouse specifically constructed for the purpose. In addition to the local produce, everything thereafter brought to the Colonies from England was also to be placed in the warehouse. Each year the Council was to elect a Warehouseman, named the "Treasurer" or "Cape Merchant" to take charge of and manage the commodities stored in his care. This person could be reelected by the Council upon the expiration of his one year term of office. In addition, two book-keepers were to be appointed, each also for 98

a term of one year one to keep a register of all things being brought into the and one to keep a similar book of all things being removed from it. warehouse Everyone in the Colony was to be supplied from that one warehouse and all in the warehouse was to be considered as belonging to the Colony. To assist in trading to from and by this one warehouse everyone of the colonies shall "trade together all in one stock". This meant that they were given five years Royal orders to adopt a form of "warehouse banking" where the individual would take his product to the warehouse and place it on deposit there receiving in return a receipt which receipt could be readily traded for other goods or services. This was the original form of paper currency (see the chapter "Money and banking") and it greatly facilitated trade and growth in the formative years of colonial existence. In order to better keep a check on the trading with the colonies the first colonial council was required to choose one or more "companies" each of not less than three people who or close to London (England) and the second colonial council was to resided in choose one or more similar companies each of three or more people from the town of Plymouth in the county of Devon (England). The purpose of each of these Companies was to take charge of the trade and accounting of all goods which both went out to and were received from its respective colony from whichever port or ports in

England which

was used for export or import and of all things concerning the managing of the affairs and profits of the adventurers of that (respective) Company". Finally nobody was to be allowed to be admitted as an immigrant into any of the colonies unless they swore an oath of allegiance to the King (or Crown) an oath to Parliament which also had sworn allegiance to the King and an oath to the effect that they would always trade in and through the port or ports which managed the trade with the colonies. The Royal Ordinance and Constitution March 09 1607 The first section of this ordinance enlarged the Kings Councils for the two colonies and that because of the distance between the members of each of the councils that twelve men met together where six at least were to be members of one colony and six at least were to be members of the other colony were to be considered enough persons (a quorum) to vote on any particular issue and they were given power to vote upon broader and more far reaching issues than ever before. The Second Charter of the Virginia Company 1609 Granted to a diverse number of persons who were thereafter referred to as "The Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London for the First Colony in Virginia" all the land of Virginia from a point two hundred miles south of Point Comfort to a point two hundred miles north of Point Comfort and west and northwest from sea to sea except for the land formerly granted to the second colony and any other land at that time held by "any Christian Prince or peoples". The King also appointed a new Kings Council for the Colonies naming Sir Thomas Smith as the Treasurer of the Company. The Kings Council was to appoint a Governor who upon his arrival in the colony was to inform all the colonists then resident whether from the new or the older colonies that he had the full authority of the King in all matters and that thereafter all laws and constitutions formerly made by them were to be considered null and void and any

The new colonists were given leave for the space of seven years from the start of their colonization to be allowed to export whatever they deemed necessary for the development of their new colony out from England and to trade generally "without yielding or paying subsidy, custom, imposition, or any other tax or duties". The colony in Virginia and the members of that colony were granted the same privileges for the space of twenty one years except for the general custom of merchants where five per cent (5%) of the commodity was payable in customs duties but which could thereafter be exported within thirteen months free of any other

duties imposts or excises. Anyone found attempting to smuggle goods into the colony who was not a member of the colony but being from within the "realms" of England was to pay the same five percent in duties and other person's not from the colony or British realms were to pay fifteen percent (15%). both amounts being paid to the Treasurer and for the first twenty years to be used by the Treasurer for the benefit of the the money was to go to the Crown of England. Any person born in Colonyafter that the Colony was to be considered a native of that colony but in addition was to have and enjoy all the privileges of being a member of the Kings Realm and a Subject of the King as if they had been abiding and born within this our kingdom of England or in any other of our dominion". The Treasurer and Company and their successors, and the governors, officers and ministers appointed were granted full powers in the prosecution of civil, criminal, and marine matters as and when deemed fit, and the governor, as emissary of the King and the Treasurer was granted full power and authority to declare, establish and maintain martial law at will. As in the first Charter, fifty percent of all gold and silver was considered to belong to the Crown, and anyone exporting goods, chattels or money to foreign parts without a license forfeited everything he owned as well as caused the ship in which he was traveling to be seized. Any prior Charter and letters patents, orders, ordinances, and constitutions, including all the rights, privileges, franchises etc., were by this Charter of May including all the rights, privileges, franchises etc., were by this Charter of May 23, 1609, declared to be revoked, altered, changed or abridged. Any person by and after this Charter, by advancing any sum of money for investment in the "Company" (I.E. in Virginia) was thereby granted the Privilege of automatic admission into the Company, and shall be enrolled in the book or record of the Adventurers of the said Company, shall and may be accounted

Contained many and various instructions as to how to conduct himself and the affairs of how to befriend the native Indians the colonies as well as which of those tribes to befriend and which to keep careful watch over other matters of petition concerning several persons of the colonies who had aired grievances most strangely of all. instructions as to when to cause either or none of two sealed black boxes to be opened. The black boxes were to be taken from England to the Colonies and opened by the succeeding members of the Colony only upon the death of the governor and therein the colonists would find the name of the individual who the King required be instated as the successor governor. The other black box was to be opened should the governor take a long leave of absence or resign the post and another (maybe the same maybe not) name would be found therein. More important than all side before in these instructions were the instructions that the governor was required by the King to keep secret all and every correspondence from the King to himself..." to keep secret to yourselves, unsealed and unbroken up, all such letters, schedules and instruments and whatsoever we

shall

deliver [to] you under our seal".... 100

...in the seventh year of His reign of England, France & Ireland and Scotland the Two and Fortieth".

Virginia Council - "Instructions, orders and Constitutions to Sir Thomas West, Knight. Lord La Warr" - 1609/1610 Clause 1. Gave general directions as to the transportation etc. cargo and persons to be taken to the new colonies while taking care not to run generally charging "their lordships" to give safe into the Spaniards along the way passage to the Americas. Clause 2. Instructions for Sir Thomas West upon landing to call to a meeting all the elders and leaders of the colonies and there at the meeting to proclaim himself as per the wishes of the King as Governor of the colonies and to also give notice of the abolition again per the wishes of the King of all former and other forms of self government. Having done that the new governor was to administer the oath of supremacy (as called for in the previous letter above recited) and also to declare null and void any and all private and public quarrels and have every body start of anew as good neighbors with everybody else! Clause 3. The new governor was then to "demand and resume into [his] hands all former commissions and all instructions and public instruments given or sent to them and all books and records whatsoever of all the proceedings up to this time and dispose of all their offices and places in the future...except the office of the Lieutenant Governor (Sir Thomas Gates)., and the office of Marshall upon Sir Thomas Dale... and the office of Admiral upon Sir George Sumers,.. and the office of Vice Admiral upon Captain Newport". Clause 4. The sailors were then to go fishing prior to their return to England for "Sturgeons and other fish" and also any other freight they considered applicable and head back hotfoot for home. Clause 5. Provided instructions for the planting of provision and Clause 6. Provided for the training of an army or militia:-"As harvests touching your landsmen, we think fit your Lordship should reduce them all into several bands and companies of fiftys or more when you think good and to commit the charge of them to several o

Not to be excluded from these wondrous teaching were the hapless natives (Indians) who if necessary were to be forced to receive their "salvation" by being kidnapped and "taught" in jailand if that tender measure

failed then to keep the rest of the poor un-Christian savages quiet and more susceptible to these hallowed teachings—send over some three or four of them to England, we may endeavor their conversion here"!! Clause 9. This clause is an interesting one and deserves to be fully repeated: "We hold it requisite that your Lordship, in causes of civil justice, proceed rather as counselor or than as Judge; that is to say. rather upon the right and equity of the thing in demand than upon the niceties and letter of the law. which perplexeth in this tender body rather than dispatcheth causes.

[So that] a summary and arbitrary way of justice mingled with discreet forms of magistracy as shall in your discretion seem aptest for your Lordship to exercise in that place will be of most use both for expedition and example; and for criminal causes you are to deal therein according to your commission and good discretion." Clause. 10. Again stressed that no-one should trade with the colonies without permission from the Council in England.

Clause 11.

101

Instructed the sending of an exploratory expedition to survey the terrain beyond the twelve days ride distance explored up to this time. Clause 12. Shows clearly that the office of governor was a subordinate one to the office he (Lord La Warr) was to hold. and also named a few other "offices" to be held and who was to hold them. Above those already mentioned was that "Sir Fernando Weyneman may have the office of Master of the Ordinance". Clause 13. Instructed his Lordship to take care as to the sealing and transportation of documents and other things of a sensitive nature and instructed that they be only sent to the Council in England. Clause 14. and end.... simply wound up the instructions and clarified which of these instructions were pertaining to Sir Thomas Gates and which were not to be divulged to Gates at all then finished.

This Charter was an addition and addendum to the previous two Charters and the various other and sundry letters patents etc. from the King to the Treasurer and Company. The first article of importance extended the southern boundaries of the colony from thirty four degrees north

approximately Myrtle Beach South Carolina four degrees further south to thirty degrees north which is about two miles north of Vilano Beach and St. Augustine in Florida. This same section also extended to the offshore boundaries whereby it allowed for the islands "within three hundred leagues of any [of] the parts heretofore granted" to be included with the lands already granted. Given that One League was an old term for the distance of three geographical miles he had therefore extended the boundary from one hundred miles offshore to nine hundred miles offshore taking in what is now and most of what are today considered the Caribbean islands. But not including "within the bounds, limits or territories of the Northern Colony, heretofore by us granted to be planted by diverse of our loving subjects in the northparts of Virginia". And again "to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, as of our manor at East Greenwich, in free and common soccage and not in capite, yielding and paying therefore the fifty part of the ore of all gold and silver which shall be there gotten, had or obtained for all manner of services whatsoever.." There follows a list of three hundred and thirty six (336) persons who it was noted had joined the Treasurer and Company of Adventurers who were hereafter to be considered free members and brethren of the colony. This list included more than three hundred and thirty six people of the listings were "the mayor and community of..."so allowing more than the listing as and at the end of this listing a new Council of fifteen for the Treasurer and Company was also named. The council was instructed to meet at least once per week to deal with the affairs of the Treasurer and Company and stated that at least five of the Council where one was either the Treasurer himself or the Treasurers deputy with at least fifteen other of the general members should be deemed a sufficient amount of people to be enabled to conduct any meeting. Four special meetings wer

The Treasurer and his deputies as in the Second Charter were charged with the administering of oaths but in this Charter this went one stage further and the relative paragraphs reproduced hereafter in full. "And further, that it shall be like wise lawful for the said Treasurer, or his deputy for the time, or any two others of our said Council for the said First Colony in Virginia, for the time being, from time to time and at all times hereafter, to minister such a formal oath as by their discretion shall be reasonably devised as well unto any person or persons as the said Treasurer or his deputy, with two others of the said Council shall think meet for the examination or the clearing of the truth in any cause whatsoever concerning the said plantation or any business from thence proceeding or thereunto proceeding or thereunto belonging."

The Company in the course up to this time of its development of the Colonies had employed various people to go to the colonies and help in the construction and development. Some of these people had not returned to England upon the completion of preferring to stay and hide out or. some others had committed their duties crimes etc. while there and had fled back to England without standing trial to account for themselves while in the colonies. The Third Charter provided for the punishment of these individuals by the granting of power to the Council in Virginia for the expulsion of such wrongdoers back to England or the extradition of those malcontents found in England back to the Colony there to answer for their crimes. And. the final paragraphs of this the Third Charter gave the royal permission for the establishment of a system of raising yet more money for the use of the Council. A lottery which was to be held principally in the City of London but which could be held also with prizes to be determined by the Treasurer and elsewhere in the realm of England Company. The Virginia Company Instruction to George Yeardley (The Great Charter) November 18 1618 The first paragraphs gave instructions to the Governor (and Council of Estate to be Mr. George Yeardley to set aside three thousand acres (almost five square miles) next to James Town in Virginia for the maintenance and support of the members of the Governors staff and other civil service people and to call the land the Governors Land. For the defense of the Governors Landhe was to take over the "bodyguard force" formerly held by the deputy governor one Captain Argal. Out of the rest of the Company Land (meaning other parts of what is now the rest of the United between thirty degrees north and forty five degrees north from sea States (remember to sea?) were to be created four cities or boroughs called James Town Charles City Henrico and the borough of Kiccowtan. and the new governor was charged to lay out three thousand acres in each of those ne

103

One fifth of the amount paid to the Treasurer and Company was to be retained within the colony for the use of the Council of Estate (Governor) for the payment of the administrators and ancillary expenses incurred in collecting these "revenues". As and there would and could he other three thousand acre parcels cleared when necessary created and settled by incoming new settlers at terms and under the same conditions as the first of these settlers had set up. Other one hundred acre parcels of land were to be set aside within the several city and borough boundaries for the use of the Church and the maintenance of the several ministers needed to cater to the spiritual needs of the settlers as well as the re-education of the savages surrounding them and to support these ministers the amount of two hundred pounds or more as necessary be taken from the profits paid to the Treasurer and Company. To aid in the re-education of the unfortunate unbelievers there was also to be a parcel of fifteen hundred acres set aside as City (or Bourough) land for the purpose of thereon erecting and building a college "for the training of the children of those infidels in true religion, moral and for the purposes of Providing a university virtue and civility" another ten thousand acre parcel in Henrico was to be set aside. For the tradesman a house and four acre lot was to be provided for himself and his heirs forever upon the condition that he continue in this house at his trade and that he and his heirs and assigns forever pay a rent of four pence per year to the Treasurer and Company again the entire annual payment of the rent to be made on the day of the feast of St. Michael. For the foreigner who had transported himself to the colonies at his own expense and had stayed there for three years or more then the rent for the fifty acres of land they could be allotted (as everybody else) was fifteen pence per year and payable in exactly the same way and at the same time. For others who were to come they had to pay

July 041621 These instructions were again set out in forty seven (47)different clauses but this time they took on new meaning. Three of the proven methods of controlling people are (a)through war.. that was out nobody was at war with anybody so one or both of the other two had to be employed;...(b) Religion or (c)Economics. The Company had virtually complete control of the economic stability of Virginia the colonists could not trade with anybody else only through the English Council of Virginia literally upon pain of forfeiture of everything they owned or worse still death. The religious loophole was about to be closed up and the economic noose

tightened. These "Instructions" were of an obviously corporate nature with the welfare of the colonists being kept in mind only so far as would make the Company more money. The clauses of this set of instructions have been paraphrased as follows: 1. Stressed the importance of the setting up of the houses of religion the poor governor had not as yet "effected a due establishment of the honor and rights belonging to the Church and Ministry" the governor was urged to organize things in the manner of the Church of including providing "the churches or places for divine service". 2. He was England to be careful to make sure that everybody in the colonies not only took but upheld their oaths of obedience to the King to make sure there was no corruption amongst his and to make sure that no-one tried to foment quarrels with officers and magistrates the natives unless of course the natives deserved the quarrel. 104

3. To make sure that all the people were industrious. It would not be a good thing for them to be idle (the company would be losing money the profits would not be as large) and one gambler drunkard or lay about would (obviously) be a bad influence on the rest of the hard working good people of the colony. Also in the interests of all (i.e. the Company the governor was to speedily issue an edict that no-one henceforth was to be seen in public wearing gold jewelry of any kind (the gold belonged to the King) or to be unless it was silk which had been raised as a result of the industry seen wearing silk of the people themselves and their own silkworms. 4. As well as to stop pirates from harboring their ships in the ports of Virginia there from to go out and plunder stop those same pirates from bringing their ill-gotten gains back to the colonies (where the governor was empowered to seize and confiscate the treasure) and for the obvious benefits to be gained in foreign relations given that other powers would not lose their merchant ships to those same pirates and for the purposes of self defense the colonists were to immediately erect a blockhouse and fortress at the mouth of the river and anywhere else they deemed fit. 5. Again in the interests of the promotion of religion

the colonists were to encourage those "savages" to live and work amongst themselves—and thereby by example teach those un-civilized Indians that the white man's way of life was much better! 6. To the same ends as clause 5. each town and borough was entrusted to "procure" the children (mostly boys—please) of the local Indians and to raise these children in the white man's ways—and educate them so as to enable these children to be admitted to the college—supposedly for their betterment and for the general good of the colony and the Company. 7. When Sir George Yeardly had taken in his crops for this year—1621—he was to give up his Governors land and the 100 tenants thereon to Sir Francis Wyate (Wyatt?)—and if there were not 10

formerly holding twelve hundred acres and forty men. had his of the Company allotment increased by three hundred acres and ten tenants. The Company Physician got five hundred acres and twenty tenants and the Company Secretary got the same as the physician. 11. Concerned the paperwork formerly sent to the governor that he make sure that it was all taken care of properly. 12. The governor was to make sure that the leaders Captains and heads of each and every hundred acres (as per the third Charter) provided accurate accountings of births christenings marriages deaths of the people under their charge and that accurate accountings also be kept of all livestock crops and properties pertaining to those people while reporting back to the Company by means of furnishing the Company with copies of all relevant documentation and; 13. In the event that the head of any of those particular hundred-acre plots or plantations die or otherwise leave office then the governor was to make sure that the "family" stayed together as one unit rather than breakup and be assimilated into any adjacent plantations. 14. England was getting tired of tobacco and the Company wanted to send corn back to England so the Council asked the governor to make sure that as per an order of the Royal Court (the King) of July last for this year the colonists refrain from planting so much tobacco and required that the cut down the amount they plant by one hundred weight per head of population replacing that which would otherwise be tobacco with corn. The Council also requested that the colonists refrain from killing their animals preferring that they increase the stock instead. 15. The King had a preference for silk. Silk up to this time was only available and very expensively so, through trading with the Arabs and other middle easterners who in turn traded in the far east. Silk worms had been successfully raised in the warmer climates; England's climate did not oblige but the climate of the colonies did. In addition th

17. Not to be left out in this agricultural Pandora's box were the vines the reasons aside from the wine for the planting thereof being that the (again very expensive) vignerons (those who raise and cultivate vines) could also be finally hopefully profitably employed. 18. The Dutch sawyer again procured at great were to be accommodated by the provision of places for them to erect along with other tradesmen were to be furnished every their sawmills and facility and incentive to stick with their trades rather than go off and grow tobaccoor some such other "useless commodity". 19. Corn Mills and public bakeries were to be erected in every city and borough. 20. The laws regarding the contracts whether of performance or breach and whether executed in England or Virginia were to be strictly upheld and enforced. 21. In order to keep the tenants on the lands should anyone entice them away with "an offer they could not refuse" the enticer was to be "severely punished" and the tenant returned to the land (forcibly if necessary). 22. The provision of an iron works in Virginia was obviously of paramount importance to the as the transportation of those commodities manufactured by iron works in Company

England was extremely expensive. To this

Page 127

end. every possible assistance including the "help of the whole colony, if need be" was to be furnished to the gentleman Mr. John Berkely with whom the Company had a in accomplishing this monumental achievement but at the same time contract equally assisting others who did not have a contract with the company and would attempt the same but in another area so that none should find out about the other and in the hope that at least one would succeed. 23. Make use of the salt tar. soap we already sent you so that we (the Company) don't get etc. more particularly the lack of any more complaints about those items or them. 24. In addition to 23 above what about the walnut oil. dyes gums drugs and other things we also sent you? 25. Given that we just ordained that you send less tobacco (as per clause 14) how about you improve the quality of the tobacco you do send us after this? Tell the planters its is for their own good. 26. The people who were arriving in the colony in ever more increasing numbers had no where to live when they arrived so the instruction was given to build more houses for the immigrants make sure they were kept neat and clean. 27. We (the company) have lost too much money because you have not sent things to us in a timely manner so send your exports to us on at least a quarterly basis or more often if possible so the merchandise won't spoil before it gets to us. 28. We have also at great procured Italians for the purpose of erecting a glassworks so we desire and instruct that you furnish them everything they need to accomplish their goals. 29. Prior to the writing of this charter the Council had sent someone "of extraordinary capacity and judgement...approved by us to be of excellent observances" to "spy" had been included (hidden) in prior communications was to be read and the recommendations therein adhered to by the relevant members of the colony. 30. A Mr. Cleyburne had been sent by the company for the purpose of mapping out the whol

Treasurer or Deputies. The Lieutenant General the Marshall or Deputies could act only on sealed orders from the Council of England or the orders of the Quarterly Session of the Council of Virginia. 39. The governor for the time being was to have the absolute power to conduct any emergency business including the punishment of people who showed neglect and contempt of authority cases regarding members of the Council or persons who were already summoned to appear before the Council at one of their quarterly sessions. But if the governor thought the matter important enough he could order an extraordinary meeting of the Council to deal with the matter and a quorum for the meeting was to be six persons or more and. if the matter concerned a Councillor then the councillor was to kept "in safe custody" until the next full meeting of the Quarterly Session. 40. Every matter before the Council when voted on could only be passed by a majority vote and. in the event of a tie the vote of the governor would break the deadlock. 41. The governor was called upon to protect the exercise of free market economics and prosecute anyone who tried to monopolize or control the market in any way. 42. The governor was to see that all those who were sentenced to do public work as a result of their misdemeanors were to work equitable and favorably for all not doing more for one tenant or landkeeper than another. 43. The Earl of Pembroke and sundry associates had paid a sufficient amount to the Council in England for shares of the Company to assure he would be enabled to control thirty thousand acres of plantation and the governor was to make sure that the emissary of the Earl was to be shown the choicest uninhabited areas from which to pick a site for this plantation and to help the Earl to set it out. 44. It had been found out that the dutchmen about 60-90 miles away from the colony were "stealine" the fur trade so the colonists were entreated to go into active competition against them by actively

July 241621 The main intent of this document was to instruct the Colonists in order to better govern themselves and their colony and for the betterment of the interests of the Council of Virginia in Englandto diversify their government by the formation of another Council in Virginia resulting of course in two Councils in Virginia again to act under the instructions of the Supreme Council in England. The First Council in Virginia -"The Council of State"; Was to be composed of twenty men. the first seven men occupying key positions:

Governor of VirginiaSir Francis Wyatt Treasurer (in Virginia)..... Mr. George Sandis Deputy of the Company....Captain Thomas Neuce Marshall of Virginia.......Sir William Neuce Deputy of the College Mr. George Thorpe Secretary of the Company Mr.Christopher Davidson Company Physician Dr. Potts 107

The Second Council in Virginia -"The General Assembly";

Was to meet no more often than once per year at the call of the Governor the Governor required a special emergency meeting and was to be composed of what was at that time the Colonial Council in Virginia and two Burgesses from each borough and town in Virginia. The "House of Burgesses" was an association of the town elders or mayorstwo from each town and borough of Virginiaw h i c h had been meeting in the House of Assembly in Jamestown since June 30 1619 so this particular ordinance did not have the effect of creating the House merely of giving it the "Royal blessing". So much of a blessing in fact that this ordinance granted the General Assembly the power of all legislation in the colonies thereafter legislation to be by majority vote where the vote of the Governor was to be considered a negative vote in the case of deadlock. The legislative powers granted were those of the ability to make ordain and grant such general laws and orders as they saw fit for the general good of the colony and to follow the "policy of the form of government, laws, customs, manners of

loyal and other administration of justice used in the realms of England". But the laws passed by this General Assembly had to be approved and ratified by the Court and Council in England. Likewiseany laws passed in England concerning the Colonies were not to be considered as binding in the Colonies until they too. had been

ratified and agreed to by the General Assembly in the Colony. 108

THE MAYFLOWER COMPACT

Very little happened with regard to the "New World" for over one hundred years. The American continent was of course open to exploration but only to the

foolhardy and those who could afford and were able to organize and conduct a major exploratory expedition to this hostile continent. Then in the early seventeenth Century a small band of people are noted as having traveled to this new "Promised Land" there to create a new society based on religious freedom. A rough approximation of the

Page 130

story of these pilgrims which is most heard in the high schools of America is: "Mayflower" In 1619 a group of people (commonly referred to as "the Pilgrims") got together to try to find the new world in the west that had been described by Columbus 127 years previously. They'd had enough of England's problems. They were tired of the political conditions the pseudo-feudal system and most of all they were tired of the Roman Catholic church and the wild perpetrations done in the name of God and the Church. They believed that God's kingdom was very little like the society they were in at that time. They decided to leave England to find and create a new freedom for themselves and their church in the new world. They formed two companies (groups) and sailed for Layden in Holland in two boats the Speedwell and the Mayflower. On the voyage the Speedwell developed problems and had to be left behind when in September 1620 the Mayflower with 102 people on board left Layden bound for the new world and freedom. The Mayflower was a tiny wooden ship displacing only 180 tons three square rigged masts and a high poop deck not the kind of ship the modern day traveller would consider being aboard for an arduous crossing of what is internationally most temperamental and dangerous ocean in the world. The acclaimed as the nastiest voyage took about sixty days with the Mayflower arriving in Cape Cod in November of 1620. On the 11th of November the elders and leaders of the pilgrims met and publicly declared their intentions and desires for the running of their new colony founded in Virginia. They drew up a document called The Mayflower Compact the 41 men present signing it. The Pilgrims sailed from Cape Cod to Plymouth harbor arriving there 1620. Just in time for Christmas. The Mayflower served as their on December 21st headquarters while they built their houses on the shore and she finally left then and sailed back to England the following Spring." This is the commonly accepted view of the "founding" of the "Colon

They were not the first settlers to arrive on the shores of America people had been settling for fifteen years before under the auspices of the first company more than two thousand people had already inhabited various plantations and colonies on the North American continent. They were not a separate bunch of rebels who sought relief from the oppressions of the Roman Catholic Church nor were they Huguenots escaping any inquisition or prosecution the time of the Huguenots exodus from Europe came about almost a hundred years later. In order to be on any expedition to the American continent the members of the emigrating party had to swear an oath of loyalty to the King (James) and to the Catholic Church. A protestant rebel it could reasonably be would not and could not swear such and oath to uphold the tenets and dogmas of the Roman Catholic church (it would be blasphemy in the eyes of his own and he would perforce thereby be excluded from the party. Modern protestant church) day Religions do like to entertain the notion that the people of the Mayflower were indeed "Pilgrims" such ideas forced into young and impressionable minds reinforce the position of the church in the American society of today. Remember the winners have been writing the history. The debaters of the issue of the Mayflower will argue that the Mayflower Compact was the basis for the formation of the type of constitutional government enjoyed in America today while remaining either blissfully ignorant of the existence at that time of the two corporations mentioned earlier if not ignorant of their existence then at least ignorant as to the fact that the Charters of these two Corporations and Bodies Politic and the constitutions of some of the earliest colonies are the real basis for today's American government its Executive Judicial and Legislative structure and the country's social and to some extent its economic structure. The Mayflower was the first sailing to the new world of the people of the se

EARLY RAILROADS OF FRANCE

A Decoration written in the 1660's in France Since the city of Paris and its suburbs have already a great many carts drays wagons and horses both harnessed and led and since by evident malice they are driven on the run through the streets to pass and since frequently the harness of one catches that of another in such a each other manner that the streets are so full of carts and vehicles that one cannot pass on foot or horseback and since there are so many grave dangers and inconveniences and so many men and beasts are injured we are obliged to forbid wagoners leaders and drivers to run or foul another and we enjoin them to lead their horses by hand and travel on foot under penalty of prison confiscation of horses and vehicles

arbitrary fine. Under the same penalties. We forbid wagoners and drivers whether of carts drays wagons or other vehicles

Page 132

to turn in the streets but they are to turn at the intersections and corners of said streets to avoid the inconveniences that might arise such as wounding children or other persons and interfering with other passersby along the road. Paris definitely had a traffic problem and the ruling class was well aware of it in those days. Most of the vehicles were slow-moving carts or wagons carrying garden produce or other merchandise; but the number of carts required to handle street sweeping horse manure excavated material and refuse of all kinds made a sizable addition to those already in use. It was in fact

primarily due to a crisis in sanitation - the most neglected field of civil engineering in the Renaissance - that the problems of traffic congestion in Paris first came into focus. The garbage men had to get through. Public transit as we know it - this conceived as a system was the idea of philosopher and subject of King Louis XIV. In 1662 Louis XIV established a system of carriages that would operate according to a fixed timetable along fixed routes. It was hoped that this would provide a service for the Parisian lower classes at a price they could afford. The first railroad so to say

started operation in on March 18 1662. The first line from the Porte SaintAntoine to the Luxembourg caused a sensation. The coachmen liveried in sported the colors of the realm with the heraldry of the king's arms embroidered on their jacket fronts; the carriages were escorted by a royal guard to prevent riot and disorder. Large crowds gathered to watch the carriages go by and on the first morning of service people were waiting in line to participate in the new railroad service. The king was so enthusiastic about the scheme that to silence all ridicule he declared he'd be happy if a line ran past the palace. After that remark a route to the palace was opened in April. By May there was a third line going. These promising beginnings did not last. Within a year the aristocracy took over the system and restrict

white coats. A "kind of trumpet under the seat of the coachmen, played by pressure, executed the principal airs of the opera."

112

LAND ACQUISITIONS OF AMERICA

COLONIES AND PROVINCES COLONIAL BOUNDARIES The two primary companies forming the "invasion force" of settlers as mentioned before had been granted lands in trust for the purpose of forming the colonies within distinct and clearly delineated boundaries. These boundaries formed essentially those lines of demarcation which were to become known during the time of the Civil War than two hundred years later as the North and the South. The South had been settled and marked out first by the Virginia Company Charter: THE SOUTH 2nd Charter-Virginia: 1609 This Charter granted the lands to the Company in trust "from a point two hundred miles south of Point Comfort to a point two hundred miles north of Point Comfort and west and northwest from sea to sea". Assuming that the original Point (or Cape) Comfort was in the same place as "new" point comfort is in Virginia today (which point is about 30 miles form Jamestown the first settlement) and given the fact that Point Comfort and the following figures: one minute of arc (1') on is at thirty seven degrees north the Globe = one nautical mile (1nm) and 1I nm = 1.125 statute miles (mlis) therefore 400 mlis = 355.5 nms therefore 355.5 nms = 5.9259 Degrees of arc while taking into account the inaccuracies of the charts in 1620 it is reasonable to assume that the limits of the colony would cover six degrees of arc . therefore its latitudinal limits would be from thirty-four (34) degrees North to forty (40) degrees North of the equator from the east to the west coast of the continent and subsequent charters and letters patent prove these calculations. 3rd Charter-Virginia: 1612 This charter extended the southern boundaries of the colony from thirty four degrees north to thirty degrees north as well as extending the offshore boundaries from one hundred miles offshore to nine hundred miles offshore but again not including "within the bounds, limits or territories of the Northern Colony". THE CHARTER OF NEW ENGLAND OF 1620

By this charter of New England witnessed and signed on November 3 1620 . the King and council in England granted ordained and established the territory of New England which was to be; The councils members were next mentions and appointed by the statement "We will, ordain et." Having outlined the boundary latitudes of the territory the King then granted that territory to the Council of New England. The next event concerning the New England colony is more popularly known and recited as too "Mayflower compact" and is reproduced here. While it has no direct bearing on the fortune of the of the New England Company it has been argued by some that the descendants of this ill-organized "expedition" are the 113

progenitors of the "elite" families of America today; those movers and shakers who comprise the "nebulous, all seeing, unseen (gray) "They". This may be true, or it may not. The sad fact is that this shipload of people had set off to America and false pretenses, and the charade was continued only until eventually found out. One important facet unknown to most and rarely recognized in historical documentation is members of this conspicuous expedition had embarked upon "a Voyage to Plant the first Colony in the Northern parts of Virgin and these pilgrims had long before the began their journey, procured a contract for the use of land from the council of London for the Virginia Company. By landing, not in Virginia, but within the percents and territorial boundaries of the New England Company the breached the terms of the contract, and with the creation and signing of the Mayflower Compact, completed, in their minds, the obviously intention of forming their own independent colony. It is important to note that the ability to form a body politic was inherent only to the Kings, and to any body politic created by the king, or by any other subservient body politic. In short, to be able to create a body politic you had to be either a king or a body politic, The pilgrims obviously did not and could not fit into this category, not one of the people could claim even a distant relation to the family of the Crown, nevertheless, they considered themselves empowered, and thereby declared themselves a body politic. To add insult to injury, they also declared themselves subservient, first, to the colony, not to the king, primarily, or the Virginia Company, secondarily, to which they had to have already declared allegiance and subservience in order to receive the land contract. THE UNION The Second colony - New England: 1620 The second colony to be settled, as mentioned in the first charter of Virginia, was comprised of "certain Knights Gentlemen and Merchants and their Associates in and about our cities of Bristol

Exxon an

and by this Charter of New England the King and Council Plymouth **England** in England granted ordained and established; "that all that Circuit, Continent, Precincts, and limits in America lying and being in breadth from forty degrees of Northerly Latitude from the Equinoctial line, [Equator], to Forty Eight degrees of the said Northerly Latitude, and in length by all the Breadth aforesaid throughout the Maine land, from sea to sea,...and to the end that the said territories may forever hereafter be more particularly known and distinguished....by that name of New England in America...and by that name to have continuance forever. We will, ordain, constitute, assign, limit and appoint that from henceforth there shall be forever hereafter, in our town of Plymouth, in our County of Devon, one body politic and corporate, which shall have perpetual succession, which shall consist of the number of forty persons, and no more, which shall be, and shall be called and known by the Name the Council established at Plymouth in the County of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England in America;"...[here the forty members of the new company are named)..."and that they, and the survivors of them, and such as the survivors and survivor of them shall, from time to time, elect and choose...when and as often as any of them or any of their successor shall happen to decease, or be removed from being of the said council...we do by these presents, for us, our Heirs and Successors, really and fully incorporate, erect, ordain, name constitute and establish, and that by the same name of the said council, they and their successors forever hereafter be incorporated, named and called, and shall by the same name have perpetual succession.." The colonist managed in the course of time and by unknown means to receive letters of patents from the Plymouth Company but could not get those letters patents confirmed by the King and the colony was eventually absorbed and annexed under the commission to Sir Edmund Andros

Chartersuch a grant could not and did not include any land already inhabited or held by any Christian Prince or King.

France and Spain had already laid claim to all the land west of the Mississippi River and Florida and France also had claim on the land which today comprises a large chunk of Tennessee. Mississippi and Alabama. All the above named Charters granted the land in trust to the parties thereto between the parallels concerned. namely 30 North and 40 North to the Virginia Company and from 40 North to 48 North to the Company of New England so in each casethe land granted could at most extend from the eastern seaboard coast to. at most the Mississippi River. The patents to Bradford and the Company of the Mayflower as mentioned above were granted by the Plymouth council in 1629 parts of which were as follows; Charter of the Colony of New Plymouth granted to William Bradford and his associates by the council established at Plymouth for the ruling and governing of New England in America January 10 1629 It states that; by the authorities of His late majesty _______.

Six years later the members of the council for New England at Plymouth surrendered the charter of the New England Company.. Land Patent to Sir Robert Heath 1629 In this letter Patent it stated: "Know therefore that we...have given, granted & confirmed & by this our present charter to the said Sir Robert Heath. Knight, his heirs, assignees forever, doth give, grant and confirm all that river or rivulet of St. Matthew on the South Side, and all that river or rivulet of the great pass on the North side, and all the lands...within or between the said rivers...to the ocean upon the east side and so to the west so far as the continent extends itself and also all our islands of Bayous Brahma (now known as the Bahamas and Turks & Caucus Islands) and all other isles and islands which lie between the latitudes of 31 and 36 degrees of northern latitude..." "To be held of us our heirs and successors Kings of England in chief by Knights service, by paying for it to us our heirs and successors one circle of gold fashioned in the form of a crown of the eight of twenty ounces...whensoever and as often as we, our heirs and successors shall enter the said region & also the fifth part of all the metals gold and silver which shall happen to be found." "Know that we...by the fullness of our power...for us, our heirs and successors, we do erect and incorporate them into a Province and name the same Carolina, or the Province of Carolina, and the foresaid Isles The Carolinas Islands and so we will that in all times hereafter they shall be named," These Charters and letters Patent formed the Colony of Virginia had by 1629 and the Province of the later to become North and South Carolina and what is known today as Carolinas the states of Tennessee. Alabama. Georgia and Mississippi. The Patent to Sir Robert Heath Attorney General to the King was revoked and declared void in 1663; the provisions called for by it and the covenants declared and agreed to in it had not been accomplished either by Heath or by his successors

The North later referred to and known as the Union was formed predominantly through the Charter of the New England Company: 115

Surrender of the charter of New England - 1635

Five years later eleven years from their charter from the Plymouth Company and the some fate of the "Mayflower Company after twenty years after their voyage years of legal wrangling concerning land titles: surrender is important to the purpose of this book and the document is reproduced in full: The surrender of the Plymouth Colony Patent by William Bradford and others- 1640 The communications between the colonies and provinces of the northeast had reached a point where the various settlements and plantation were able to regularly keep in contact and where news of an event detrimental to the well being of one community could be communicated relatively quickly to its neighbor and. much like the situation in most village and small towns, the neighbors could quickly reach assistance to the unfortunate victim. Such a system of mutual aid and assistance had to be agreed upon between the mass populous concerned, and the families of such a confederation for mutual defense and support, obviously, needed careful planning and organization. The colonists and plantations of the New England Company formed such a confederation which was finally achieved with the signing of the articles of confederation of the United Colonies of New England on September 7th, 1643 at Boston, Massachusetts. The Articles of Confederation of the United Colonies of New England - 1643 The first suggestion for a union of the New England Colonies came from the magistrates and ministers of Connecticut in 1637. The proposal was renewed in 1638 and 1639; in 1640 the magistrates of Massachusetts Bay indicated acceptance of the proposal, but insisted that Rhode Island should not be admitted to the group. In 1642 the civil wars in England led to a renewal of the proposal from Massachusetts Bay, and in May 1642. delegates from Plymouth. Connecticut and New Haven met with those of the Bay colony in Boston and agreed upon the articles of Confederation. Rhode Island was consistently excluded from the Confederation. The union of the colonies of Connecticut and

The New England Confederation was formed in 1643 by four New England colonies. The confederation hoped to discourage attacks by New Netherland other nearby colonies

and Indians.

Page 138

1 16

The Thirteen Colonies stretched along the eastern coast of North America. French territory lay to the north and west of the colonies and Spanish territory lay to the south. Commission of Sir Edmond Andros of the Dominion of New England April 7 1688 This charter and appointment also allowed Andros to levy what ever taxes he saw fit to allow the issues of public money only by warrant or order of the Governor General (Andros). Andros was also to create courts and appoint judges he was to create armed forces from the general populace to build fortresses and other fortifications for defense and he was to make the courts to have jurisdiction over all criminal and marine. This last order created the courts of admiralty to maters civil or criminal transgression and courts under oversee cases of treasonous mutineers English Common Law for civil matters. The commission of Andros set aside the Province of Pennsylvania which alone was includes in the territory north of the forth parallel many lands being south of the 40th parallel used therefore in Virgins Company territory and consolidated all other province and colonies north ward to the St. Lawrence Sea way and then at the ocean into and under one governments. It marked the last treaty or royal edict or better of patents concerning the territory formerly of the north of the 40th parallel. This later became known as the New England Company states of Maine. Vermont Rhode Island. New York. New Jersey. Connecticut. Massachusetts and New Hampshire. The Southern Colonies Provinces and States North and South Carolina Tennessee Georgia Alabama & Mississippi After the revocation of the Letters Patent and Charter to Sir Robert Heath King Charles II. by Charter for Carolina dated March 24 1663 gave the same land now named The Province of Carolina to eight (8) men: "that we...have given, granted and confirmed...for us. our heirs and successors, do give, grant and confirm unto the said Edward. Earl of Clarendon. George. Duke of Albemarle, William. Lord crave

assigns all that territory and tract of ground situate lying and being within our dominions of Americaextending from the north end of the island called Lucke Island which lieth within the south Virginia seas and w i t h i n six and thirty degrees of the northern latitude and to the west as far as the south seas [Pacific Ocean] and so southerly as far as the river St. Matthias [St. Matthew] bordereth upon the coast of Florida...to be holden of us our heirs and successors forever...in free and common soccage and not in capit or by Knight Service yielding and paying yearly to us our heirs and successors the yearly rent of twenty marks of lawful money of England at the feast of all saints yearly forever....also the fourth part of all gold or silver...which

shall happen to be found". The Charter of North Carolina of June 30, 1665 delineated a tract of land from thirty degrees north to thirty six degrees and thirty minutes (36 1/2) degrees) north, and from the east coast to the "south seas", and annexed that same tract to the northern part of the existing Province of Carolina and confirmed the western boundary of the Province as being the Pacific Ocean; it should not be forgotten, however, that the land claims of Spain and France as noted above. This 1665 grant gave an effective northern boundary of the Province of Carolina which is today reflected in the northern borders of North Carolina and Tennessee. Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee Most of the land which now comprises these three states was the territory of France, as noted above, and it was known as the Mississippi region until France ceded it to Great Britain in 1763. Georgia Georgia was formed by the Charter of George II for Georgia of June 9, 1732, in which was stated: "that we..do will ordain constitute declare and grant that... [here follows a list of 19 men]... be and shall be one body corporate and politic in deed and by name in the name of the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America...that they shall have perpetual succession...[and that] we do give and grant unto the said corporation...all of those lands countries and territories situated

lying and being in that part of South Carolina..... which lies from the most northern part of a stream or river there—commonly called the Savannah. all along the sea coast to the southward—unto the most southern stream of...a river called the Alatamaha—and westerly from the heads of said rivers—respectively—in direct lines to the south seas [Pacific]." South Carolina In 1710 South Carolina became a separate Royal Province by decree of King George I after he had bought it back from the Proprietors (the original grantees of their heirs or assigns). The Treaty of Paris Feb. 10, 1763 The Treaty of 1763 was signed on Feb. 10, 1763. It ended

Continental Congress November 15 1777 and the Articles of Confederation

Arl. I. The Stile of this confederacy shall be "The United States of America." Art. II. Each state retains its sovereignty freedom and independence and every Power Jurisdiction and right which is not by this confederation expressly delegated to in Congress assembled. Art. III. The said states hereby severally the United States enter into a firm league of friendship with each other for their common defence the security of their Liberties and their mutual and general welfare binding themselves to assist each other against all force offered to or attacks made upon them or any of them on account of religion sovereignty or any other pretence trade whatever. Art. IV. The better to secure and perpetuate mutual friendship and intercourse among the people of the different states in this union the free inhabitants of each of these states vagabonds and fugitives from Justice excepted paupers shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of free citizens in the several states; and the people of each state shall have free ingress and regress to and from any other state and shall enjoy therein all the privileges of trade and commerce subject to the same duties impositions and restrictions as the inhabitants thereof respectively provided that such restriction shall not extend so far as to prevent the removal of property imported into to any other state of which the any state

Owner is an inhabitant; provided also that no imposition duties or restriction shall be laid by any state on the property of the united states or either of them. If any Person guilty of or charged with treason felony or other high misdemeanor in shall flee from Justice and be found in any of the united states any state shall upon demand of the Governor or executive power of the state from which he fled be delivered up and removed to the state having jurisdiction of his offence. Full faith and credit shall be given in each of these states to the records acts and judicial proceedings of the courts and magistrates of every other state. Art. V. For the more convenient management of the general interests of the united states delegates shall be annually appointed in such manner as the legislature of each state shall direct in Congress on the first Monday in November in every year with a power reserved to each state to recal its delegates or any of them at any lime within the year send others in their stead for the remainder of the Year. No state shall be represented in Congress by less than two. nor by more than seven Members; and no person shall be capable of being a delegate for more than three years in any term of six years; nor shall being a delegate. be capable of holding any office under the united stales. any person or another for his benefit receives any salary tees or emolument of any for which he kind. Each state shall maintain its own delegates in a meeting of the states and while they act as members of the committee of the states. In determining questions in the united

each state shall have one vote. Freedom of speech states in Congress assembled and debate in Congress shall not be impeached or questioned in any Court or place out of Congress and the members of congress shall be protected in their persons from during the time of their going to and from arrests and imprisonments on congress except for treason felony or breach of the peace. Art. VI. No state without the Consent of the united states in congress assembled shall send any or receive any embassy from or enter into any conference agreement embassy to or alliance or treaty with any King prince or state; nor shall any person holding any office of profit or trust under the united states or any of them accept of any present office or title of any kind whatever from any king prince or foreign state; nor shall the united states in congress assembled or any of them grant any title of nobility. No two or more states shall enter into any treaty confederation or alliance whatever between them without the consent of the united states in congress specifying accurately the purposes for which the same is to be entered into assembled and how long it shall continue. No state shall lay any imposts or duties which may interfere with any stipulations in treaties entered into by the united states in congress assembled with any king prince or state in pursuance of any treaties already proposed by congress to the courts of France and Spain. No vessels of war shall be kept up in time of peace by any state except such number

as shall be deemed necessary by the united states in congress assembled defence of such state or its trade; nor shall any body of forces be kept up by any state in time of peace except such number only as in the judgment of the united states in congress assembled shall be deemed requisite to garrison the forts necessary for the defence of such state; but every state shall always keep up a well regulated and disciplined militia sufficiently armed and accoutred and shall provide and constantly have ready for use in public stores a due number of field pieces and tents and a proper quantity of arms ammunition and camp equipage. No state shall engage in any war without the consent of the united states in congress assembled unless such state be actually invaded by enemies or shall have received certain advice of a resolution being formed by some nation of Indians to invade such state and the danger is so imminent as not to admit of a delay till the united states in congress assembled can be consulted: nor

Page 144

shall any state grant commissions to any ships or vessels of war nor letters of marque except it be after a declaration of war by the united states in congress or reprisal assembled and then only against the kingdom or state and the subjects thereof against and under such regulations as shall be established which war has been so declared by the united states in congress assembled unless such slate be infested by pirates in which case vessels of war may be fitted out for that occasion and kept so or until the united states in congress assembled shall long as the danger shall continue determine otherwise. Art. VII. When land-forces are raised by any state for the common all officers of or under the rank of colonel shall be appointed by the defence legislature of each state respectively by whom such forces shall be raised or in such manner as such state shall direct and all vacancies shall be filled up by the state which first made the appointment.

Art. VIII. All charges of war and ail other expences that shall be incurred for the common defence or general welfare and allowed by the united states in congress assembled shall be defrayed out of a common treasury which shall be supplied by the several states in proportion to the value of all land within each state granted to or surveyed for any Person as such land and the buildings and improvements thereon shall be estimated according to such mode as the united states in congress assembled shall from time to time direct and appoint. The taxes for paying that proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the several states within the time agreed upon by the united states in congress assembled. Art. IX. The united states in congress assembled shall have the sole and exclusive right and power of determining on peace and war except in the cases mentioned in the

sixth article-of sending and receiving ambassadors-entering into treaties and alliances provided that no treaty of commerce shall be made whereby the legislative power of the respective states shall be restrained from imposing such imposts and duties on foreigners—as their own people are subjected to—or from prohibiting the exportation or importation of any species of goods or commodities whatsoever-of establishing rules for deciding in all cases—what captures on land or water shall be legal and in what manner prizes taken by land or naval forces in the service of the united states shall be divided or appropriated-of granting letters of marque and reprisal in times of peaceappointing courts for the trial of piracies and felonies committed on the high seas and establishing courts for receiving and determining finally appeals in all cases of captures—provided that no member of congress shall be appointed a judge of any of the said courts. The united states in congress assembled shall also be the last resort on appeal in 119

all disputes and differences now subsisting or that hereafter may arise between two or more states concerning boundary jurisdiction or any other cause whatever; which authority shall always be exercised in the manner following. Whenever the legislative or executive authority or lawful agent of any state in controversy with another shall present a petition to congress stating the matter in question and praying for a hearing notice thereof shall be given by order of congress to the legislative or executive authority of the other state in controversy and a day assigned for the appearance of the parties by their lawful agents who shall then be directed to appoint by joint consent commissioners or judges to constitute a court for hearing and determining the matter in question; but if they cannot agree congress shall name three persons out of

each of the united states and from the list of such persons each party shall alternately strike out one the petitioners beginning until the number shall be reduced to thirteen; and from that number not less than seven nor more than nine names as congress shall direct shall in the presence of congress be drawn out by lot and the persons whose names shall be so drawn or any five of themshall be to hear and finally determine the controversyso always as a commissioners or judges major part of the judges who shall hear the cause shall agree in the determination: and if either party shall neglect to attend at the day appointed without shewing reasons which congress shall judge sufficient or being present shall refuse to strike the congress shall proceed to nominate three persons out of each state and the secretary of congress shall strike in behalf of such party absent or refusing; and the judgment and sentence of the court to be appointed in the manner before prescribed shall be final and conclusive; and if any of the parties shall refuse to submit to the authority of such court or to appear to defend their claim or cause the court shall nevertheless proceed to pronounce sentence or judgment which shall in like manner be final and decisive the judgment or sentence and other proceedings being in either case transmitted to and lodged among the acts of congress for the security of the parlies congress concerned: provided that every commissioner before he sits in judgment take an oath to be administered by one of the judges of the supreme or superior court of where the cause shall be tried wet! and truly to hear and determine the the state matter in question, according to the best of his judgment, without favour, affection or hope of reward: provided also that no stale shall be deprived of territory for the benefit of the united states. All controversies concerning the private right of soil claimed under different grants of two or more states, whose jurisdictions as they may respect suc

the said grants or either of them being at the which passed such grants are adjusted same time claimed to have originated antecedent to such settlement of jurisdiction shall on the petition of either parly to the congress of the united states be finally determined as near as may be in the same manner as is before prescribed for deciding disputes respecting territorial jurisdiction between different states. The united states in congress assembled shall also have the sole and exclusive right and power of regulating the alloy and value of coin struck by their own authority or by that of the respective statesfixing the standard of weights and measures throughout the united states.-regulating the trade and managing all affairs with the Indians not members of any of the states provided that the legislative right of any state within its own limits be not infringed or violated establishing and regulating post-offices from one state to another throughout all the united states and exacting such postage on the papers passing thro' the same as may be requisite to defray the expences of the said officeappointing all officers of the land forces in the service of the united states excepting regimental officers-appointing all the officers of the naval forces and commissioning all officers whatever in the service of the united stales-making rules for the government and regulation of the said land and naval forces and directing their operations.

The united slates in congress assembled shall have authority to appoint a committee to sit in the recess of congressto be denominated "A Committee of the States," and to consist of one delegate from each state; and to appoint such other committees and sary for the defence and welfare of the united states or any of them nor emit bills nor borrow money on the credit of the united states nor appropriate money nor agree upon the number of vessels of war to be built or purchased or the number of land

or sea forces to be raised nor appoint a commander in chief of the army or navy unless nine states assent to the same: nor shall a question on any other point except for adjourning from day to day be determined unless by the votes of a majority of the united states in congress assembled. The congress of the united states shall have power to adjourn to any time within the year and to any place within the so that no period of adjournment be for a longer duration than the space of and shall publish the Journal of their proceedings monthly except such six Months parts (hereof relating to treaties alliances or military operations as in their judgment require secresy; and the yeas and nays of the delegates of each stale on any question shall be entered on the Journal when it is desired by any delegate; and the delegates of a or any of them at his or their request shall be furnished with a transcripl of the said Journal except such parts as are above excepted to lay before the legislatures of the several states. Art. X. The committee of the states or any nine of them such of the powers of congress as the authorised to execute in the recess of congress united states in congress assembled by the consent of nine stales shall from time to time think expedient to vest them with; provided that no power be delegated to the said for the exercise of which by the articles of confederation committee the voice of nine states in the congress of the united states assembled is requisite. Art. XL Canada acceding lo this confederation and joining in the measures of the united states shall be admitted into and entitled to all the advantages of this union: but no other colony shall be admitted into the fame unless such admission be agreed to by nine states. Art. XII. All bills of credit emitted mon-

ies borrowed and debts contracted by. or under the authority of congress before the assembling of the united states in pursuance of the present confederation shall be deemed and considered as a charge against the united states for payment and satisfaction whereof the said united states and the public faith are hereby solemnly pledged. Art. XIII. Every state shall abide by the determinations of the united states in con

gress assembled on all questions which by this confederation are submitted lo them. And the Articles of this confederation shall be inviolably observed by every state and the union shall be perpetual; nor shall any alteration at any time hereafter be made in any of them; unless such alteration be agreed to in a congress of the united states and be afterwards confirmed by the legislatures of every state. AND WHEREAS it hath pleased the Great Governor of the World to incline the hearts of the legislatures we respectively represent in congress to approve of and to authorize us to ratify the said articles of confederation

Page 150

and perpetual union. KNOW YE that we the under-signed delegates by virtue of the power and authority to us given for that purpose do by these presents in the name and in behalf of our respective constituents fully and entirely ratify and confirm each and every of the said articles of confederation and perpetual union and all and singular the matters and things therein contained: And we do further solemnly plight and engage the faith of our respective constituents that they shall abide by the determinations of the united states in congress assembled on all questions which by the said confederation are submitted to them. And that the articles thereof shall be inviolably observed by the states we respectively represent and that the union shall be perpetual. In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands in Congress. Done at Philadelphia in the state of Pennsylvania the ninth Day of July in the Year of our Lord one Thousand seven Hundred and Seventy-eight and in the third

year of the independence of America. 120

The United States After the Revolution extended from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi River. British territory lay to the north and Spanish territory lay to the west and south. The Treaty of Paris 1783 The Treaty of 1783 ended the Revolutionary War in America. John Adams. Benjamin Franklin and John Jay signed for the United States and David Hartley signed for Great Britain on September 3. 1783 The treaty established peace between Great Britain and the United States and formally recognized the United States. The United States gained all the lands west to the Mississippi river measuring from a point west of Lake of the Woods down to 31 degrees north latitude. The treaty of 1783 also set the northern border for the United States territory. The United States received fishing rights in Newfoundland and in the Gulf of Saint Lawrence. Both Great Britain and the United States received the right to use the Mississippi river. The United States government agreed to recommend to the various states that they take measures to restore to the British Loyalists the lands taken from them during the war. TERRITORIES AND POSSESSIONS

In the South Almost all the lands which now comprise the States of Alabama.

Mississippi. Tennessee. Florida and Louisiana were territories or possessions of either France or Spain as noted in the previous chapter. Once the land of the states of Tennessee. Alabama and Mississippi had been ceded to the British by the French in 1763 the following events took place in chronological order concerning: 121

Alabama

In 1783 much of what is now Alabama was ceded by Great Britain to the United States of America. Tennessee This region suffered several territorial disputes among the indigenous settlers—even to the point of having three of her counties unite to declare themselves a separate state—but to no avail as—in 1788. North Carolina regained control of the region—and one year later—in 1789—it gave the Tennessee region

to the United States of America.

Mississippi In 1789 the Mississippi Territories were finally organized sold by the British to and made a part of the United States of America. Florida and Louisiana Florida and Louisiana were both possessions and territories of Spain.

Louisiana Louisiana was originally ceded to France by Spain through the Treaty of Ildefonso of October 1 1800 and France subsequently ceded it to the U.S. by the Treaty of Paris of 1803. which treaty is more commonly known as the Louisiana Purchase.

The terms of the purchase were that the United States would buy the land for the total price of sixty million francs and the rate of exchange was set at 5.3333 francs per dollar. This gave the widely quoted price for the purchase at \$11 250 0

Cheap eh? Not quite..... The terms called for payment by means of stocks issued in the amount of \$11 250 0 with interest at the rate of 6% per annum for fifteen years thereafter the principal to be paid off in increments of not less than \$3 0 per year. This gave a quite different amount when calculated out as is shown overleat:

122

Item Description \$ Costs \$ Principal 11.25			0.000 interest @ 6% for 15		
years10.125	5.000 le	ess \$3 0	000 partial payment		
interest on \$8 250 000 for 15th year			. 495.000 less \$3 0		
000 partial payment interest on \$5	250	000 for 16	th year		
315.000 less \$3	0	000 partial	l payment inlerest on \$2		
250 000 for 17th year			00		

and this was not paid out in one large chunk it was paid over seventeen (17) years! Also add to that the amount of \$3 750 000 which the United States agreed to pay to those who had claims and grievances against the United States and the total comes to twenty six million and seventy thousand Dollar. (1803) Louisiana Purchase Price = \$26 70

The Act of Congress which created this Stock and approved the purchase was passed on November 30 1803. One last note to add to the events of the Louisiana Purchase at the time of the negotiation for the Louisiana purchase a member of the Burbon family of France handled them. You will recall it was around this timeframe that France was having great problems and the rightful heirs to the once throne of France had been murdered and Napoleon was the Empire but was not entitled to sell nor receive the money paid for the Louisiana Purchase. The United States paid for the purchase into a bank in England because the Royal family of England was related to the Burbon and Hapsburg families of France and Austria so the money was believed to have been paid into a bank in England for the former Royal family of France to receive it in England. Florida Florida was originally owned by Spain and came into the hands of the United States by two Treaties with Spain. The first Treaty of 1795 as noted in Volume 8 of the Statues at Large on pages 138-153 of the 1848 edition and it. among mutually agreed to a boundary between the U.S. and the eastern Spanish territories of what is now Florida. This border followed the current border between Alabama and Georgia and Florida from the Perdido River along the thirty-first parallel south to where today stands the Jim Woodruff Lock and to the Chattahoochee River then in a straight line south of east to a point about three miles north of Moniac then down on the St. Mary's River in the Okefenokee Swamp south and east to the Atlantic ocean. The second Treaty concerning Florida was concluded in 1819 and it ceded all parts of Florida both east and west of the Mississippi to the United States. The eastern part was mentioned in the Treaty of 1795 as noted above. The western part was far larger. The description of the western lands which were ceded to the United States in Article 3 of the 1819 Treaty was as follows: "Article III" The boundary line between the two count

The parties agree to cede and renounce all their rights claims and pretensions to the territories described by the said line that is to say: The United States hereby cede to His Catholic Majesty and renounce forever all their rights claims and pretensions to the territories lying west and south of the above described line; and in like manner. His Catholic Majesty cedes to the United States all his rights claims and pretensions to any territories east and north of the said line and for himself his heirs and successors renounces all claim to the said territories forever."

in 1853

eastwards to the town of Walla Walla

now comprise Montana most of Wyoming a third (1/3) of Colorado North Dakota South Dakota most of Kansas Oklahoma Minnesota Iowa Missouri Arkansas Louisiana Tennessee most of Mississippi and most of Alabama as territories and possessions of the Corporation and Body Politic headquartered in Washington. D.C-- The United States of America. Kentucky Kentucky was created out of the Commonwealth of Virginia by the Act entitled "An Act creating Kentucky as an Independent State" which was passed by the Virginia Legislature on December 18 1789. The Oregon Territories Washington Oregon and Idaho The parameters marking this territory are now found in the Southern. Eastern and Northern borders of Idaho the Northern border of Washington State and the southern border of Oregon state. The conventions with Great Britain of 1818 and 1846 set the northern boundary with what is now Canada at the 49 parallel and this followed eastward across the tops of Montana. North Dakota and Minnesota to lake of the Woods thence down the Rainy River and through the many lakes finally to follow the track of the Pidgeoin river to Lake Superior exiting to the Pacific Ocean through the middle Puget Sound allowing Canada to retain Vancouver Island. The Government of this Territory was set up in the Thirtieth congress. First Session in 1848 Session of the Thirty Second Congress formed the Territorial Government of Washington

noting that the border between Oregon in the south and Washington in the

on the forty sixth degree of latitude thence

all the lands which

At the time of the conclusion and signing of this treaty of 1819

Expansion in the Mid-1800's extended the nation westward to the Pacific Ocean. The Oregon Country was ceded to the U.S. by Britain. The rest of the new territory came from Mexico. 124

north should be from the Pacific Ocean through the center of the Columbia River

eastwards along the 46th parallel to the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

The Civil War (1861-1865) split the nation into two partsthe Confederacy and the Union. The Confederacy was made up of 11 Southern States that withdrew from the Union in 1860 and 1861. Territories and Possessions In the Union Wisconsin Michigan

Illinois Indiana and Ohio The lands to the east of the Mississippi and to the northwest of the river Ohio were ceded to The United States of America by the deed of cession of March 4 1794 wherein it was stated "we..by virtue of the power and authority committed to us by the act of the said General assembly of Virginia...[of October 20, 1783]....and in

and on the behalf of the said Commonwealth do the name by these presents convey assign and make over to The United States in Congress assembled...all title and claim as well of soil as of jurisdiction...the territory or country within the limits of the Virginia charter [40 degrees to 48 degrees north] situate lying and being to the northwest of the river Ohio to and for the uses and purposes the conditions of the said recited Act." The United States in Congress Assembled subsequently, in Article V (5) of the Ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio, dated July 13, 1787 stated: There shall be formed in the said Territory not less than three nor more than five States: and the boundaries of the States....shall become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State, in the said Territory, shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Wabash Rivers: a direct line drawn from the post Vincennes, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada....the middle States shall be bounded by the said direct line the Wabash from Post Vincennes to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line: the eastern State shall be bounded by the last mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania and the said territorial line: And...if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of and east and west line drawn through the southerly bend of extreme of Lake Michigan." The same treaty of 1819 which ceded "East Florida" to the United States also ceded "West Florida" (west of the Mississippi) to the United States. "West Florida" was much larger. The description of these western lands ceded to the United States in Article III of the 1819 Treaty was as Follows: Including Louisiana and New England and the Spanish Territories

It included all eastern states. Louisiana. Oklahoma except for the handle to the North east corner of Colorado most of Wyoming and Montana up to the 48th parallel. The Republic of Texas and the United States Act approved on September 9 1850 of the Thirty First Congress The Treaty with Mexico December 30 1853 The Gadsden Purchase ended the Mexican War in 1848 left some doubt about the western part of the boundary between Mexico and the United States. To clear up this question and also to provide the United States with a good southern railroad route to the Pacific Coast the government bought from Mexico a strip of land that included the region south of the Gila River in what is now Arizona and New Mexico. The United States paid \$10 million for the 29.640 square miles in the purchase.

Territory in the Gadsden Purchase

126

WASHINGTON D.C. AND THE NAME CHANGE OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY

The earlier formed company by the name of the "Virginia Company" was in need of some revamping and it was time for a name change and some reorganization for the company owned by the King of England and still is. Another effort to hide ownership and give the people false hope of freedom from an outside controlling monarch in this country. The united states of America has for some time been owned by the crown of England and the Declaration of Independence did not set us (the common people) free from the outright ownership of this country by the original 48 controlling families of Europe. The "Virginia Company" was renamed the United States of American a corporation and body politic (a southern based corporation). The owners remained the same the name just changed. Soon after the new incorporation of the company of the United States of America a proposal for a "federal town" for the deliberations of the Continental Congress were made in 1789. John Adams presiding officer of the Senate cast the deciding vote of that body for Germantown Pa. In 1790 Congress compromised by making Philadelphia the temporary capital for 10 years. The former and still present Virginia Company members of the House wanted a capital on the eastern bank of the Potomac; they were defeated by the Northerners while the Southerners defeated the Northern attempt to have the nation assume the war debts of the 13 original states the Assumption Bill fathered by Alexander Hamilton. Hamilton and Jefferson arranged a compromise; the Virginia men voted for the Assumption Bill Northerners conceded the capital to the Potomac. President Washington chose the site in October of 1790 and persuaded landowners to sell their holdings to the new government at about \$66 an acre. These areas of land that Washington chose were about 30 square miles of land west of the Potomac. The city's present territory had belonged to Maryland and the land west of the river was part of Virginia. The two states turned over the territory to the federal government a

member of their system (the United States) by first telling you it is voluntary to joint the Social Security System and now it has become damn near mandatory to do anything you have to have a Social Security System Card that number is required to get a drivers license a bank accountget into school get a passport and the list goes on and many call it part of the mark of the beast. 127

For example paying taxes to the Internal Revenue and the military draft is voluntary if you sign away your rights by applying for a social security number—you are now a part of their system—the United States of America and must play by their rules. When you sign for the social security number you also give the system of the United States Government jurisdiction over you anywhere in the world. You are no longer a free man—you gave that right away when you applied for that number. Many of us have been placed into this system by our parents—who didn't know what they were putting their child into. Parents nowadays are not able to use children as tax deductions unless the child has a social security number. There after the child or even and uninformed adult is placed into a system of control by "Fraud".

Detail from an engraving by Andrew Ellicott (1792); Library of Congress Geography and Map Division Pierre L'Enfant's Plan for the city of Washington showed the location of the Capitol White House and Mall. President George Washington hired L'Enfant a French engineer to plan the city. 128

129

130

131

There is no factual basis for Steps 3 & 4 of the above example and should only be interpreted and represented as a theory based onpast international events and existing conditions. 135

136

DO YOU REALLY UNDERSTAND THE TERM UNITED STATES?

United States of America -- united States of America DO THEY MEAN THE SAME THING? The very first thing you must do is look at a statute (law created by men) that uses the term "United States" is a metaphor. In other words it can mean more than one thing depending on how it is used. (Cunard S. S. Co vs. Mellon 262 US 100 pg. 122.) I will not quote any of the cases but will only give you the cities (case#) unless it is imperative that I quote from the case. The term "united States" can have more than one meaning. It is referred to in Black's Law Dictionary 1375. and the Supreme Court States: "The term "United States" may be used in one of several senses. It may be merely the name of a sovereign in a family of nations. It may designate territory over which sovereignty of the United States extends, or it may be a collective name of the States which are united by and under the Constitution." -Hooven & pg. 672 & 673. When looking at statutes Allison Co. vs. Evatt 324 US 652 must look at what the Supreme Court said with reference to understanding a statute; "The starting point in any endeavor to construe a Statute is always the words of the Statute itself; unless Congress has clearly indicated that its intention are contrary to the words it employed in the Statute, this is the ending point of interpretation."Richards vs. United States 369 US 1 82 S. Ct. 585 590 7 I. Ed. 2nd. 492(1962). We now go to the Federalist Papers which explain what the words expressed in the Constitution meant by the very people who helped write them. They are explaining intent. Both the Federalist Papers and the Constitution are in plain English and contain no legal jargon so they cannot be misunderstood. You must read Federalist Paper 39 wherein it states"... first in order to ascertain the real character of the government, it may be considered in relation to the foundation...(preamble)., on which it is to be established;....".

Now comes the hard part. In Federalist Papers 1 through 7 the term "United State

telling the people of America that they were going to form a more perfect Union by first the United States which was not one of the Colonies entity in itself. To prove this the last eight words of the preamble ("this Constitution for the United States of America") explains it wherein they stated that they were going to establish a Constitution for the entity called the United belonging to America. If you have a hard time grasping what I am saying then look up the word "of in the dictionary. Does it not say "belonging to"? It also means "Origin." Remember, America, the States of the Union, cannot and does not belong to the united States which was formed by the Framers (people of america who were calling themselves at that time "We the People of for they equated themselves as the origin of the United States. the United States Look up the definition of "United States" in Bouvier's 1870 Dictionary. In this instance, the word "of means origin. They did not say "We the People of the united States of America," did they? They did create a Constitution (or Contract) FOR the United States which belongs to (of) America. America is the Union of States united by and under the Constitution as the Hooven Court stated that ratified the contract in which it was understood the States gave only limited rights which were enumerated (spelled out) in the main body of the Constitution. Federalist paper # 15 proves my above statements. 137

The great and radical vice in the construction of the existing Confederation is in the principle of LEGISLATION for STATES for GOVERNMENT, in their CORPORATE or COLLECTED CAPACITY, as contradistinguished from the INDIVIDUALS of whom they consist. Though this principle does not run through all the power delegated to the Union, yet it pervades and governs those on which the efficacy of the rest depends. Except as to the rule of apportionment, the United States have an indefinite discretion to make requisitions for men and money; but they have no authority to raise either by regulation extending to the individual citizens of America. Now let us move to a modernday definition. In a Tax case cited as Moore vs. U.S., 87-1 USTC 9848: "MEMORANDUM ORDER AND OPINION....Defendant United States of America ("United States") has filed...." Here again is proof that the term United States of America, in plain English, means the United States, and not the 50 States of the Union (has filed, not have filed!). Since you can define the United States three ways you had better be sure how the term United States is being used. Are you a Citizen or citizen? 1. I am a Citizen of the United States like you are a Citizen of China. Here you have defined yourself as a National from a Nation with regard to another Nation. 2. I am a United States Citizen. Here you have defined yourself as a person residing in the District of Columbia, one of its Territories, or federal enclaves (area within a Union State) or living abroad, which could be in one of the States of the Union. 3. I am a Citizen of these United States. Here you have defined yourself as a Citizen of one of the 50 States united by and under the

Constitution. The way to make statement #3 grammatically correct is, "I am a Citizen of these united States." This would be as it was written in the Declaration of Independence, providing you get a copy of the Original Document. What is now printed in the books has been changed to a Capital "U" for united. One other way #3 can be stated is; I

When you use the term United States it can be plural or singular. This phrase; "Every person born or naturalized in the defines the United States in its singular form because of the work"its." This is found in 26 CFR 1.1-1 (c) which is a United States regulation, that cannot be used on an American citizen. See Hamilton Fed. Paper #15 supra. Citizen with a small "c" denotes and inferior subject to the capitalized United States, which is a proper Noun. Also for the United States to be plural the phrase would have to state, ".... and subject to their jurisdiction..." Notice how nicely the people who write the tax laws use correct and proper English. Most Americans don't bother to sit down with Congress' definitions and find out how the exact words are used in the Taxing Statutes. The definitions used in 26 USC or 26 CFR are very clear in defining State and United States. In every definition that used the work "include only the words that follow are defining the Term. For example: SEC. 3121 (e) (1) "State. The term "State" includes the District of Columbia the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico the Virgin Islands and American Samoa." SEC. 7701 (a) (9) "United States. The term "United States" when used in a geographical sense includes only the States and the District of Columbia." The Government has used these definitions correctly but people assume they mean the 50 States of the Union (American) when they look at the word States in 7701 (a) (9). You cannot use common everyday usage of the words "United States" or "State" when talking about the Tax Laws. Please go to your Library and pick up the Omnibus Acts. They can be found by looking up 86th Congress volume 73, 1959, volume 74, 1960. These are Public Laws 86-70, 86-624. This points out the crafty way the 138

Government uses correct English and how Congress changes words by using their definitions because all the United States codes had to be changed to allow Alaska and a glaring example is when Alaska joined Hawaii to join the Union of States congress added a new definition that being Continental United States." "Sec. 48. Whenever the phrase "continental United States" is used in any law of the United States enacted after the date of enactment of this Act, it shall mean the 49 States on the North American Continent and the District of Columbia, unless otherwise expressly provided." When is it expressly provided? "Sec. 22(a) Section 2202 of the Internal Revenue code of 1954 (relating to missionaries in foreign service), and section 3121 (e) (1), 3306 (j), 4221 (d) (4), and 4233 (b) of such code (each relating to a special definition of "State") are amended by striking out "Alaska." "(b) Section 4262 (c) (1) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 (definition of "continental United States";--The term "continental United States" means the District of Columbia and the "States" other than Alaska and Hawaii. WHAT ARE THE STATES OTHER THAN ALASKA AND HAWAII? They certainly cant be the other

48 States united by and under the Constitution because Alaska and Hawaii just Right? The same definitions apply to the Social Security Acts. So what is joined them left Guam Virgin Islands etc. These are the States of (belonging to) the United States and are referred to as "the States of the United States." Do not confuse this term with States of the Union remember what the word "of means. Congress can change the definition of United States for two sentences and then revert back to the definition it used before the two sentences. This is what they did in Public Law 86-624, pg. 414, under School Operation Assistance in Federally affected areas (d) (2): "The fourth sentence of such subsection is amended by striking out "in the continental United States (other than Puerto Rico. Wake Island, Guam, or the Virgin Islands)" and by striking out "continental United States" in clause (ii) of such sentence and inserting in lieu thereof "United States (which for purposes of this sentence and the next sentence means the fifty States and the District of Columbia)." The fifth sentence of such subsection is amended by striking out "continental" before "United States" each time it appears therein and by striking out (including Alaska)." Now since typewriters could be purchased from the areas that just joined the Union, according to Title 1. Congress had to use a term that is NOT used in the Internal Revenue Code. "Sec. 45. Title 1 of the Independent Office Appropriation Act I960 is amended by striking out the words "for the purchase within the continental limits of the United States of any typewriting machines" and inserting in lieu thereof "for the purchase within the STATES OF THE UNION and the District of Columbia of any typewriting machines." Another point brought out by the Omnibus Acts is that Selective Service Sec. 36 Section 16 (b) does not apply to the 50 States of the Union. Does this prove that lack of knowledge will keep you in chains? AN ANALOGY TO THE ABOVE This would be like saying the dog's

I never say I am a United states citizen. Since citizen in this case is used in 26 CFR! 1-1 (c) it means you are subject to its (United States) jurisdiction since you are deemed to be a citizen "of the U.S.. residing "at Home" (D. C.) or residing abroad. Remember. Congress can and does define any term to its liking as long as it serves their purpose. A grey elephant today can be defined as a pink elephant tomorrow, so don't argue that it's a grey elephant in court the day after tomorrow. Have you ever heard the President being introduced on TV or at any public function as "the President of the

United States of America? NO? Why not? Who does he preside over? Does the Governor of your State ask Bush to OK a final Bill that he just signed? Here are the facts concerning the term "United States" used in the Tax Laws: 1. "United States" docs not mean the fifty States of the Union unless Expressly stated. 2. "United states" means areas within the fifty States of the Union which are ceded to the "United States." 3. "United state" means the possessions which are states of Guam american Samoa. and the (American) Virgin Islands. 4. Both 2 and 3 are called "states" and Puerto Rico are not to be confused with States of the Union. [5. "United States" are; Congress at home (the seat of Government) District of Columbia and its assembled territories (called states) and possessions (ceded areas). 6. "United States" citizen does not mean a Union State Citizen. Fact number 5 "at home," as used in the first Income Tax Act of 1913 means the east of Government as defined in dictionaries at that time. You will not find the term "at Home" in modern-day dictionaries. What are Ceded areas? Look in your State Statues for the areas which your State ceded (turned over) to the United States. For example: New Jersey Statute Annotated. Title 52. Chapter 30. Sec. 1.2. & e. General Laws of Idaho Annotated. Chapter 7. Sec. 58701. 702. 705. Missouri Sec. 12.010. 020. 030. & 040. Constitution of the State of Statutes chapter 12 Texas Art. 16. Sec. 34 & Revised Civil Statute Title 85 Art. 5242 to 5252. Why all this confusion over the simple term "United States?" Everybody knows that the District of Columbia is not a State like the 50 States of the Union and yet it is referred to in all the United States Codes as a "State." This is why: "The District of Columbia is not a "state" within meaning of the constitution." - U.S. vs. Virginia 1805 "Under Act of Congress of 1801, 2 Stat. 103, assuming the government of the District of Columbia in virtue of the secession from Maryland and Virginia, the laws of those states and the procee

How are these states lumped together with the 50 American States in the Internal Revenue Code when they cannot be classed as States under the Constitution? Use the word "means," because to use "includes" as defined in IRS is restrictive. An example. Sec. 6103 (b)(5) States; "The term State means any of the 50 States, the District of Columbia, the Commonwealth of the Northern Mariana Islands, and the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands." In the spoken form you must ask the person who is asking the question to define the way they are using the term "United States" such as Is it the 50 States of the Union united by and under the constitution — is it the District of Columbia and its Enclaves & Possessions — or are you referring to the Nation? Remember — this Article deals only in defining the tennis "United States" united States" and "America".

141

THE ILLUMINATI GOING TO AMERICA The ideas Lenin developed were directly from the Karl Marx Communist Manifesto and the ideas founded in the Communist Manifesto were directly from the writings of Adam Weishaupt who was closely working with the House of Rothschild. And keep in mind that all of this was masterminded by the going way back in time. Marxism tells them that if they would Lucifer Rebellion establish a dictatorship of the proletariat which would set up a flawless Communist society everyone would love in peace prosperity and freedom. There would be no more need for governments police or armies and all these would gradually wither away. Marx said that the ruling class would never willingly give up its power and that struggle and violence were therefore inevitable. This would naturally sound terrific to some poor struggling people or to the starving people in Latin America countries. But what the Communist leaders do not tell the people is that the leaders are exempt from sharing equally the material wealth of their nation. How many Russian leaders do you see among the poverty-stricken? The real motive behind Communism is not to distribute the world equally but the Communist Party is just a front for the super-rich as an instrument for gaining and using power. It is not the Communists that run Communism. There is yet another controlling power behind Communism. Communism and socialism are just arms of the more devilish conspiracy working behind the public eye that is not being run from but from New York Paris and London. These are very serious Moscow or Peking and dangerous times. The average gullible American has absolutely no thought as to what is about to come upon him. WAKE UP AMERICA! This is a very serious and dangerous movement that has been working politically and socially since the French Revolution to destroy the world. First in Europe during the French Revolution and from there to

Russia. George Washington even though he was a deceived

freemason was nevertheless a loyal American and was very aware of this international revolutionary force to destroy all governments and religions in his own time-the Illuminati conspiracy. Before the colonies were united the Constitution adopted and our republic established fifteen lodges of the Order of the Iliuminati were formed in the thirteen colonies. The Columbia Lodge of the Order of the Iliuminati was established in New York City in 1785 which members included Governor DeWitt Clinton and the late Clinton Roosevelt Charles Dana and Horace Greeley. The following year a lodge was established in Virginia with which was identified Thomas Jefferson. When Weishaupt's diabolical plans were exposed by the Bavarian government. Jefferson strongly defended him as an enthusiastic philanthropist. Many strong warnings were issued about the activities of the Iliuminati in America. On July 19 1798 David Papen

president of Harvard University issued a strong warning to the graduating class and lectured them to the influence Illuminism was having on the American scene. President Timothy Dwight of Yale University issued a similar warning. George Washington sent a letter to G.W. Snyder in which he stated: "It is not my intention to doubt that the doctrine of the lliuminati and the principles of Jacobinism had not spread to the United States. On the contrary, no one is more satisfied of this fact than I am. The idea meant to convey was that I did believe the Lodges of Freemasonry in this county had, as societies, endeavored to propagate the diabolical tenets." Russia is a perfect example today of what the lliuminati plans are for the world. There about one and a half billion people or about a third of the world's population who now live under Communist rule. Most Communist countries are nothing less than open air concentration camps

and contrary to Marx's predictions their conflicts crime and prejudices have not vanished in these Communist countries. There is just as much centralization of the wealth of a nation o

Seventy years before Karl Marx came onto the scene that in order to achieve this

Weishaupt told his disciples

his conspirators would have to infiltrate every agency of one-world government the governmental affairs of the nations. They first used the Masonic lodgesthis was learned earlier to begin this task. By sitting in the top seats of all governments the Illuminati agents could eventually guide the nations toward a Novou Ordo Seclorium which in Latin means a New World Order and you will find this on the back of your dollar bills under the pyramid with the eye on top of it. They would accomplish this by the power of the vote which they would have while occupying positions as a legislator. before the people of the world would accept Weishaupt have to be a cultural change within the societies of the people first along with unrest and riots in the air. The people of the world would have to be reduced into a godless society. Atheism was just a tool to control Christianity in France during the revolution. Weishaupt and his inner circle did not believe in God. Communism is just an atheistic force to separate all people from the creator. For the benefit of any skeptic or reader who has been brainwashed into believing that this conspiracy does not exist today let us look into a warning from Winston Churchill when he wrote on February 8 1920: "From the days of Sparticus, Weishaupt, to those of Karl Marx, to those of Trotsky, Bela-Kuhn, Rose Luxembourg and Emma Goldman, this worldwide conspiracy has been steadily growing. This conspiracy has played a definitely recognizable role in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century and now at last, this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire." Communism is not a movement to help the downtrodden people of the world but Communism is actually being run today by capitalists the very people who

and 1903 Lenin called his revolutionaries the Bolsheviks then later renamed themselves Communists after Marx's term in the Communist Manifesto. Lenin announced to the world before the overthrow of the Tsar of Russia the following: "After Russia we will take Eastern Europe, then the masses of Asia, then we will encircle the United States which will be the last bastion of capitalism. We will not have to attack. It will fall like an overripe fruit into our hands." Since that statement Russia. China. AlgeriaEthiopia Mongolia. Tibet Afghanistan Libya North Korea. North and South Vietnam Czechoslovakia Poland Hungary East Germany Rumania Albania Cuba Chile etc. are under Yugoslavia and now Central America and Mexico are threatened with Communist rule the Communist plan to overthrow the last bastion of Communist guerrillas. However capitalism (the United States) is to be attacked politically socially and economically as Lenin planned. When Nikita Khrushchev visited the United States he boasted that the Communists would bury us and that our grandchildren would live under Communist rule. He even outlined the exact manner in which they would accomplish this: "You Americans are so gullible. No. you won't accept Communism outright, but we'll keep feeding you small doses of socialism until you'll finally wake up and find you already have Communism. We won't have to fight you. We'll so weaken your economy until you'll fall like overripe fruit into our hands." There shall be wars and rumors of wars until Jesus returns. However the world and man will not be destroyed by a world-wide nuclear holocaust. The Bible makes this very clear. The threat of a world-wide nuclear war is nothing less than another plot to frighten the inhabitants of the world into believing that a one-world government is the only solution for world peace. You must understand that everything is being controlled by a higher off 144

world group the Lucifer Rebellion. There are really no enemy countries on this planet wars are for making money and economic control of the people to keep their focus out of focus. If you didn't have so much garbage coming at you from every angle all of the time you would start realizing what is really happening in this world and not what they want you to think is really going on. T.V. lies to you all of the time and takes control of your mind processes. Why there will never be a nuclear holocaust is simple when you have an understanding of the earth's harmonics. The geometric nature of the atom bomb and it's method of it's detonation is in relation to the harmonic structure of

physical mass. An atom bomb is an intricate geometric device which could only be detonated by placing it below on or above a calculated geometric position in relation to the Earth's surface. The geometric trigger that caused the disruption of matter within the bomb was the special relationship between the Earth and the Sun at a given instant of time. So all out atomic war would be impossible as each bomb would have to be detonated at a certain place at a certain time which would have to be precalculated years in advance by any proposed enemy. The build-up of war machines is to keep the industrial defense complex contractor's busy and making money. They have to keep some kind of anguish going to be able to force you into participating in their game. You really have been had you know. There is also a plan to eliminate several billions of the people from the earth's population. They say this must be done before the year 2000 if the world is to survive. One of their plans to accomplish this is with chemical warfare the deadly disease AIDS. There is no cure for Aids because of the way the disease was created using a virus from cattle. It is a fast-mutating virus and it mutates into different forms dependent upon the chemical changes surrounding it. It is a crystalline virus and the only thing that can destroy any form of the virus is high levels of electromagnetic frequencies a higher vibration level than the body normally operates at. There is now medical products called the "Elixir of Life" that can cause this high vibration in the body and destroy the virus. Your government does not let it into this country easily because that cuts the profits of the medical community. They don't like healthy people it isn't conducive for business. In the preparatory period for the new world order there will be a steady and regulated disarmament. It will not be optional. No nation will be permitted to produce and organize any equipment for destructive purposes or to infringe the security of any nation. One of the first t

You are being hypnotized brainwashed and kept ignorant by your movies televisions and radios. So turn them off and make your own music. We have been able to find subliminal programming as far back as "Gone With the Wind" and it could be further back. They have programmed the public to go along with every change in society they want to accomplish-right down to your elected officials. In the late 1940's. maybe some of you who are old enough to remember the great Communist plot that was uncovered in Hollywood where the FBI and the House Committee on Un-American Activities exposed over 300 of Hollywood's top stage and screen stars as card-carrying Communists. Myron C. Fagan was a screen writer producer and director both in Hollywood and on Broadway. In 1945 at the urgent request of John Flynn author of "The Roosevelt Myth, While We Slept" and "The True Story of Pearl Harbor," Fagan attended a meeting in Washington. D.C. where he was shown a set of microfilm and recordings of a secret meeting at Yalta attended by Franklin Roosevelt Alger Hiss Harry HopkinsStalin Molotev and Viskinsky when they hatched the plot to

deliver the Balkans Eastern Europe and Berlin to Stalin. As a result of 145

the meeting Myron Fagan made open and avowed war on this Illuminati-Communistic-Socialistic conspiracy and formed an anti-Communist society called the "Cinema Educational Guild." In 1947 as a result of the work to expose Communistic propaganda in Hollywood radio and television there was a congressional hearing held in Washington D.C. which unmasked some of the most famous stars in Hollywood as card-carrying Communists. You may wonder why these so-called stars are allowed to continue to influence the movie screen with their presence. The answer to that is that they are working for the controlling group that control the banks and media. The same group of people control NBC ABC and CBS television as well as many large newspapers and magazine companies and publishing companies. The modem Order of the Illuminati is still under the long-reaching arm of the Lucifer Rebellion which goes back centuries. These subliminals are also being used in special interest groups feminist movements civil rights groups congressmen senators and even presidents to degrade and divide the people of

the United States into different hate factions as they did during the French Revolution to destroy the governments and the people's free will.

From Weishaupt's time to our time will lead us to the doors of a ring of international conspirators who control the world's wealth and who control a network of industrial scientists military and political leaders educationalists economists and entertainers. It is a well known fact that international bankers have financed nations to fight against each other. Where do you think the countries get their money to buy tanks guns to arm their nation for war? They borrow from international uniforms etc. bankers. International bankers have financed both sides of countries at war with each other. They don't care who wins because while the nations are borrowing huge amounts of money to kill each other international bankers make huge amounts on money from the interest charges that they make each nation pay. They also have the power to control the outcome of the war by simply cutting off the flow of money they lend. So under the threat of war international bankers have used their power to gain or increase control over governments. By keeping a nation in debt they are in a position to demand a voice in the government affairs of the nation. Another goal which they have already achieved is to control all the world's monetary systems. Please refer back to the Federal Reserve and Elliot Springs chapter. In the mid-1800's another German Illuminati was sent on a mission from the House of Rothschild to accomplish a goal of this New World Order. His name was Jacob Henry Schiff (1847-1920). He came to New York first for the sole purpose of getting control of the monetary system. He ran into a slight brick wall with the banking house owned by the Payseurs so he had to figure out another plan to work from the inside out. He eventually became the head (manager) of the banking firm of Kuhn Loeb and Company. He became the director in many important corporations including the New York City National Bank the Equitable Life Assurance Society and the Union Pacific Railroad. Back to the railroad again. Using charity as a front

a holy war will now begin on America, and when it is ended America will be supposedly the citadel of freedom, but her millions will unknowingly be loyal subjects to the Crown of England." Cornwallis went on to explain what would seem to be a self contradiction: "Your churches will be used to teach the Jew's religion and in less than two hundred years the whole nation will be working for divine world government. That government that they believe to be divine will be the British Empire. 146

All religions will be permeated with Judaism without even being noticed by the masses, and they will all be under the invisible all-seeing eye of the Grand Architect of Freemasonry. "And indeed George Washington himself was a Mason back through a false religion what he had won with his army. Cornwallis well knew that his military defeat was only the beginning of world catastrophe that would be universal and that unrest would continue until mind control could be accomplished through a false religion. What he predicted has come to pass. A brief sketch of American religious history and we have seen Masonry infused into every church in America with their veiled Phallic religion. Darby and the Plymouth Brethren brought a Jewish Christianity to America. Masons Rutherford and Russell started Jehovah Witnesses' Judaism which is now worldwide with their message of the divine kingdom. Mason Joseph Smith started Mormon Judaism with its Jewish teaching of millennialism. At the turn of the twentieth century there appeared the Scofield Bible with a Jewish interpretation of the prophecies. With the wide use of this "helpful" aid all the American churches have silently become synagogues. We now have Baptist Jews Methodist Jews Church of God Jews

Catholic Jews and many Protestant Jews throughout America. We are aliens in our own country because of false religion. All are praying for divine deliverance into that "Divine Government" which Cornwallis knew to be the British Empire. A false religion has been used to deceive us into allegiance to our enemies of Yorktown and Bunker Hill. No! Not a gun has been fired but the invisible and malignant process of conquering America with the Jew's religion has gone unabated. The Union Jack has been planted in our hearts with religions deception. All this has happened "legally," "constitutionally," "freely" and completely within our most sacred trust our churches. Religious deception is painless inoculation against truth. It cannot be removed from the conscience with surger

This is not to say that George Washington was a traitor willingly or knowingly. He was beguiled into a satanic religious order that insidiously controls men's minds. So have American statesmen and military leaders down through the years given aid and allegiance to the enemies of the United States because they did not have knowledge of the invisible subterfuge that stalks this land. THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS AND THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION They established in 1921 what their earlier comrades had tried to establish to overthrow the governments of France and Russia. Called the Jacobin Clubs in France in the 18th century this aristocratic revolutionary movement today in America is called the Council on Foreign Relations Inc. is the political side of the Illuminati today. They have produced congressmen senators and even presidents to pass laws that have little by little led America into becoming a socialist country. The Trilateral Commission is an international organization founded by David Rockefeller who also had a part in the founding of the Council on Foreign Relations who is the chairman of the board. The Trilateral Commission is the Illuminati's attempt to unite Western Europe's common market. Japan Canada and the United States into an economic and political confederacy. What they couldn't do through the political side of the Illuminati (Council on Foreign Relations Inc.) they are trying now through the economic approach. The first attempt in the 20th century to unite the entire world into a one world slave unit was tried in history by these conspirators at the close of World War I. President Woodrow Wilsonon January 1918 laid out a 14-point plan to Congress for lasting peace. Within this package of world peace was very neatly hidden a plan for these conspirators to get all nations of the world to give up their sovereignty. It was labeled The League of Nations. 147

These modern money changers used World War I to make tons of money and as a tool to frighten the war torn people of the world at that time into believing if all of the governments of the world would unite into a one world government this would stop all wars between nations and would achieve world peace and security. The headquarters of the League of Nations was located in Geneva was at the time of World War I that President Wilson in 1918 began to draw American along with the rest of the world into accepting this sham. Eventually citizens with the help of Edward House 63 nations joined the League. The total membership at one time never exceeded 58. Wilson was shocked when he was unable to obtain the two-thirds vote in the Senate required for ratification of a treaty and the U.S. the conspirators were never joined the League of Nations. When the bill didn't pass surprised and had to dream up another plan to get the U.S. under their control.

When their one-world government couldn't be achieved using the name "League of Nations," House under the direction of Jacob Schiff formed a secret aristocratic organization called the Council on Foreign Relations. Inc. This private secret society is to produce enough congressmen senators and statesmen so the next attempt to etc. incorporate the U.S. into a one-world government will not fail due to the voting power they hope to have. Remember now American Citizens wake up. This not a U.S. government run establishment. On page 5 of the Council on Foreign relations Annual reads: The twenty-one Americans Report 1979-80 who together with British founded in Paris in 1919 "the Institute of International Affairs." were a counterparts diverse group that included Edward House. Herbert Hoover Bliss. Christian Herter and many scholars as Charles Seymour later president of Yale professors Archibald Cary Coolidge of Harvard and James T. Sholmuth of Columbia. In 1921 their American branch of the Institute merged with a larger existing group of New York business and professional men to form "The Council on Foreign relations. Inc." We are living today during their second attempt for their New World Order. The council on Foreign Relations is only an Illuminati front working in the U.S. for world government. Their counterpart in England is "The Institute of International Affairs." At this point I would like to interject one small point in the railroad research and discovery you can easily see that all of the members of the C.F.R. are the companies that are owned by the Payseur family and that the control of them have been stolen. In essence you could say that the C.F.R. is a private club also for the heir trustees and manager of Mr. Payseurs companies. And they reach around the world. Think about that one for a minute. Another group for internationalism called "The American Friends of Bilderbergers." The Bilderberger movement. like the Jacobin Clubs in France chose their name from the name of the meeting place w

figures are members of the council. At this point 1 want to attempt to start putting this giant puzzle together in a gentle manner because if you have always been unaware of the "who's who" of the "what and where," this information thus far either has your head in a spin as to the possibility of it's validity or you'll say this person is nuts—this can't be so. It is your choice to accept or reject that these facts are true. Now back to my giant puzzle and how to put it all together so that people can understand what has been going on. You know you are being programmed everyday to think and believe what they want you to accept. Okay—now to 148

start bringing into view more detail. Do you remember throughout this paper I have occasionally referred to the term Lucifer Rebellion? Who are they? I will attempt to start showing you who they are and how they could have been involved in all of this . I hope at this point in your life you realize that we are not alone in the cosmos. There are infinite numbers of human types everywhere believe it. These people for the most part ride in ships of light and fire which in the Biblical times were referred to as "clouds," "chariots of fire," or "pillars of fire." You have to use some sense in reading the Bible and the encoded book of Revelations. Those people back then only had simple words in their language to work with to describe the events of the day and the visions they saw in the future. They knew nothing of the world of airplanes helicopters missiles jeeps rockets tanks guns machine guns space ships and . best of all computers.

These were a "no thing" to them so they used the word "Beast" to describe a papereating light-flashing noisy machine that also ate little plastic cards or little books that fit in the hand computers and the ATM machines. These particular bad group of space brothers have for thousands of years interfered with mankind and do not live in our dimension of time necessarily. They are evolved and you only need linear time if you are evolving. This is why an end of time is coming to earth and not the destruction of the earth. The earth will become a garden of paradise again and the humans that will survive what is coming will be evolved souls that have collapsed the need for time

distance and space and all levels of dimensions will open up here on earth again as they did before when the people of earth had open interaction between themselves and what they called the gods from beyond the sun. (the good guys) another group of space brothers. It is on this note that I will bring you back to the Lucifer Rebellion and their involvement with the Catholic Church international ba

now to start bringing into view more detail. Do you remember throughout this paper I have occasionally referred to the term "Lucifer Rebellion"? Who are they? I will attempt to start showing you who they are and how they could have been involved in all of this new phenomena. According to Desmond Leslie George Adamski had an audience with Pope John just a few days before the Pope's death. Adamski stated that he had been instructed to go to the Vatican according to the space people's instructions which were and that the space brother had taken care of all the given to him by a contact necessary arrangement. When he arrived Adamski had been taken straight in given a cassock and led to the Pope's bedside. It was said that Pope John's face had beamed when he received the package and said This is what I have been wailing for." The Pope then presented Adamski with a very special medal and the papal audience ended. If all of this is true this last little part of this chapter ties together very neatly the Catholic Church's covert operation and secrets it has been hiding for a very long time and who are the ones really pulling the strings. If the Illuminati is a front for the Catholic Church and is behind every world power that is on the brink of overthrowing the people of the world to put them into submission and subservience. To go farther and uncover the type of personality the Lucifer Rebellion is and coupled with the fact that they are technically advanced beyond our wildest dream. They do not live in time and can also time travel you have a very interesting can of worms to take a look at but with a very expanded awareness now and not being narrow minded. This has been their designed plan for thousands of years and they have been here programming mankind for thousands of years. You are now living in the last seconds of this big play and the big curtain is getting ready to come crashing down on the poor unsuspecting people of the world. They have done an excellent job in deceiving you. 149

150

151

THE EARLY ALABAMA RAILROADS

Alabama Railroad in 1832 In 1832 Alabamians dreamed of a railroad connecting the state's two primary sources of water transportation the Alabama and Tennessee Rivers. This southnorth link would facilitate the transportation of cotton and other

farm products to broader markets while allowing access to rich Alabma mineral bringing muchneeded revenue to the state. At the same timeSelma citizens deposits planned a rail line from Selma to Gunter's Landing now known as Guntersville. Land Act 1841 Under an Act of the Twenty-Seventh Congress Session 1. of September 4 Chapter 16 September 04 1841 to the connection, by some means of internal improvement, of the navigable waters of the bay of Mobile with the Tennessee River, "...and to the construction of a continuous railroad line for interna! improvements from a point on the Chattahoochie River opposite West Point in Georgia state of Alabama in a direction to Jackson in the state of Mississippi. The United States provided to certain persons those families that were of the royal bloodline) a monopoly in Alabama through the direction of the Legislature of Alabama to build. Beatty family Line The Issac Croom plantations which consisted of two homes one in Alabama and another in Lenoir. North Carolina were enormous. Each one consuming many counties in each state. Issac Croom's wife was the sister of the Beatty's two generations past from North Carolina with their other family members such through marriage into the Payseur family as Bartholomew F. Moore private attorney to President Abraham Lincoln in North Carolina and also involved with the railroad in North Carolina with Bartholomew F. Moore was his cousin who was the Governor of Alabama this tied a nice neat package of political control of the time period again as a "catalyst". Grooms ownership and building of Railroads in the Carolinas' Between 1820 and 1861 the family of Issac Croom had assisted in the building of the Georgetown and North Carolina Narrow Gauge Railroad Company. They were also a principal owner-operator of this line the first railroad in the United States according to the old records. Issac Croom along with William H. Beatty and the Payseurs were all principal owner-operator's of the Wilm

Nixon sealed all records from the Civil War time to date

President Richard Nixon sealed the records in the National Archives and the Library of congress for 50 years so that the good people of the United States might not know the truth of their ownership. If you are really good at digging out state and federal records you can find them in a southern court house probated under the last will and testament of Lewis Cass Payseur Estate number 12317. The start of the Civil War iron was needed by the Confederate When the American Civil War came into view States of America for cannon and for iron clad gun-boats. The older iron railroad rails in areas where the Confederate government wanted to protect and seal off the invasion by they removed the railroad rails and carried them to Brierfield Iron the United States Works and Furnaces just north of Selma where they were melted and Alabama formed into sheets on the rolling mill and then carried to Selma for iron clad gun-boats and for cannons. Therefore most of the original railroad paths were removed and converted into war materials against the United Stales with the designs and assistance of then Colonel Issac Croom and other members of the Beatty family. The Payseur family were supporters of the United States Government. Government confiscation of Beatty and the railroad deployed by the Confederate States of Property As the war ended America and their associated steamships which the Issac Croom and William H. Beatty families also held ownership in were confiscated under Acts of Treason passed by the Thirty-Seventh Congress Session II. chapter 195 on July 17 1862 and the United States cut off importation of iron and other materials from England because England had supported the Confederate States of America during the American Civil War. The source of iron was not available in the quantity needed to even replace the iron railroad rails removed to be made into cannons and gun boats. The lesser of the evils then became the timber wolves in Jefferson county Alabama. It was realized at this point by the families that t

set the example for others thereafter. Now these railroad predecessors go right through downtown Birmingham now where once were only trees and wolves. The Payseurs and rich gold fields The railroads' Deed of Trust to the Payseur family took into consideration many factor—including that the Payseur's gold fields in North Carolina were some of the richest in the nation and that the assets of their gold could pay for the reconstruction of the railroads destroyed during the American Civil War. 154

Payseur history of operating railroads

The Payseur family had constructed and operated many railroads in the past (railroads were introduced in Paris France in 1769). The Payseur family Purchase and Leasing of Railroads The facts are that the United States government confiscated the railroads throughout the former Confederate States of America and Deeded them to the family of Lewis Cass Payseur and the Payseur family has not sold them but they are now leased out to various operating companies; the leases specify among other things that the railroads shall remain operational forever as passenger service and for freight and communications for the United States of America and for hire to the general public

and shall be returned in tenantable condition back to the landlord upon the end of the leases; all trackages and rolling stock must be in good condition upon the end of such leases. Family Trustee buys the Covenant Lewis Cass Payseur's mother's maiden name was Smith and it was her father that acted as an agent and trustee that actually bought the confiscated southern railroads from the government for \$490 in gold. Southerners to do the Reconstruction Recognizing that a southerner would not have anything to do with a Union (Yankee) supporter the Payseur family selected certain Confederate officers and Confederate government employees to head up certain businesses for the Payseur family knowing that the southerners would work for the "old Colonels" that they followed in the Civil War. Two such former Confederates who had been tried for treason and lost everything under the Acts of the United States Congress included Colonel Sloss and Colonel DeBardeleben. The Railroad Construction Companies A person must understand that the railroad construction companies were not the railroad operating and consisted of two principal parties. The railroad construction companies received the congressional grants as monopolies and they built the railroads then they leased the railroads to operating companies such as Southern Railway Company (east-west li

Starting over in Railroad Building: Post Civil War New Rules New Land

Congress granted the railroad construction companies owned by the Payseur family the right to build railroads on half of the state of Alabama consisting of every other section of land all the odd numbered sections at the rate of for every mile the railroad was built forward land at the rate of 15 miles each side of the center line of the original road bed was granted to the railroad so the family built the railroads in such a manner to capture all the odd sections of many states; then placed all lands and the railroads under various leases mostly 99-years or 999-year and many were consolidated into the 99-year lease forming Southern Railway Company in the United States Circuit Court June 18 1894. Anti-Trust Acts When the various anti-Trust Acts were passed and while all the Payseur owned railroads were "grandfathered" the operating in an attempt to hide the records altered the facts to their benefit companies forgetting that the Deed of trust was issued first by the United States Government. Refer to chapter on Anti-Trust Acts for more details. 155

The Charleston Cincinnati & Chicago Railroad

Mr. Payseur's railroad the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad Company organized and deployed Western Union Western Electric and American Telephone and Telegraph Company (the Public Service Commission) as lessees for \$1.00 per pole and \$4.00 per tower or supporting structure per year in rent to go along or across his railroad lands from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific Ocean and from the Gulf of Mexico and Mr. Payseur supplied the poles from the his vast timber and Mexico to Canada fields that he owned from coast to coast. The Formation of Birmingham The Payseur family 'got there firstest with the mostest' and everyone else can give you their history after Birmingham got started but the Payseur's started it then went on to other things: because it is all under various leases for 99 years from 1865but Birmingham was not organized until all the "insiders" had their rental shares for their lifetimes and for their through such 99 year leases being extended into a final group of 99 children's lifetimes year leases from 1894 through a number of years. Industry Organizing An ex-Colonel Sloss was selected to be the President and Trustee and Life Estate tenant for the owner of the railroad operation company known as the South and North Railroad. Mr. Sloss also

had the same titles for another company that became known as Sloss Furnace in Birmingham where the iron railroad rails were being manufactured from the necessary raw materials that were plentiful and located in the same area of Alabama.

Likewise an ex-Colonel DeBardeleben adopted an area in Jefferson county and named it Pratt City and started operating a coal and iron ore recovery operation for the Payseur family to supply the coal coke and iron ore for the manufacture of iron for the railroads. Mr. Payseur named this company The DeBardeleben Coal and Iron Company. a resident of Memphis Tennessee was brought into this area by the Payseur family to be the "front man" of the new developments now called Birmingham and the town of Ensley was organized around Mr. Ensley's desires. Ingall Locomotives and Ship Building A cousin by the name of lngall was set up to manufactured locomotives in fact they are identified as having built the first dieselelectric locomotive in the world as the prototype for Mr. Payseurs' General Electric lngall would later evolve into lngall Ship Building and later become known as the Electric Boat Company (Nikola Teslas brain child) and General Dynamics. Sloss and DeBardeleben Iron Companies Became the initial industries in the present along with the newly organized Elyton Land Company and metro Birmingham area it set aside 51 000 areas more or less to be the metropolitan area of greater Birmingham this established the three principal parties as Life Estate Tenants and Trustees for the real owners who desired to remain "unknown" to the general public. Elyton Land company was organized and operated by Confederate colonel Beatty for the owners residing in North and South Carolina and in London. England as approved by the United States under Acts of Treason (Civil War). The England group is now referred to as "Lords of London". The Pullman Company 1870 September 1870 Colonel Hudson was transferred to Birmingham where he was to organize and build the Pullman railroad car manufacturing business for the Payseur family. 156

Companies Come together All persons come together for a short span of time in the records of the court of probate of Jefferson county under the consolidated name of Alabama Fuel and Iron Company of New York where Lewis Cass Payseur's son-inlaw was set up to be the secretary-treasurer of the Alabama Fuel and Iron company of New York to protect the interest of its owner. Lewis Cass Payseur. This consolidation was operated by Mr. DeBardeleben's son and then his grandson as Trustees for Mr. Payseur. Mr. Payseur and Mr. DeBardeleben organized Tennessee Coal Iron and Railroad under the signatures of Mr. DeBardeleben. Mr. Gilmore. and Mr. company and for Tennessee Coal and Iron railroad by Mr. Frank H. Peatt and Mr. J. Washington Brown in the State of New York in the City of Brooklyn. Kings county under the 99 year lease recorded in the United States Circuit Court in Virginia dated June 18 Equity Richmond 1894. This formed Southern Railway company as the tenant for 99 years for most of the lands in Alabama and about one-half the land in Jefferson

county. Alabama. In later years the company of Alabama Fuel and Iron Company of New York went through many mergers and name changes such as Mead Paper. Southern Bell and other's but still controlled by the DeBardeleben family and in the mid 1920s it was tracked in the old records and found that through embezzlement and stock fraud all the companies were stolen and they fell under the control of some other Trustees of the Payseurs known as the Lehman Brothers. Building Birmingham The Payseur family organized all of the street railway system the water works company builders and office building builders. The electrical power company telegraph and the gas company for the street lamps and heating buildings with telephone company and with the gas which was common in the coal mines all of these companies were the railroad. All the records of the properties were hidden from the public as were the company records of that time period. New Banks In Birmingham Confederate colonel Hudson was selected to organize the Birmingham Trust Savings bank SouthTrust Bank; Colonel Hudson's niece was Mrs. Lewis Cass Payseur (Mary Alice Hudson Payseur) and their daughter married the son of the Union Soldier Fulghum the railroad construction company's general manager that built the railroad from New Orleans through Mobile to Montgomery to Birmingham to Decatur (where Confederate Colonel Sloss was President of this operating railroad tenant company) and Louisville and Chicago. Upon completion of the railroad on to Nashville construction. The Tulsa Pipe Line Mr. Payseur formed Tulsa Pipe Line Company and unincorporated association to lay cast iron pipe from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific Ocean and from the Gulf and Mexico to Canada for petroleum under the leases recorded in North Carolina at the rate of \$100, per month for that area of the United

This is a map of Alabama in the early I840's as the cities railroads and rivers appeared at that time 158

States plus \$.01 per gallon over 120.000 gallons per year and that was just before the

automobile went into mass production in his automobile manufactur

159

160

161

162

THE AMERICAN INDIAN INDUSTRIAL AMERICA AND THE RAILROAD In 1827 the Cherokee and Choctaw Indians occupied extensive lands in Georgia Alabama and Tennessee and the Carolinas. They set up a government and declared themselves an independent nation. Even though the Indians had been granted land treaties in perpetuity earlier in Americas history the white man started annulling all laws usage's and customs of the Indians. In the early 1800's the Payseur family had a group of people that did nothing but go all over the country side looking for first of all gold deposits then silver

copper tin and any other natural resource that was of value. In the states of North and South Carolina are even to this date some of the riches gold mines that this country ever had. Next came Georgia with the Dahlonega Gold mines and then on into Alabama there were vast deposits everywhere. With the discovery of gold in these areas the Payseur family would start buying up land to build railroads on for easy excess to the goldfields and for transporting it out. They had one little problem though the land was all ready owned by the Cherokees Choctaw and other Indian tribes. There were many Cherokees killed fighting for their lands in the south but you won't hear very much about that even today because the gold mines are still there and remember Horse Greally said

Go west young man." This was to divert the public attention away from the gold in the south. Remember that when the railroads were being granted and also buying up land for their railroads they also bought the mineral rights to all the lands. So these railroads owned mineral land companies and wanted to get the Indians off the lands so they could mine it for mineral deposits that were under the surface of the lands. On December 7 1835 Andrew Jackson. President refused to sustain the Supreme court in its interpretation of the rights of the Indians led to the plan of removing the remaining Creeks Cherokees Choctaw and Seminole and Chickasaw (known as the Five Civilized Tr

special Indian Territory and by a treaty of December 29. 1835 the Indians surrendered their lands east of the Mississippi in return for five million dollars expenses of removal- and land. The reason that Andrew Jackson turned his back on the Indians of America was because he was a very close friend and associate of the Payseur family and if the truth was known with all the wealth they had they probably owned the man. The Payseurs wanted the gold and natural resources of all the land in America and Jackson gave it to them for a price and it was probably the Indians that paid the most dearly. At one lime about one million Indians native Americans north American continent at the beginning of European colonization in the early 1600's. By 1900 the Native American population had dwindled to about 300 0 reduced by disease hunger abuse betrayal wars of survival and the contempt of white European civilization. The Sioux Chevenne Arapaho. Crow Blackfeet Kiowa Pawnee and other great Indian nations watched with growing alarm and anger as the 19th century wagon trains rolled west to spread the white man's civilization over their ancestral hunting grounds. From time to time they attacked the wagons in an effort to turn back the tide. The U.S. government set up army posts along the Oregon and Santa Fe trails and elsewhere to protect the westward migration. President Abraham Lincoln owned properties in Council Bluffs that he had acquired in payment for a debt and for his military service in the Black Hawk War. That war was fought in 1832 between white settlers and the Sauk and Fox Indians over possession of Illinois then an Indian village. The Indians lost Rock Island. In a larger sense these Native Americans were fighting to stop further westward expansion of white civilization. 163

In 1847 essayist Ralph Waldo Emerson noted in his journal that "the timeless locomotive must be conceded. To us Americans, it seems to have fallen as a political aid. We could not else have held the vast North America together, which now we engage to do." The American nation had to be one nation "from sea to shining sea," as Katherine Lee Bates would say in 1893 in her anthem "America the Beautiful." Between 1825 and the railroad spread from the Atlantic shoreline to the Mississippi and across the Missouri into Indian tribal lands. These tribal lands deeded to the Indians by solemn treaty looked very promising to the entrepreneurs of Eastern civilization. Therefore the white man rewrote the treaties he had previously negotiated whenever convenient. The government squeezed Native Americans into even smaller pockets of undesirable land or "reservations". In California and Nevada Paiute and Shoshoni tribes who were hostile to the oncoming Central Pacific were bought off by Collins one of the Big Four in a remarkable treaty. First he lived up to a Huntington promise to pay them man and woman alike to work on the railroad alongside his army of Chinese laborers. Then as Huntington himself tells it: "We gave the old chiefs a pass each, good on the passenger cars, and we told our men to let the common Indians

ride on the freight cars, whenever they saw fit". The railroad civilization clanked on.

More and more Plains Indians in the path of the Union Pacific's tracks and. later several northern railroads were unable to cope with their changing world. The iron horse was an invasion of land that they had always lived on and an intrusion that they were unwilling to accept.

The U.S. government did almost nothin

In 1865 United States troops tried to build a road from Cheyenne across Wyoming to newly discovered Montana goldfields. The goldfields were in Sioux and Crow territory at Powder river and Big Horn. Sioux chief Red Cloud and his braves drove the troopers off. Another military expedition was sent with orders to tell Red Cloud that the United States would build the railroad line peacefully or by force if necessary and that Red Cloud should consider the consequences if he resisted. White speculators with influence in Washington were after the gold that belonged to the Sioux and Crow nation. The government called for negotiation it never meant to honor. Red Cloud met at Fort Laramie in the Wyoming Territory' with the army commander Colonel Henry B. Carrington. Red Cloud listened to U.S. threats delivered by Carrington. "I will talk with you no more. I will go now," Red Cloud replied. " and I will fight you for the last hunting grounds of my people." He stormed out of the meeting. The Sioux as well as other nations had only to look at what happened to the Cherokee not a generation before to know what was in store for them if they did not try to resist the white man's takeover of their ancestral hunting grounds. In 1829 gold was discovered in northern Georgia on land deeded by the U.S. government to the Cherokee nation "in perpetuity." The discovery brought thousands of white prospectors swarming illegally over the region demanding that the government declare the treaty canceled. President Andrew Jackson responded nine years later. During the winter of 1838-1839 U.S. troops cruelly forced from 13.000 to 17 000 Cherokee to move to the Indian Territory in what is now Oklahoma. Thousands of Cherokee died on the way. Their forced march became known as the Trail of Tears. About 1.000 Cherokee escaped removal and remained in the Great Smoky Mountains of eastern North Carolina. The white man's

After the first hard years the Indians began to build schools and churches clear and operate farms and ranches. They were protected from white settlement by their treaties so the general westward movement of the pioneers passed them by. The Civil War Years (1861-1865) destroyed the prosperity and protection the Indians enjoyed. The Five Civilized Tribes had come from the South and many of the Indians owned slaves. Delegations from Texas and Arkansas urged the Indians to join the Confederacy. In 1861 a Confederate military leader Albert Pike (the founder of the made treaties of alliance with some of the tribes. Illuminati in the United States) These tribes included some Plains Indians who had moved into the area. At first the Cherokee leader. Chief John Ross tried to avoid taking sides. But the Confederates at Wilson's Creek in Missouri and Ross won a battle near the Cherokee border pledged the Cherokee to the South. Pike then recruited and led a brigade of

word meant little where his greed and ambitions conflicted with Native American rights.

Indians to fight for the South. One Cherokee Stand Watie became a Confederate brigadier general. Other Indians fought for the Union. After the Civil however War Congress seized the land of the Five Civilized Tribes because they had "committed acts of Treason against the United States of America by supporting the South during the Civil War". Refer to the chapter on Acts of Treason. You may recall all supporters of the South lost everything. The one thing that you might want to think about for a moment is the fact that the Civil War was not a war over slavery for railroad company control. There had to be a device created by which just about all land could be seized legally and cheaply if you consider war cheap and on a blanket effect. The Industrialist's wanted to own most of the land and the minerals such as oil which Oklahoma was rich with to control everything and the Acts of Treason and the Civil War gave it to them. The case of the Native American Indian is just another example of the greed and power-hungry monsters we now call the "international bankers". In the 1890's more and more Indian tribes accepted individual "allotment" of their lands. This meant that individual Indians not the tribe owned the land. Because not all Indians supported the south some supported the North so they got to keep a land title. Land not allotted to tribe members was opened for settlement. In settlers got their land by run or land rush. Other land was distributed by some areas lottery. The greatest opening occurred on Sept. 16 1893. That day Outlet in north-central Oklahoma and the Tonkawa and Pawnee reservations were opened. Over 50 000 persons claimed land in the 6 1/2 million acre area the first day. During the 1870's promoters of rail travel railroad owners railroad building contractors and land developers were pressuring President Ulysses S. Grant and Congress to get the Indians out of the way. They argued that Native Americans threatened the safety of travelers. The Indian obs

Cody soon to be known as buffalo bill. Cody was so good and so fast a hunter that he could drop a dozen buffalo with almost as many shots on the gallop before an average hunter could take aim. Nearly single handily Cody fed the army of railroad workers with his skills. Few people sensed the possibility that the buffalo was now an endangered species and could disappear from the American continent. The worse thing was that few knew or cared that the starvation of the Plains Indians over the cold winter was directly linked to the killing of the buffalo to feed hungry railroad builders. For generations. Plains Indians had selectively killed buffalo. They used the meat over the winter for food and the skins for clothing. They never threatened the herds since they only killed as much as they needed. White entrepreneurs on the other hand had an insatiable hunger to kill buffalo for food and sport. Not only was buffalo meat used to feed thousands of railroad workers the year roundbuffalo hide was sent east be made into and other products like footwear and handbags. The killing went on indiscriminately. If the buffalo were to disappear from the Great Plains the Indians would have no food supply. That would mean death to their culture but no one thought much about the future of the Native American Indian. In the 20 year period between 1865 and 1885, an estimated 12 million buffalo were slaughtered. What the hunters did not kill and what the Indians themselves did not kill the people on the onrushing trains finished off by shooting at the great beasts from train windows. By the 1880's were four other transcontinental railroads chugging across the west in addition to the Central Pacific-Union Pacific lines: the Atchison Topeka & Santa Fe; the Northern Pacific; the Great Northern; and the Southern Pacific. The building of all these lines met strong challenges from Sioux Crow. Blackfeet and Chevenne among Arapaho others. But it was the Sioux' opposition to white settlement and the laying

Indian hatred of Custer also stemmed from his fierce attacks on the Sioux Arapaho. and Cheyenne encampments in western Kansas and Oklahoma. Indian attacks on the railroad track men had become more intense and violent. One telegraph repairman William Thompson was scalped alive. Custer had originally been sent to Fort Dodge in western Kansas to drive away and finally kill off the Indians who were then trying to stop the westward advance of the Kansas Pacific Railroad. His orders from General William Tecumseh Sherman were to "destroy their villages and ponies; to kill or hang all warriors and bring back all women and children." Custer went on a rampage. He and his cavalry wantonly killed Indian men. women and children in western Kansas and leveled their villages. Earlier in 1864 Black Kettle chief of the southern Cheyenne signed a treaty of peace with the government and brought his tribe to live at Sand Creek in eastern Colorado. He even raised an American flag over his tent 166

to indicate his loyalty to the United States. On November 29 1864 troops under the command of Colonel J. M. Chivington stormed the unarmed Sand Creek settlement at dawn and slaughtered the sleeping Indians. The entire country was appalled by the betrayal and the murderous unprovoked attack. Black Kettle's wife died in the assault. He survived to sign two more treaties with the government which allowed him what remained of his people to live in peace. The second of these arrangements was the 1867 Treaty of Medicine Lodge. The treaty placed Black Kettle and his people on a desolated reservation. In return Black Kettle was promised supplies and arms to hunt buffalo which the government failed to hand over. Black Kettle and his people slowly starved. When Black Kettle turned up at Fort LarnedKansas in July 1868 to ask for he was turned away. "We hope the Great White the promised arms and supplies Father will take pity on us," Black Kettle pleaded and let us have the guns and ammunition he promised us so we can go hunt buffalo to keep our families from going hungry." The government relented and turned over the promised weapons and supplies. Black Kettle hunted buffalo and settled in western Oklahoma on the Washita River. On November 27 1868 in the mist of a snow covered winter dawn. George Custer and his which included Osage Indian scouts slashed through Black Seventh Cavalry Kettle's villagekilling him and nearly everyone else. The southern Cheyenne were never again a force in anyone's way. Other Indian nations in particular their allies the Arapaho and Kiowa the northern Cheyenne and the Sioux would never again trust a white man's document or promise. They waged war against the railroad more furiously than ever before and their hatred for George Custer smoldered for eight years. On Sunday. June 25. 1876 ten days before the United States would have celebrated its 100th birthday Custer riding into the Montana Territory on General Terry's orders sighted an Indian encampment reported ea

A. Reno with the second column charging directly into the camp. He himself led the third column of some 225 men into the hills on his right aimed at attacking the encampment from the side. There in those hills to his right. Custer met his doom with stunning finality. Five thousand Indians meeting in a great war council called by Sioux chief Sitting Bull rose up out of the Little Big Horn and wiped out the column to the last man. The fight "did not last long enough to light a pipe," according to Indian veterans of the massacre. For the Sioux chief Sitting bull his lieutenant Chief Crazy Horse and others commonly known as Custer's Last Stand the battle the most momentous victory ever won against the white man. But the results of the Battle of the Little Big Horn which were not known for some 10 days proved to be without strategic merit in the Indian war against the railroad. The white man went on pursuing the red man with more vigor overwhelming him with the iron horse. It was not only the and the powerful westward pressure of the eastern army the Indian fighters population that weakened the Indian will to resist. Hunger disease and disillusionment also sapped the Indians fighting spirit and allowed the railroad to creep across the plains as it spread the white man's culture from east to west from ocean to ocean. 167

168

SOUTHERN GOLD RUSH

The history of the Carolina gold rush is written in red clay where after a rain a Cherokee Indian could find a gold nugget in the sunlight. But now the nuggets are gone and with each rain a little of the historylittle of the red clay filters down further filling the old shafts and pits of American's first gold field. In North Carolina there were gold fields from Cherokee county east to the Piedmont and in the Piedmont from the Virginia line to where gold was found in at least seventeen counties. Across the South Carolina Piedmont section of both Carolinas there are places where the ground has the appearance of an old battlefield pitted with holes and scarred with trenches. But no armies fought only hordes of men armed with shovels picks and gold pans each fighting his history is an imperfect account personal battle with the rock and red clay. At best and so we will never really know some of the fascinating details or exactly where it was that an Indian a Spaniard or an Englishman first plucked a gold nugget from a the English and the French made strenuous efforts Carolina streamed. The Spaniards

to find gold in the Carolinas. But the reports

that DeSoto and Laudonniere sent back to Europe seem to have reflected more hope than actual discovery. The Indians knowing the white man's obsession with gold

apparently discovered the quickest way to rid themselves of unwelcome visitors was to tell of the vast amounts of the precious metal in the mountains to the north and in rivers to the west rivers so rich with gold that the sand was colored yellow! Whether white men mined gold in any quantity before the Revolutionary War will probably remain an unanswered question. There are fleeting references like fragments of shard that seem to say some gold may have been found near the Oliver Mine in Gaston County

the Dun Mine in Mecklenburg County and placer pits in Cherokee County North Carolina as well as the Brewer Mine in south Carolina. The mystery deepens because other metals such as copper and iron occur in these areas particularly at the Brewer Mine in South Carolina. A miner named Fudge dug copper out of the Brewer Mine location before the Revolutionary War but if he found any gold he didn't say so. The Indians probably dug for mica and copper. In their society copper which could be made into cooking utensils as well as jewelry was much coveted. But the first substantiated record of a gold find which touched off the first gold rush in America

was the discovery of a 17-pound gold nugget by a farmer's son in Cabarrus County in 1799. Conrad Reed didn't go to church that Sunday because his father had only one horse—so he was left to baby-sit while his mother and father rode off double to attend services. Conrad and the two younger Reed children were playing in Little Meadow Creek—which ran across the Reed farm—when they saw a shining yellow rock in the shallow waters. It was about the size of a shoe and when Conrad reached to pick it up he found that it was surprisingly heavy. Naturally—he showed his find to his father who took it to the silversmith in Concord the following week to see if the rock had any value. The silversmith must have had a on

all but forgotten. References to gold were regarded as legendary and were certainly unheeded by men like John Reed who were trying earnestly to make small farms provide for the needs of their families. No one had ever heard of John Reed in 1800 and there was really no reason they should have. He had been born in Germany conscripted into the army and then loaned to the king of England to fight the rebellious colonists. The regiment of Germans landed on Long Island and were then reassigned to the southern theater of war where the British were preparing to launch an attack on Charleston. Some reports say Reed took part in

perhaps more.

the battle of Charleston and then deserted. Other historians say he stuck it out with the British until the battle of Camden in any case Reed's heart was not in the fight. His sympathies were more with the small farmer and back country men who opposed the oppression of the kingbe he German or EnglishSo over the hill Reed went along with some of his like-minded German friends. They headed into the less populated portion of North Carolina to a place in the northern part of then Mecklenburg County now a part of Cabarrus County. There were German-speaking people to be found there and to the north was another group of German settlers the Moravians at Salem. John Reed had never learned to read or write English and so it was natural that he was attracted to an area where he could understand the people and be understood himself. After Reed had settled on land which he was able to purchase from the State of North he married a local girl named Sarah Kiser (Kisor) and they began to raise a Carolina family. Sarahs' sister Susannah Kiser married Daniel Payseur in about 1814 and this made Daniel and John Reed brothers-in-laws. Just another back country settler immigrant born to live and die plowing the red clay country of Piedmont Carolina except for one event. His son had found a yellow rock and in 1802 on a trip to Fayetteville that was recognized as pure gold. The jeweler there purchased it for \$3.50. When he finished buying his farm supplies John saw some coffee beans. "Imported from South America," said the store clerk. He took them home to his wife Sarah and she cooked the coffee beans with pork the next night for supper. When he tasted them Reed knew he had been swindled! But the real swindle was the purchase of a 17-pound gold nugget for \$3.50. Even though word traveled slowly in those days. Reed eventually heard that the jeweler had sold the gold from the nugget for several thousand dollars

Back to Fayetteville went an angry German. History does not record the conversation between Reed and the jeweler but when Reed left Fayetteville for the second time he had apparently been more fairly compensated. More important than that was John Reed's going back to Little Meadow Creek to look for other golden rocks. An there they were! The rocks shone yellow in the morning sun beneath the surface of the swiftly running stream. Most of them were small but he could have filled a quart jar with them in half an hour. He saw in the sunlight on his own farm what Hernando DeSoto had seen only in his dreams. At that moment John Reed small farmer German immigrant former British private was the richest man in North Carolina! Not only in the stream were gold nuggets weighing up to 28 pounds. Although Reed did the gravel beside it the very hills on his farm carried quartz veins filled with not know it at the time in Europe any gold discovered belonged to the king. In gold ore. Until this time fact gold found by expeditions of Spaniards or Frenchmen was automatically the property of their kings. Thus there had never been a gold rush. What sense was there in rushing

in to get something the king's men would appropriate? But on this morning in 1802 John Reed was an American and when he looked at the gold — it was the first time a man knew that the golden riches he had found belonged not to the king—as decreed in European countries—but to him. America's gold rush had begun! Reed associated himself with partners and they began to pan the steam gravel with the help of slaves. Meadow Creek and the surface diggings near the stream were probably the richest "placer" fields in North Carolina. In 1803 a nugget weighing twenty-eight pounds was found just under the surface of the ground by a gray headed old slave named Peter. At that time that was the largest gold nugget found in the united states.

170

The early mining was of the "placer" or "deposit" type. The miners never dug deep holes but worked the rich gravel of stream beds and adjacent areas. In the east this was called "deposit" or "branch" mining while in the west the term "placer" was used. It was not for several decades that shafts were sunk and the miners went underground. Elias Boudinot. Director of the United States Mint writing to President Thomas Jefferson in 1805

said that "very considerable" quantities of gold had been brought to the mint from the North Carolina gold fields since the first "virgin gold" had been deposited at the mint in 1804. The first person of national fame to reach the gold area of North Carolina was probably William Thornton. M.D. designer architect and friend of George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. Thornton had won the competition to design the nation's capitol. Thornton arrived in Concord. North Carolina in 1806. just four years after Reed's discovery of gold in Meadow Creek. He found the local inhabitants knowledgeable in matters of gold ore and discovered increasing mining activities. After examining the diggings and gold nuggets and talking with prospectors he went back to Washington to form the North Carolina Gold Mine company. On the board of directors were Thomas Tudor Tucker. Treasurer of the United States and John P. Van Ness

President of the Bank of the United States. Thornton traveled in important circles but he was ahead of his time. It would be several decades before large mining companies would really begin to move into Carolina. However. Thornton's foresight was so extraordinary that he was the first to realize that the real wealth of gold was in the lodes under the ground rather than the placer diggings by the streams. Before he could follow up his gold mine development (he wanted the North Carolina State Legislature to charter the company) he was swept up by other duties. George Washington asked for his help in supervising construction of buildings in the capital and President Jefferson appoint

off and running. Brindletown became a bustling gold boom town and there were others like Bissell Brackettown Huntsville and Vein Mountain. Sam Martin and the Shoemaker became partners. Martin taught Anderson how to pan for gold and in return for the knowledge the Shoemaker provided the land containing the gold. Sam Martin was one of those elusive men who appear only for a moment on the pages of history books. He stayed a brief six months in Brindletown but it was long enough. One day Sam Martin loaded saddlebags heavy with gold climbed into a handsome carriage with black hat atop his head clothes no longer patched but tailored of the finest broadcloth and taking reins in hand rode out of Brindletown up the Morganton turnpike and make his historical exit. Brindletown flourished and then it too disappeared even from the maps. 171

Burke County was not the only place gold was discovered in 1828. He washed the mud and gravel out of his pan with infinite patience until there was nothing left but sand and fine gravel swishing around the edge. And then he saw small gold flecks mixed with the sand! His discovery was to produce one of the great gold mines of eastern America. The following year 1829 the first shipment of gold from Benjamin Haile's land reached the U.S. Mint in Philadelphia. This was the first domestic gold to be sent from South Carolina. Gold was discovered in 1818 at the Brewer property over the line in Chesterfield County but these were not the only two discoveries in South Carolina. The miners in North Carolina followed the gold-bearing streams of the South Mountain area into Cherokee Spartanburg and York counties as well. The miners went up and down the stream of the Piedmont area with the speed of boll weevils crossing a cotton field and multiplying just as fast. In the Smyrna area of York County and part of adjoining Cherokee County there were at least fifty different places where miners were digging and prospecting. The Haile Mine was to South Carolina what Gold Hill was to North Carolina the state's greatest gold producing area. The gold-bearing ore extended up the

hillsides and the mining of this ore led to the discovery of the veins or lodes. For twenty years the lodes were mined by leasers each leasehold being an area fifty feet square. The deepest of the holes at this time was about twenty-five feet. Ore was separated in rockers and in 1837 a five stamp mill was erected. Benjamin Haile would have been pleased to learn that his discovery led to the production of over six and a half million dollars in gold. This mine was the most profitable and consistent producer in the state. At the Brewer Mine in Chesterfield County placer deposits were distributed for nearly a mile along the ridge between Little Fork Creek and Lynch's River. By 1843 as many as 200 miners in groups of three to six were mining leases twelve fe

Before the War there were twenty-one working mines in Chesterfield and Lancaster nineteen mines in operation in Spartanburg. Union and York counties counties while Greenville and Pickens counties had eight working placer mines. Abbeville and Edgefield counties had ten working mines. This made a total of fiftyeight operating mines before energies and manpower were devoted to the Confederate cause. During the Reconstruction period total gold production in South Carolina remained less than ten a fraction of what it had been before the war. It was as if thousand dollars a vear the gold had gone with the wind that blew across South Carolina after Sherman's march. The gold rush started by a German farmer attracted another German who was to become perhaps the most famous name attached to the Carolina gold Rush. He was Chiristopher Bechtler Sr. Bechtler's skilled hands minted the first gold dollar ever made in he was a skilled gunsmith with a America. Born in Pfortsheim Germany in 1782 perhaps because the area in which he lived in Germany was knowledge of metallurgy a gold mining region. By the 1820's there was an abundance of skilled artisans in his area and reports of rich gold fields in North Carolina had reached Europe. Unlike Reed this second German whose name would always be associated with the Carolina gold Rush came to America willingly and made his way to Rutherfordton. confident his knowledge of metallurgy was needed in the booming mining state of North Carolina. 172

Shortly after Christopher Bechtlers' arrival in the area altho the facts are not know precisely whether he really just happened up in Rutherfordton or if he was know by Daniel Payseur, but at any rate the two became acquainted and according to the old family record Bechtler went to work for the family minting gold coins. Per this family's way of doing business Bechtler was the front man. not the owner. Many of the mines in this area and other part of the Carolinas were owned by the Payseur family such as Kings Mountain Gold Mining Company and many others but they were always in the name of someone else not the real owner of the land. This chapter is to basically give you an idea of the enormous wealth in the south and another good reason why it was so important in later years for the government to seize control of the lands and was part of the cause of the Civil War. Money was in scant supply. The nearest mint was in Philadelphia the roads were bad and the highwaymen were good. It was safer to ship gold to Charleston and Columbia South Carolina and from there to England. The Bechtlers settled on a knoll some three and a half miles north of Rutherfordton on what is today Highway 221 and Christopher Bechtler prepared the dies from which he could coin two denominationsfifty and five dollar gold pieces. It is strange that there were no laws then against the private coining of gold although there were laws regulating the coining of copper. Bechtler opened his shop in Rutherfordton in 1831 directly opposite William Twitty's Tavern according to advertisements in the local paper. The small ads which Bechtler ran

in the paper along with word of mouth references exchanged most likely at the tavern convinced the local miners that Bechtler was not only skilled but honest. In 1832 because of the demand he added a one-dollar gold piece to the other two coins and thus it happened that it was not the United States Mint but a German immigrant from Rutherfordton who made America's first gold dollar. Dragging its golden fe

1849. Bechtler was apparently more in touch with the needs of miners and shopkeepers. Until Bechtler's dollar commonly called a "piece of eight" which was the standard monetary unit throughout the entire colonial period. Even after the Revolutionary War ended the Spanish dollar and its fractional parts continued to circulate in the country with official sanction until 1857. A quarter of a dollar thus became known as "two bits," continuing the old Spanish term. It is incredible but in the little shop in Rutherfordton during the first nine years that Bechtler operated it Christopher Bechtler's books show that from January 1831 to February of 1840 he coined \$2 241 850.50 in gold coins. When the Bechtler coins reached the U.S. Mint officials there immediately tested them and to their surprise found the coins to be absolutely correct in gold content. Some people thought Bechtler was putting an extra pinch or two of gold in his coins to insure their acceptance. Actually the reason some Bechtler coins were heavier than others was that some of them contained foreign metals and Bechtler had enough skill to compensate for this by adding the extra weight of gold so the measure of gold would be accurate. In the 1830's the American monetary system was in a chaotic state caused in part by President Andrew Jackson's dispute with the United States bank whose autonomy he resented. The U.S. Mint at Philadelphia had produced silver dollars as early as 1794 and gold ten dollar coins as early as 1795. But many of these had been melted down for their metal content which was higher than the European coins circulating in this country. The silver half-dollars were being hoarded by state and private banks to back their own paper money. Banks municipalities and even merchants issued paper money and tokens but through the "hardtimes" the Bechtler gold pieces were a bright spot. Merchants in the Southeast gladly accepted them. Christopher Bechtler's son. August carried on the family tradition identifying his coins with the initial "A

was Hudson. Many other gold deposits were mined in this general area that is why the mint was put in New Orleans Louisiana. The really rich gold mines were kept secret and only a few trusted people were allowed to work at them and in those days usually there were vast cotton fields all around the gold mine and in order to outsmart the robbers in the south at that time that were hot on the trail of gold the gold was packed inside large bales of cotton and shipped in plain view of everyone on the railroads which conveniently went right through the cotton fields and

close to the gold mines. And then on to a cotton mill close to the mint for off-loading. Gold Hill Mining Company No one can really talk long about the Carolina Gold rush before mentioning Gold Hill. The very name sounds like that of a western mining camp. In March of 1843 eastern Rowan County began to boom particularly the area surrounding the mine and a name had to be selected for the post office. One cold windy night miners and laborers crowded inside a small store to deliberate and when Colonel Barnhardt suggested "Gold Hill" region was made in 1823 by Dennis Olmstead who had just been appointed state geologist. The region was located north of the Reed Mine just over the line in Rowan County. Because Gold Hill came along later and most of the gold was not placer or streamed gold but in veins deep under the ground the Gold Hill mines were usually incorporated and operated by a company rather than by individuals or small groups of miners in partnership. What was happening at Gold Hill was typical of the new direction gold mining was to take. Before the Civil War Gold Hill had been developed and operated but not owned by Colonel Barnhardt who had made it into the most famous gold-producing area in the state. The war came and gold mining virtually ceased. To the north of Gold Hill and not far from Lexington was Silver Hill and it was there that silver and lead were mined. From 1861 to 1865 lead was in such great demand for bullets that the miners were exempted from military service. Soon the comment became general. "The Rebs are killing Yankees with silver bullets!" This was partially true for the lead and silver occurred together and there was no time to extract the silver. About 1880 a distinguished gentleman arrived from Wall Street in New York his name was George Newman. At about the same time from New Jersey came another man named Thomas A. Edison both men wanted gold Hill but for different reasons. Edison who lived in a rooming house in Charlotte for several months while making an attempt to buy t

production of atomic energy. At Oak Ridge Tennessee is the Center for the American Museum of Atomic Energy and what is believed to be the world headquarters of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. 174

The federal highway from the gold fields of Dallas North Carolina dead ends inside Oak Ridge Tenn in the Federal Facility where the Center for the American Museum of Atomic Energy now stands. The Manhattan Project which built the first two atomic bombs. "Fat Man" and "Little Boy" was directed by Major General Leslie R. Groves from both Oak Ridge Tennessee and Los Alamos. New Mexico (where the design and the building of the bombs took place between 1943 and 1945 under the leadership of Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer). The Oak Ridge Tennessee uranium processing facilities supplied the uranium. Guess where the Uranium came from? The processing facilities have since been shut down and the building for want of a better has been turned into the American Museum of Atomic Energy in order to perpetuate the land title. On the original Payseur Lands on the banks of the Catawba River near Lincolnton North Carolina now sit two nuclear power plants run by Duke Power Company of Charlotte North Carolina. Mc Guire 1&2 at Cowens Ford Dam which became operational in September 1981 May of 1983 respectively. Incidentally both of them utilize the "Pressure Water Reactor" system of generation and all the reactor and generation equipment was supplied by Westinghouse. Of coursethese facilities arc right next to the old gold mines in the region. Duke Power Company is the tenant on these lands of Lancaster and Chester Railway Company and the Lancaster Cotton Mills. According to the Springs family the Lancaster and Chester Railway Company letter dated December 4 specifies "Mr. Payseur held Certificate Number I..." this letter signed by A.P. Mc Lure. Vice President and General Manager of Lancaster Railway Company. The same family and company in a letter dated October 6. 1981 says "for the record, L.C. Payseur did not own Certificate number 1 of this corporation" this signed by R. Carl Hubbard. Secretary and general counsel. Carl Hubbard is the attorney and Secretary of the one time Bank of Lancaster

1917 income tax returns have been mad by it to the Treasury Department of the federal government on a fiscal year basis; this fiscal year commencing on the first day of July and ending on the third day of June of each year and that it continuously made such returns up to and including the fiscal year 1923-24 alleging that it has a right to make such...". They are all one and the same. The lease referenced by Duke Power Company specifies "Lancaster and Chester Railway Company to the Springs Cotton Mills dated "This tenth day of June, 1940:, executed by Lancaster and Chester Railway Company, by Elliott Springs. President. Conclusion: The power lines leased to Southern Power Company of New Jersey, by L.C. Payseur. later appeared, after L.C. Payseurs' death, in the name of the Lancaster and Chester Railway Company, being leased to (the Springs Cotton Mills, (Formerly Lancaster Cotton Mills through the name change by Elliott Springs) and to Duke Power Company. 175

176

THE RAILROADS BUILDING AN EMPIRE

Efficient and effective means of transportation and communication across the whole country are vital to any government especially in times of War. It had already been proven by the Romans in the European conquests of 100-50 B. C. that if you could get your troops into a given battle arena faster than the other guy you would win; also

if you could let your generals who were fighting a particular battle be aware of what was happening around them and in turn allow them to let you know what was happening in their immediate vicinity- then you could centralize the whole war effort and control it more effectively. Intelligence gathering as to what the enemy was doing or even as to who the enemy was in the first place could not take place without communications. By the time of the War of 1812 with the British the speed of transportation and communications facilities was such that Major General Andrew Jackson (who was to become President Andrew Jackson in 1828) defeated the British in a battle on January two weeks after a peace treaty had been signed with the in New Orleans British. At sea the fastest ships could at best offer average speeds of 10 to 15 miles per hour. Over land the quickest means of communication was by horseback which by an average speed could possibly be accomplished of operating strings of relay stations 20 m.p.h. A more leisurely pace around an average of 10 m.p.h.. was afforded by

coach which also of course was a very expensive business and the best speed offered by either wagons or canal barges was less than 5 m.p.h.. When traveling upon or through rough terrain and especially where a rough path had been established and inclement weather would cause the "road to become deeply rutted, muddy, and in a short while, virtually impassable, even on horseback. There was a way to overcome this problem which had been developed in Europe, but it required a small feat of engineering. Cut down some of the surrounding trees and fashion the trunks in such a way that they have one fiat si

then put more planks lengthwise across those tree trunks (or "cross-ties") running in the same direction as the "road". Make the distance between the planks about the same as the distance between the wheels of a wagon or coach and as a last step place two planks upright along the sides of the lengthwise planks to stop the wheels of the coach from being drawn off the original lengthwise plank. This method of building wooden roads was so effective it was discovered that if you made the cross-ties big enoughand did not load the carriage to much the "road" could even be built across this new "Technology" was quickly accepted and adopted and became known as "Plank Roads". Of course after a few wagons had used the plank roads the upright and lengthwise planks would wear out but trees were plentiful many people were happily employed in maintaining the road. The next logical step was obvious: in order to minimize the amount of wear on the road and consequently minimize the maintenance expenses replace the planks with steel rails and put steel wheels on the wagons. Thus was bom the "railroad". In 1804 in England a new means other than horses of drawing the coaches along this "railroad" had been invented by Richard Trevethick; a simple steam engine. Colonel John Stevens built the first American steam engine in 1825. The possibilities for great improvement of the communications and transportation facilities in the United States in utilizing this new railroad technology from both the military and civilian standpoint on who should get to build this new system? Very few people had the expertise ability or financial capability to do it. Why not allow those who had the direct experience in the area of transportation and communications develop the system? Besides virtually impossible to get into the communications business without going through those who were already "there". The rules (not laws) were fashioned and adopted: 177

(a). To gel into the business of communications and transportation all you had to be was a subsidiary or division of the Steamship Company. (Note: only one!) (b). To divert or dam a river or build a canal you had to be a canal company to be such you had to be a subsidiary or division of a steamship company as in rule (a). (c). To be a railroad company you had to be a division of or a subsidiary of a canal company (as in rule (b)). According to the old records that were found the first railroad operated in this country was about 1826 and its name was the Best Friend of Charleston which was built by the West Point Foundry for the Charleston and Hamburg Railroad then under construction by the owners of the South Carolina Canal and Railway Company. After breaking a wheel on its first run. the Best Friend performed rather better on its second attemptreaching 20 mph with a train carrying 40 of the company's employees. By 1828 the Rutherford Railroad Construction Company was formed for the purpose of laying 2800 miles of

Charleston South Carolina. Public awareness started bringing attention to the Rutherfordton. North Carolina where the company was based and the corporate records are hidden so they renamed the company the Georgia Pacific Railroad Construction Company which went on to build all the railroads in the United States. Congress had approved a plan to give land to the railroad companies. The land was given in various proportions contingent upon their constructing a predetermined distance of track age (usually 20 miles) within a specified time frame. Also contingent upon the terrain encountered whereas greater parcels were granted in blighted areas than in thickly wooded areas because the engines burned wood for fuel and the rails ties and coaches were made of wood. On December 25 the Best Friend inaugurated the first regular steam hauled service in America on the Charleston and Hamburg's first six miles of track. The owners were proud of this accomplishment of engineering and patents in the new frontier called America because they had only been in this country a short time and the family name was Payseur. A further rule (later to become law) was adopted to accommodate the different type of companies simply stated was and this rule that should a railroad begin in one place say Washington go to a canal or river there to transfer (passengers and/or freight) to a barge or riverboat or steamship and continue along the water ways be they canal or river or ocean (Atlantic or Pacific) to another point then re-embark upon the railroad Congress would consider that to be a continuous railroad. If the railroad company is the same as canal company definitely be construed to be continuous! On February 28 1827 The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company was chartered in Maryland and was under the same ownership as the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company which had begun work on its canal the same year namel

track covering an area from the interior states to the east coast and along the east coast to

Shortly thereafter the steam engine was further improved in 1829 by successful railroad engine. The Rocket and Mr. Stevenson was commissioned to build the first steam engine to arrive in the United States. The America which arrived in New York in January. 1829 and was duly delivered to the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company for use on their new railroad along their canal tow path from Rondout. New York via the

Ohio River to the Carbondale (Coal) Mines in the southern tip of Illinois between the Ohio and Mississippi rivers but it was not the first locomotive the "Stourbridge Lion". The "Stourbridge Lion" was one of three engines built by the English company which were delivered to Rondout. The other two the of Foster Rastrick "Hudson" and "Delaware" were destroyed by fire in their sheds leaving the "Lion" after extensive testing in the West Point Foundry to be shipped to Honesdale. On August 8 1829 the Stourbridge Lion ran on a three mile length of wooden plank returning to its starting point thereby claiming the title of first to run. This illafter a series of mishaps was eventually relegated to the lowly fated engine position of static boiler in the Carbondale foundry house.. At this stage it is important that two important points are brought to the reader's attention. First the roads initially were plank roads not railroads. It was some time afterwards that the railroad rails as we know them today were developed and then only in England. Even as late as the Civil railroad companies were busily importing iron rails from England and those rails already laid down by that time were being as swiftly dug up and re-smelted for weapons the railroad companies and gunboats. Secondly generally speaking not the ones who built the plank roads railroad construction companies specialized in the building and usually built the roads for the companies while the companies ran the roads after they were built. Boom Time The fact that the plank and railroads were the largest contributor to the development of The United States of America can hardly be disputed. No country went so far so fast. This is clearly shown by the fact that by the end six short months after the Stourbridge Lion ran there were more than two thousand eight hundred miles of plank roads and railroads laid in the eastern U.S. By far the largest contribution to this and subsequent "Boom and progress" came from Congress i

In addition to being granted the land the companies also had the power to buy the sections (square miles) which had not been granted to them by Congress. The land was granted to the companies in widths between three and forty miles each side of the center line of the road bed. 179

In order to comprehend the amount of land granted to the companies for the construction of the plank and railroads and assuming the land was to be granted out to ten miles on each side of the center line of the railroad bed to a total area of four hundred square miles (20x20) with the odd numbered sections represented by " ". Assuming the lines were built in North/South Directions then for every twenty miles of road bed would be as follows: constructed the odd numbered sections of land given to the company (represented in the diagram by " ") NORTH/SOUTH LINE

But that is only forty (40) square miles; there are still a lot of square miles of land for the taking. If another railroad was built to make a cross-roads then every other odd numbered section (square mile) again could be captured: NORTH/SOUTH AND EAST/WEST

180

Another 35 square miles total now is 75 square miles; but that is definitely doing things the hard (and expensive) way it takes two steps one vertical (north/south) run and one horizontal (east/west) run amounting to 40 miles of track age. The same thing can be achieved with one 28 mile line run diagonally South West to North East as follows: DIAGONAL LINE NUMBER 1

and if you now run another line across the same area from North West to South East..... DIAGONAL LINES I AND 2

The next step for the railroads in the situation where Congress was granting land ten miles each side of the railroad was to build parallel railroad lines ten miles apart and you then (you the railroad company) control every square mile of land wherever your tracks go. If the grants were for fifteen miles each side of the line then build lines fifteen miles apart and so on. 181

From the start of the railroads in 1828 to the start of the Civil War in 1861 every
State in the Union east of the Mississippi and the States of Louisiana Arkansas
Missouri Iowa and Minnesota on the western side of

the Mississippi all contained extensive railroad system. The grants of land to the railroad companies and therefore for the most part to the railroad construction companies were extensive with the Northern (Union) States receiving the following
certification as to the amounts of land they were to receive by June 30 in the year
1868: State Acres Illinois
700 Michigan
Wisconsin
Total Acreage 13 640 358 or 21 314 square miles which excludes the land allocation for the Union States of Maine New Hampshire Vermont Connecticut Rhode Island Massachusetts New York New Jersey Pennsylvania Maryland Delaware West Virginia Ohio Indiana and Kentucky; and the following Southern States received allocations of acreage for: State Acres Alabama
Total Acreage8 542 44

182

13.347 square miles which figure excludes those lands granted to the Southern States of Virginia. Tennessee. North Carolina. South Carolina Texas and Georgia. The land granted to the individual States was of course turned over by those States to the respective Railroads which as mentioned earlier had previously mortgaged those lands to Railroad Construction Companies. On page 308 is a map which shows the total amount of land which was granted by Congress to the various States for transfer to the railroad companies. It is interesting to note that the railway grants up to not thereafter and that the area as shown in black represent 131 1871 are shown million acres of land. The land granted to Michigan (2 715 399 acres) is not shown; Texas where a couple of railways eventually claimed some small portion of its and the remaining eastern States land is not shown where the saturation of

railways (would claim a large amount of land (probably about one third) is also not shown. Notwithstanding these

shortfalls the total amount shown including Michigan amounts to more than 208.930 square miles! Of course when you owned the land vou also owned everything else in on. and under it this included coal minerals ores copper gold etc.. It was the race to get all this "free land" that sparked the great building boom the so-called "American Industrial Revolution" which was to end with the Civil War. Hundreds of small privately organized companies sprang up to take advantage of this new means of transportation. Millions of dollars were won and lost in the bonds and shares of these companies in their individual efforts to gambling in stocks cash in on the new opportunities afforded by the railroads. Almost every railroad company which was formed before the American Civil War was created by an Act of the Congress of the particular State in which it was to run and the Act usually created the Railroad Company as a Body Politic and Corporate under the laws of that particular state. Needless to say, the respective Congress offered the privilege of ownership of these railroad companies only to those businessmen who were men of substance integrity means and influence in their respective State congresses. The ownership of any railroad was considered to be the ultimate responsibility one which could not be taken lightly. After incorporation the new Railroad Company exchanged preferred shares for assets transferred to it from its primary and the company sold its common stock to raise capital to stockholders and owners operate. Thus it became a mark of importance as to which type of stock certificate you owned. If it was a certificate for preferred stock it denoted that you were one of the owners. If you held certificate number one (1) you were the primary and most important owner. Although it is trumpeted throughout the history books that the railroad companies were granted all this land such a report is. for the most part inaccurate. True the land was granted to the States for those States to turn

from which it would pay off the mortgage and eventually it might make some money get title back to the land. If for whatever reason the new Railroad Company failed to pay off its mortgage the construction company would claim the land by default. It is usual in business to expect the "lag time" before the company begins to operate at a profit and this time had to be taken into account and allowed for by the construction companies. With just a few railroad construction companies in existence the and the money from the railroad companies initially competition was fierce came in very slowly. The workers on the huge railroad construction gangs were paid in gold and silver coins; not paper money so only the construction companies with vast resources to support them (usually gold and silver mines) survived the early years. The construction of the railroads continued at a furious pace with almost all the companies mortgaging their future land holdings to the construction companies the end result that by 1860 almost every Railroad Company in existence held its land under mortgage to the railroad construction companies. By virtue of those economics and the circumstances surrounding them and the simple fact that (a) its owners also owned the biggest share of the most productive gold mines east of the same family also owned the steel rolling mills at. North the Mississippi; (b) which made the rails and other steel products for the railroad construction companies and the railroad companies (c) the same family also owned the majority of the land in which coal for fueling the steel mills was found (d). the iron ore for the same steel mills also came from family land and last but not least (f) that all these facilities and resources had direct rail links with just about every railroad in existence; by 1861 the Rutherfordton Railroad Construction Company of Rutherfordton. North Carolina emerged as the predominant and most important builder of the railroads. RAILROAD DEVELOPMENT The new tec

financial business so the railroad company charters were written to contain the ability for the company to erect hotel facilities and most importantly depository institutions better known today as banks. On April 12th 1861 Fort Sumter in South Carolina came under attack heralding the beginning of the Civil War and with that event the development of the railroad system of the United States came to an abrupt halt. Included in this chapter are maps that show the early railroads which were in existence at that time. The railroad most important for our purposes from this time the Wilmington Charlotte and Rutherford Railroad which extends northward from Wilmington North Carolina to the crossroads at Goldsboro then easterly to Raleigh then onwards around the top of the crescent to Charlotte then on eastwards into Rutherford County. 184

185

The predominance by two to one of northern railroads over southern on the verge of the Civil War is made clear above. Except m a i n l y for the Erie and its connections the North was standard gauge or close to it (four feet nine or ten) the South below Richmond mainly five feet. There were no direct rail routes between them by ferries a c r o s s the Ohio or the Potomac. 186

187

188

189

190

Christopher: Pandora's Box		
192		
193		
194		
195		
196		
197		
198		
LEWIS CASS PAYSEUR 1850-1939		

For a moment let us digress back to the time when the former Crown Prince of France now Daniel Payseur (1785-1860) arrived in America. Daniel married a woman by the name of Susannah Riser or (Kisor) around the year of 1814 approximately (all marriages of this family's bloodline are through all issue of the families to this date as they say we keep the marriage in the family"). Susannah was the sister to one Sarah Riser which married a German by the name of John Reed who owned the Reed Gold Mine and started the gold rush fever in the Carolinas. The Payseurs were also involved with gold mines. In Daniel's business years before his death he was instrumental

acquiring holdings banks with vastrailroad his wealth holdings in construction from gold numerous companies railway companies canal companies tramway companies companies for the manufacture of railroad engines railway railway sleeping cars (Pullman) steam tractors and plows now known as International Harvester Colt Firearms (Gatling Gun) Wagons and Buggies now known as Cadillac cars. He owned huge plantations of cotton tobacco timber he also owned the manufacture of cotton. Eli Whitney and corn of the cotton gin. Susannah and Daniel had two sons the first born was Adam and then Jonas. At some time in Adams young adult life he was murdered and all of the family assets were set up to pass to Jonas W. Payseur upon his father Daniel's death. Jonas carried on the family tradition and increased the family holdings to include steam ship companies now known as. United Fruit Company Mining Equipment Co. Aluminum Company of America (ALCOA). Mining companies for Coal Iron CopperGold and Silver and was the main supplier to the government for gold and silver. They started the meat processing company now known as Armour and Company and started the cattle and stock yards across America at the railroad yards. While the Payseurs were busy buying property during the Civil Warthe Union government was actively seizing all property and public records. The reason for this search and seizure was to find out who owned what so it (The Government) could seize more property. All of the public records were seized from each county court house in every Confederate State and taken to Bradford North Carolina where they were meticulously studied thence to be returned to their original places (if they had of them totally rewritten not been destroyed) at a later date. This information was found out after I was doing research in the southern court houses. I counldn't figure out how the same hand writing kept showing up in all these different record books all across the south in different states o

My friend was kidding me when I voiced this question and he told me that they got around in flying saucer back then. In order to conceal the family interests from both the government and Quantrill's Raiders. (Quantrill had married into the Springs Family) the Payseurs bought things in family names (fathers-in-laws brothers-in-

Giles Moore. Poore Hawkins. Coon laws etc. etc..) such as Smith Bason. Hudson Kaiser LettsonReed. Payseur Bashore when forming corporations Throughout all of it he always held Stock Certificate number one (1). Which was always a special type of voting Class "A" type" preferred stock and always signified prime ownership. Jonas W. Payseur married Harriette Smith and their eldest son was Lewis Cass Payseur. Lewis Cass is on record in the library of congress as being a postmaster from 1877 to 1883 in North Carolina. Lewis carried on the family tradition by being instrumental in adding such business to the list as the United States Postal Service the Federal Reserve the United States Military Railroad Security Rome and Dalton Railroad known today after many name Police of the Selma changes and years of obscurity as the C.I.A. There are many different levels and branches of this organization. They acquired huge forest from coast to coast for wood products and manufacturing of (utility poles cross ties railroad cars furniture boxes and the automobile manufacture now known as General motors etc. corporation. During the depression of the late eighteen hundreds (thanks to the shortage of cash that was in circulation) the Rutherfordton Railroad Construction extended credit to the railroad companies in exchange for their Stock Company (preferred stock which carried voting rights and also their government granted land patents as collateral of the credit) to finish the expansion of the railroads. When the railroad companies bankrupted their stock was forfeited to L.C. Payseur and the railroad companies whose stock L.C. held were thereby amalgamated under one railroad. Southern Railway Company. Along with these railroad companies came their land acquired from congressional land grants. All of the railroad companies were set up on new 99-year leases. The majority of these leases expire on the this lease merged with Norfolk Western Railway to extend it 17th of June 1993 through the

husbands' death in the mid 1950's. Iola's husband had been appointed by Lewis Cass as his personal business manager and of course he knew everything and it was all kept in the records in the family safe in there home. After Mr. Folgums death I'm sure curiosity got the best of lola and sent on a search! It is known that she went through all of her fathers and husbands personal record of the families business and locked everything away ordering in her will that it not be opened until five years after her death. 200

The family really wasn't to concerned about what was there because they had plenty of money everyday they had checks come in the mail or money was deposited into their bank accounts from stock dividends. Five years came and past and the family had forgotten about opening the safe. In about the year of 1971 the family decided to sell the it was at that time the family decided to open the safe. It was then they old estate discovered power and vast holdings the estate held. The family had to make some major decisions and fast! One of the things that the family discovered was the information about the 99 year leases and the fact that the family owned all the railroads and the lands granted to the railroads associated with this ownership were hundreds of corporations in the united states and around the world. On the day that the safe was opened the family found hundreds of stock certificates where L.C. Payseur held "Stock Certificate #1 - type A"- denoting the principle or major ownership of each corporations. Since about 1972 the family has been trying to regain control of the leased corporations to clear up the mess that has happened with everything and the frauds that have been committed. The following pages are documents that show L. C. Payseurs ownership of various companies. 201

Jonas W. PAYSEUR. 202

203

204

The letterhead has been used in continuation form Daniel Payseur's time till now which shows left and right at the top of the page a halberd of the Swiss Guard which was decimated in its attempt to save the lives of King Louis and Marie Antoinette during the siege and assault of the revolutionary mobs against the French Royal Family at the Palace of Versailles on the night of October 25th 1789 and finally wiped out on the night of 1792 at the Tuileries in Paris again defending their royal charges. In his August 10 The Sum of all Fears Tom Clancy says of the Swiss guard and their recent book principal weapon: "The striped jump-suits of the Swiss guards had been designed by Michelangelo. Like the red tunics of the British Guardsmen, they were anachronisms from a bygone era when it had made sense for soldiers to wear brightly colored uniforms...the men and their weapons looked so quaint. The Vatican Guards carried halberds, evil-looking long handled axes made originally for infantrymen to unhorse armored knights, as often as not by crippling the horse...Once off his mount the armored knight was dispatched with little more effort than that required to break up a lobster and about as much remorse. People thought medieval weapons romantic somehow,...but there was nothing romantic about what they were designed to do. A modern rifle might punch holes in some other fellow's anatomy. These were made to dismember. Both methods would kill, of course, but at least rifles made for neater burial." Swiss mercenary guards have protected the Pontiff and property of the Roman Catholic church since its inception and they have also protected the royalty of France and the Holy Roman Empire. King Louis was the French arm. Marie Antoinette was the Holy Roman Empire. The

and they have also protected the royalty of France and the Holy Roman Empire. King Louis was the French arm. Marie Antoinette was the Holy Roman Empire. The Halberd photographed for this letterhead was carried by one of the members of the complement of Swiss Guards who sacrificed themselves that August night in 1792

and it bears the French Royal Family's Coat of arms. It has been kept in the family to this day

207

208

209

210

Christopher: Pandora's Box	
211	
212	
212	
213	
214	
215	
216	
210	
217	
218	
INTRODUCTION	

A look through the pages of this catalog is like a visit to early America. For what it mirrors is the dreams hopes and goals of people at the turn "of the century. This early edition of the Sears catalog will have many different meanings. To young people it may simply be a fascinating view of different styles. To others it's an important document that

chronicles these inflationary times, and to many it will simply be a nostalgic lookat the "good old days." Interestingly, these times were probably neither better nor worse than today. Although the prices are a fraction of today's, so was an individual's earning power. Ultimately, a true economist would only look at how many hours work does it take for a man to buy something rather than the actual selling price. It was every bit as much a dream to own a \$20.00 gold-filled wrist watch as it is today to own a \$500.00 gold-filled wrist watch. However, the fascination of this

catalog is sure to bring joy to young and old alike. Richard Warren Sears the original founder of Sears Roebuck & Company is hailed as one of the pioneers of the mail order industry. In many ways the concept of delivering merchandise to far-reaching parts of this country at attractive prices is truly his idea. Today this billion dollar mail order industry owes much thanks to Richard Sears. Richard Sears started part time in the mail order business. He sold watches to supplement his income as beginning in 1886 a railroad station clerk. Because he needed to service the customers he sold his great desire was to find a watch repairman. This led to his meeting a young watch tinkerer named Alvah Roebuck. The partnership grew by leaps and bounds. They soon realized they could sell much more than just watches. In 1891 they produced their first catalog of 32 pages. Soon the catalog was 100 pages and later thousands of pages. Today the Sears Company still publishes a giant catalog and is considered the most important retailer in America. Even a man with the drive and energy of Richard Sears probably never imagined the future of his corporation. Today the firm sells over thirteen billion dollars in merchandise and employs more than 400 000 people. 219

Interestingly many parts of the Sears story parallels mail order entrepreneurs that is many of today's giant mail order firms were started on kitchen tables. These part-time ventures grew to hugebusinesses. They were all part of the American dream of finding a need and filling it. Today you can buy a whole house and everything that's in it bymail. Direct marketers bring to your easy chair the widest possibleselection of merchandise. And mail order continues to grow as it allows one to easily and conveniently order merchandise without fighting crowds and traffic. But enough about mail order today. Let's turn back the hands of time and revisit the original book of dreams. As your editor I've selected some of the most interesting pages from the giant 1909 Sears catalog. Jeffrey Feinman 220

Christopher: Pandora's Box	
221	
222	
223	
224	
225	
226	
227	
228	
THE CODINGCTEING	
THE SPRINGSTEINS	

The Springstcins family came to America in the mid 1700s' and settled in the New Jersey and New Yorkareas of the country. Later a portion of the family decided to move to the southern part of the country and settled in the Carolinas' and because of the native southerners out right disliking for Jewish people they changed their name to

"Springs". This family is related to the notorious Rothschild family of the old country which has been synonymous with money power and control. Leroy Springs (far right) became the

trustee manager and President of the Lancaster Cotton Mill for L.C. Pavseur is claimed to have been born in 1861 and died in 1931. Leroy

Springs has been identified as being an officer of the Confederacy and therefore subject to confiscation laws. The family claims that the Leroy Springs of 1861 was the owner of the worlds largest cotton mills. When in fact he only owned 36 shares out of 5 000 shares of Lancaster Cotton Mill. Therefore how could he have owned the company? According to the 1861 U.S. Census Bureau there was a Leroy Springs born at that time at who was a slave of his master Leroy Springs and the the Fort Mills plantation records state that he was colored. This same (Ex-Colonel) Leroy Springs was named as a beneficiary in his fathers' Will (A.A. Springs) in 1842 as well as being named in railroad bankruptcy proceedings in court in 1854 as co-trustee (along with a Mr. William Johnston) for the Wilmington. Charlotte and Rutherfordton Railroad Company. Refer to chapter on Abraham Lincoln. This same "Colonel". Leroy Springs was also declared Bankrupt as a result of the confiscation of his lands by the U.S. government after the Civil War for his treasonous acts as a confederate supporter while living at his plantation in Fort Mills. S.C.). The Union did not forget nor forgive officers and supporters of the and confiscated everything they had under acts of Treason. The records for Leroy Springs bankruptcy can be found in the bankruptcy records of the period of martial law following the Civil War (post 1865) in Micklenburg County Courthouse Archives

Charlotte. South Carolina. The Sprincs made claims to their ownership of many railroads after the Civil War years but this is not possible because they lost everything for acts of treason and all the southern railroads had been confiscated and all previous stocks and bonds had been ordered "Destroyed". The railroads were sold re-organized and new stock issued. Old stock was worthless and no good. People who know the truth "must die out" before the Springs can "Claim their own lands and things" which they did not own. Leroy Springs and the Lancaster Cotton Mills When L.C. Pays

Colonel" Leroy Springs was al least 25 years older than L. C. Payseur (who was born in 1850). Springs occasionally escorted L.C. daughter (Iola Madelyn Payseur) before he married Miss Grace White (daughter of Captain White another Confederate officer who had lost everything via treason post Civil War). It was commonly known that Miss Payseur did not like the looks of Leroy Springs as his face had been badly scarred by syphilis (owing to his frequent forceful "fraternization" (this permissive problem seems to be genetically passed) with his colored slave girls). Moreover the repulsion of not only Iola Madelyn but the whole family was compounded by Leroys'

statements that "You aren't a Southern Gentleman 'till you've had a colored" (slave girl).

Leroy Springs (Springstein) had in his possession hundreds of papers including grant deeds warranty deeds trust deeds stock certificates from many well known companies bonds loan agreements and many other important papers all of which had been given to him by Lewis Cass Payseur to be held in Trust. It used to be a common practice of Leroys to take some of these papers whichever might be pertinent to the days' business with him. and upon returning home at night to replace them in his safe. Leroy Springs was appointed President of many of L.C. Payseurs' corporations such as the railroads banks and manufacture companies. Leroy Springs died on and his son and successor as a (trustee and manager) April 7th 1931 Elliott White Springs found the briefcase and in turn the safe full of Lewis Cass Payseurs papers and began to devise a way of embezzling those assets. The following pages of pictures and documents are to show that Leroy Springs could not have been born during the Civil War and that he was a Colonel during the Civil War and lost everything for acts of treason and the probate papers filed by his son Elliot Springs show that he really died a man of only average wealth.

230

231

232

233

234

235

Christopher: Pandora's Box
238
239
240
240
241
242
243
244
244
245
THE SECRET LIFE AND DEATH OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN Also Known as the Railroad Attorney
by Alex Christopher and Brian David Andersen

Little is really known about Abraham Lincoln and his early life. As a researcher of old legal documents for many years now one day while combing through all the old property records and wills in a small courthouse in central North Carolina I stumbled on the prize of the century. In one of the old will books dated around 1840 I found the will of one A. A. Springs (who was the father of one Leroy Springs) he was at that time the person on whom the research was focused. Upon reading this will I was shocked and amazed at the secret that it disclosed but you have to remember that

it is a known fact that wills even though they are classified public records the same as property and corporation records are rarely combed through as I had been doing. These records hold many dark secrets that can be hidden in public view but are never uncovered because there are very few record sleuths out there. People just don't make a practice of going to county and federal courthouses and reading public records. This practice of hiding secrets in public view can be assessed by anyone because you are the "public". It has a double edge to it because when things go nuts as far as the ownership of land they can always say well it was there in the public records in plan view for any and all to find". Refer to chapter "Do you Own your Land"? In the will of A. A. Springs was the list of his property. It went into detail to whom the property was to be dispersed and it included his children. I was looking in the records to find what railroads and banks this man might have owned and had left to his son Leroy Springs. I didn't find anything but we did find the prize of the century. On the bottom of page three of four pages was the paragraph where the father left to his son an enormous amount of land in the state of Alabama which amounted to the land that is today known as Red Stone Arsonal in Huntsville Alabama and then he went into detail to name the son and at first I couldn't believe what I was seeing but there it was the name was one Abraham Lincoln. What! How was this possible? Was this a mistake? No it wasn't. His son was Abraham Lincoln. With the information that we already had about the Springs (Springstein) family this was just another twist to add to this already manipulative family. Refer to the chapter on the Springs. This new information about Lincoln built a fire under me to see where this lead would take me because everything thus far that we had uncovered in the railroad and banking saga had been a real mind-bender. I figured this one would be the same. I inquired to local archi

This sparked questions in my mind as to just how involved Lincoln was with the inside knowledge of the international bankers plan at that time to control Americas banking system Was he placed in the office of President by southern family members which has family in Europe by the name of Rothschild? Was he supposed to help change this countries economic system according to the Rothschilds wishes? Did he betray the family and did they plot to discredit him?

Background information on Lincoln A large part of the following information (which I blended with my information) found its way into my hands by one of those strange twist of events in 1992 because someone knew I was doing Civil War and Lincoln research. It was not until 1994 that 1 found the person that was responsible for putting this information together thank you for letting me use it Brian. The following information is derived from information that exists in the Smithsonian National Archives the Congressional Library Courtroom Police files public and private libraries and storage vaults across the United States and Europe: Abraham Lincoln was slapped three times with a white glove by a member of the Hapsberg royal family of Germany

(Payseur family relatives) during a White House reception in 1862. The German royal family member demanded a pistol duel with the President of the United States. The blows to the face stunned Lincoln but he non-verbally refused to participate in the duel by bowing his head before walking out of the reception room. What had ol' honest Abe done to so enrage and up-set the royal European personage? It seems that the practice of promiscuity was running rampant in many families in those days and the German King Leopold had had an illegitimate daughter named Elizabeth who was sent to America

where she lived in a very comfortable manner. Although Leopold could not recognize her position he was very interested in her life. In the early or mid 1850s. Abraham Lincoln and Elizabeth began having sexual liaison that produced twin daughters named Ella and Emily in 1850. The regal German father who was so royally up-set with ol' honest Abe probably had full knowledge of what the blood line of Lincoln really was. Abraham's wife. Mary Todd Lincoln did not find out about Elizabeth. Ella and Emily until 1865. Previous to being informed about Elizabeth and the twins Mrs. Lincoln had developed a ravaging dependency on opium. Her main supplier of the drug was a former member of the Confeder

Hapsbergs bloodline of banking control in Europe. All the time the Rothschilds were trying to take control of the entire world monetary system and at that time the Rothschilds were trying to get a foot-hold in Amenca and find a way around the British. Virginia Company and French Bourbon family that were gaining control in this country though government help. You have to look at what is happening here in retrospect. The whole 248

economic mess that we now find ourselves in is because of a battle between the Hapsburg bloodline that goes back to the dethroned king of the Jews. And the Rothschild group that call themselves "Jews" have always tried to steal everything the Hapsburgs had. Lincoln found himself in real hot water — because under the Virginia company covenant the 48 families that formed it were all of the Holy Grail bloodline. This county was to be an extension of what all the royal families of Europe controlled. The royalty of Europe is Hapsburg — no matter what their name is. The royal family of England is one such example. Now what Lincoln did is he wanted to go independent of the covenant and his families desires on the Rothschild side. It was always planned by the Hapsburg family to form a Federal Reserve

System in America which was part of the Virginia Company covenant with the Crown of England and the family bloodline. At the same time the Rothschilds and their family bloodline have always been undermining the affairs of the Hapsbergs and stealing the monetary control away from them. No matter what the history books say the Rothschilds didn't get a real control on things in America and the Federal Reserve until the Springs usurped the Payseur family companies in the very early 1920s. It appears that the Rothschild family wanted Lincoln embarrassed to the maximum degree. Mary Todd's drug dealer was hired to kidnap the President of the United States. Abraham would be put on a boat for a two month cruise of the Atlantic where he would be injected with and addicted to opium and then dumped on the streets of Washington. While the forcefully addicted President was stumbling around our nation's capital the press would be informed of Elizabeth Ella and Emily. The drug pusher and collaborator of the Rothschilds had his perfect accomplice in the plot to kidnap and discredit the leader of the North American continent in the First Lady Mary Todd Lincoln. After being informed of Abe's lover and the twins and the kidnap plot by her dr

Several minutes after arriving at the kidnap location Mary instructed the family bodyguard to take a position that placed the First Family out of his visual sight. The position also required the bodyguard to traverse several flights of stairs to reach Abe and Mary should he be needed for any reason. Thirty days pnor to following Mary's the "guard" had been dismissed from the New York Police City Department for drunkenness and other misdeeds and improper behavior. Mary personally hired the guard about 10 days before arriving at the kidnap location. A wagon with a wooden cover arrived at the back entrance of the kidnap location with several men including Mary's opium supplier. The plan was for the drug pusher to traverse the silently move down a hallwayand open an unlocked door to a backstairs entrance darkened room where Mary and Abe were sitting. After entering the room Mary's drug man would tell the President an urgent message was waiting for him at the War Department. Before descending down the backstairs. Abe would be knocked out with a chloroform cloth. The kidnappers would load the limp body into the covered wagon and swiftly stow Lincoln an opium boat for a novel "cruise" of the Atlantic Ocean. When the drug pusher actually opened the door to the darkened room where Abe and Mary were sitting he went into panic and shock. Abe was asleep with his head on Mary's left shoulder and The First Lady had her 249

head turned toward the left looking at the door Mary probably had her head turned to the left and watched the door for several minutes. When she was sure the man who opened the door was her opium supplier she turned and looked at the President to be sure the pistol she was pointing would explode beneath the lower left earlobe of her husband. Before Mary pulled the trigger John Wilkes Booth's double drug supplier to the First Lady realized he was the patsy in all this mess. But he did not know if he was only Mary's patsy or also a chump for the Rothschild family. Were the men hiding around the backdoor of Ford's Theater there to help Booth's double the pusher with the kidnapping or there to point the false finger at the "innocent" Booth? Booth's double was not about to run into the hallway or down the backstairs to find out the answer to that question. The only escape route was to jump the balcony and crash onto the stage during the performance. That night Booth's double gave a literal interpretation of the theatrical phrase "brake a leg" as he fractured one of his during his leaping act from "lethally loony Mary" and the men lurking around the back entrance of Ford's Theater. In a novelty case on a wall in Ford's Theater is "The Gun That Shot Abraham Lincoln." If anyone were to because several bullets might be kill a head of state they would use a revolver needed to accomplish the murder and stop any guards during the escape. One would only use a one-shot pistol if they were absolutely sure they had intimate access to the victim. The gun on the wall of Ford's Theater is a derringer-the perfect weapon for the left handed female assassin who did not attend her husbands funeral. Mary Todd was not

hiding in her room due to overwhelming grief and

sorrow. She was imprisoned in her room with two armed guards for two weeks after killing her husband. In the 1860s an act of Congress mandated the compensation of widows of former and active Congressmen Senators Vice Presidents and Presidents. The amount and duration was ratified by both Houses of Congress for each widow Mary Todd Lincoln applied for her widowers compensation three times and was denied the mandated compensation three times by both Houses of Congress. An unknown benefactor paid for Mary's passage to Europe where she died in a small cottage in Germany. In 1867, the secret Service was founded so that drunken municipal law enforcement could not unwittingly participate with drug-addicted First Ladies or Gendemen in vengeful high-brow killings of philandering Presidents of the United States. Before Booth's double jumped out of the balcony of the Presidential Box of the Fords he shouted at General Riley and his wife who were sitting to the nght-front Theater of the Lincoln's. His words expressed his innocence but also sealed the fate of the Rileys. General Riley and his wife were packed off to an Within a week of the shooting insane asylum where they both died of "unknown causes" within 30 days of being committed. While in the asylum the Rileys probably participated with the Federal Government in a fraud that the real John Wilkes Booth successfully pulled off with the Confederate Intelligence Community. High ranking officers of the Confederacy especially in the intelligence corps knew the Civil War was lost for the South Dedicated officers committed their lives to planning and executing a second Civil War within 20 to 30 years after the conclusion of the first Civil War and this attitude still exists to some degree in the South among the Southerners. Many are still fighting the Civil War in their own way. Booth was despised by the Southern gentlemen but he could have been very valuable as a psychological weapon at the beginning of the Second Civil War. Revealing Mary's drug addiction and her be

Two persons were in the flaming warehouse the night Booth "died". The fire victim was actually a cnppled Confederate war veteran who was relieved of his pain and suffering by sacrificing his life so Booth could escape to a new identity and life. Many Confederate officers who dedicated their lives to a second Civil War also faked their deaths between I806 and 1890. Maybe Booth and some of the "dead" confederate officers were unknowingly acquainted with the "dead" General Riley and his wife somewhere in the Wild West of North America? Booth eventually moved to East Texas where he operated saloons and performed in theaters. His alcohol and drug addiction became very acute at the turn of the century By 1900 — Booth had collected incriminating information and evidence on the group trying to initiate a second Civil War. However — by 1900 — the former

and "dead" Confederate officers had given up all hope and efforts of a second Civil War because American nationalism was taking over the South after soldiers from across the United States had recently defeated Spain during a war in Cuba. Booth's evidence and blabbering mouth would put all of them in jail or early unnatural deaths by the Federal Government. During one of Booths drunken rages he boasted about his true identity and the coming of the second Civil War. The former leader of a disbanded confederate underground organization known as the Knights of the Golden Circle confiscated the evidence after Booth was given a lethal dose of arsenic in 1904. One important American unknowingly assisted in covenng-up the Rothschild hidden agenda. Todd Lincoln eldest searched for and destroyed countless government and pnvate son of Abraham papers and documents related to his father's killing and illegitimate family during his entire adult life. But he did not find and destroy all of the paper evidence. The legitimate great-great grandchild of Abraham Lincoln has uncovered the paper trail evidence not found and destroyed by Todd Lincoln the U.S. Government the Rothschild and Springs family Elizabeth abandoned the illegitimate daughters of Abraham Lincoln after birth and the twins were placed in separate orphanages. Emily was adopted by a family in Georgia and Ella grew up in orphanages. Ella married a man named John Kramer and they had a son named William; he had a son named Robert and Robert had several one of his children was given a picture of Abraham Lincoln by their children grandfather William. The picture with an authentic Abraham Lincoln signature and valued at two million dollars in 1989 was given to William by his mother Ella. The child who was given the Lincoln photo and informed of being an illegitimate heir to Abraham became a well-known famous author. For 20 years this man has methodically and

became a well-known famous author. For 20 years this man has methodically and intuitively searched the files and tombs of numerous institutions in Washington. The documents uncovered

251

While doing research in the Carolinas about railroads and banking and the Payseur family company holdings this information about Lincoln kind of jumped out at us about his true family bloodline. At that time a certified courthouse document was not obtained of it. Sometime later when I decided this was too important to neglect proper documentationI went back to the courthouse to get a certified copy of the "will" to hang onto just "because". I found that page three had been cut out of the document book. Then we went on a state-wide tangent of looking in the state will documents. It is nowhere to so effectively there is only one copy of this document existing today I also be found went back to the Library where the original book on the McAdden Family Genealogy was found and now it was also gone. We checked every library we could in North and South Carolina and all of these books are missing now. So one could easily deduct that there is an on going coaspiracy to hide the truth from the unsuspecting public. 252

RAILROADS AND THE CIVIL WAR

The Civil War ended on April 9 1865 with the surrender of the Confederate States. Less than a week later in the evening of April 14th just after 10 o'clock President Abraham Lincoln was murdered. Vice President Andrew Johnson succeeded Abraham Lincoln as President. Johnson had a plan which was to offer pardons to all Southern Whites except the main Confederate leaders and wealthy confederate supporters. It did not include any provisions to take care of the Blacks. In reality all those citizens of the former Confederate States who had the money or the political and or the military power lost everything. One of the prime considerations in the rebuilding of the South had to be the rebuilding of the railroads. The plans for this event were started and laid out before the end of the Civil War and were colloquially called "the railroad reconstruction policies". Railroad reconstruction policies were created by wealthy citizens residing in the South who opposed the insurrection which caused the Civil War and supported the Union during the War. Bartholemew Fingers Moore who had been Lincoln's personal attorney before the War (and one of the authors of the fourteenth amendment after the War) was instrumental in the designing of these policies. Moore had been the attorney and a principal stockholder for and of the Wilmington and Charlotte Railroad of 1854

(pre-Civil War) which had been confiscated by the United States under Acts of Treason as a military supply train for the Confederate States of America. Moore proved himself to be loyal adherent to the Union cause and became the attorney for the new Rail Road Company over the old trackages and rights of ways granted to the original 1854 Company under Acts of Congress — contingent upon the removal of all former members of the Confederate States of America from the

ownership. Those original stockholders of the 1854 railroad who had been Confederate supporters lost their Stock and privileges. The new Company was named the Wilmington

Charlotte and Rutherfordton Railroad Company and also included the formerly confiscated railroad going from Charlotte towards Lincolnton. (which was never completed) named the Atlantic Tennessee and Ohio Railroad. The owners of the Atlantic Tennessee and Ohio Railroad were all Confederate supporters and officers and included the Springs family. One of the parties who was identified as an original stockholder and Trustee of the Wilmington and Charlotte (1854) Rail Road Company

and a Confederate Officer (a Colonel) was Leroy Springs of Charlotte Carolina. "Colonel" Leroy Springs lost everything for his Acts of Treason but later came to be appointed President of the Lancaster Cotton Mills by its principal owner Cass Payseur. Elliott White Springs son of Leroy Springs following the death of his father Leroy changed the name of the Lancaster Cotton Mills to "The Springs Cotton Mills". The railroad construction policies included the provisions that when the railroad company for right of way the land was granted in addition to a strip 200 feet wide over which the railroad ran every other odd number section (square mile), for up to six miles either side of the railroad bed (12 miles wide), in perpetuity, never to be sold, with the provision of the option of choosing up to 15 miles either side of the original railroad bed thereafter" by the United States. The title of the original stockholders and the railroad company would (as before) only lease it from the owners (again by 99 year lease). The Congressional Record in the year 1854 chapter 525 page 235 says: 253

Section 29: Be it further enacted, that all lands not heretofore granted to any person, nor appropriated by Law to the use of the State, within 100 feet of the center of said railroad, which may be constructed by said Company, shall vest in the said company so soon as the line of the road is definitely laid out through it, and any grant of said land thereafter shall be void." This gave the railroad company the ability to take over and own the land in a width of 100 feet (either side) of the center line of the rails wherever they decided to run the railroad tracks so long as the land was not already granted to anyone or any State. Then in the same year chapter 130 page 174 Section it says: ".... such subscriptions or any part thereof, may be received payable in money, lands, labor or material necessary in the construction of said road, bonds, stocks or other valuable credits, in such manner and on such subscribers."

Where the land was not to be granted by Congress rather to be purchased from whomever owned the land over which the railroad was going to pass; Quoting Public Laws of North Carolina as amended; "....any person or persons may purchase and acquire

the said railroad and other property and franchises....exercise and enjoy any (all) singular the rights powers, privileges, franchises,

immunities and facilities heretofore now in existence or hereafter constructed or projected in this state or elsewhere: It shall be lawful for the said railway company to build extensions or branches to its railroad in this state or elsewhere.....in the construction of such extensions or branches the said railway company shall have the right to use the eminent domain powers vested....for the acquisition of such of its right of way." Then everything was clarified further in: Congressional Record, 1854-1855, Chapter 225, page 233 "Section 24: Be it further enacted that said Company may have and hold in fee or for a term of years any land hereditaments which may be necessary for said road or the appurtenances thereof or for the erection of depositories storehouses houses for the officers servants or agents of the company or for workshops or foundries to be used for said company or for procuring stone or other materials necessary to the construction of said road or of effecting transportation thereon and for no other purpose whatever." This said that the railroad had been given the power to purchase land for the purpose of erecting buildings to be used in the normal course of conducting its business, these buildings included banks (depositories), hotels and villages, even towns (houses for the officer, servants or agents) restaurants (obviously, they had to eat) water supplies (not least of which for the railway engines), power companies, telephone companies, ice companies (no refrigerators yet!) cemeteries, (people still died you know!) retail stores, livery stables, etc., etc.. After these lands were granted, Congress approved the sale of unwanted lands by the railroad companies to whomever. This gave the companies the ability to sell some of their unwanted lands in order to raise funds to enable them to build improvements, sheds, stations, yards and water towers, etc., etc., Other smaller details were subsequently taken care of, such as: "Section 25: Be it farther enacted

convenient nor without making a draw in any bridge of said road which may cross a navigable stream sufficient for the passage of such vessels as navigate such stream which draw shall be opened by the company for the free passage of such vessels as navigate such stream." "Section 26; Be it further enacted that when any lands or right of way may be demanded for the purpose of constructing their road and for the want of agreement as to the value thereof or from any other cause the same cannot be purchased from the owner or owners the same may

be taken at valuation to be made by five commissioners or a majority of them to be appointed by any court of record having common law jurisdiction where some part of the land or right of way is situated." This said that if there was some kind of dispute between the owner of the land and the railroad as to what the value of the land was, then the railroad had the power, upon appointing a "disinterested five persons as "Commissioners" to force the sale of the distressed land by the owner to the railroad and at such "fair" price as the "Commissioners" decided. Then in; "Section 27; Be it further enacted, that the right of said company to condemn lands in the manner described in the 26th section of this act, shall extend to condemning of 100 feet on each side of the main track of the road, measuring from the center of same, unless in case of depressions and fillings, when said company shall have the right to condemn so much in addition there to as shall be necessary for the construction of said road, and the company shall also have power to condemn any appropriate lands in like manner for the constructing and building of depots, shops, warehouses, buildings for servants, agents, and persons employed on said road not exceeding 2 acres in any on lot or station." Then in: "Section 30: Be it further enacted, that if any person or persons shall intrude upon said road, by any manner of use thereof, or of the rights and privileges connected therewith, without the permission or contrary to the will of the said company, he, she or they may be indicted for a misdemeanor, and upon conviction fined and imprisoned by any county of competent jurisdiction." This is a good one. If anyone decides to construct a fence on any railroad land and claim that the land as his own, even if he bought the land from someone else in good faith then he if found will be convicted and fined and iailed. This also holds true for all of the homes that have been build and bought by people on railroad odd sections of land. Then in

of the court before which such conviction shall take place and shall further be liable to pay all expenses of repairing same and it shall not be competent for any person so offending 255

against the provisions of the clause to defend himself by giving in evidence that he was agent or servant of the owner of the land where such destruction the owner hurt or injury or obstruction was done damage at the time the same or caused to be done." Ratified the thirteenth day of Feb., 1855," The last was done Section (31) said that if anyone was found on railroad land (as per Section 30) and claimed he owned the land or claimed he was acting for someone who owned it. then he would be summarily judged incompetent and be fined and jailed anyway. On December 15 1865 a United States Deed of Trust was executed at Nashville Tennessee between the "Alabama and Tennessee Rivers Rail Road Company" and the United States of America. Part of the provisions of the instrument were that "Transportation and Communications" were "to remain operational forever". The "Alabama and Tennessee Rivers Rail Road Company" defaulted on the Deed of Trust (no-one in the South would work for the "Yankee" owners) and it changed hands several times over subsequent years eventually to come to rest with the Richmond and Danville Rail Road company a tenant of the Lancaster Cotton Mills according to their stockholders report. The Richmond and Danville Railroad in 1894 acquired because of financial mismanagement economic hardships and the leftover animosity from the Civil War found the Richmond & Danville the East Tennessee Virginia and Georgia and the Central Railroad & Banking Company of Georgia were all in default along with their own constituent properties. All of the railroads were amalgamated and a new 99 year lease came out of that on June 18 1894. The Richmond and Danville amalgamation of some 36 railroads eventually foundered and all was taken over in the 1906 Southern Railway Consolidation of all the railroads in the united states with the 99 year leases continuing. Other railroads were consolidated into except two and became the Wilmington Charlotte and Rutherfordton Rail Road Company at Wilmington Nor and sold

cincinnati and Chicago Rail Road Company convicts at such terms as may be agreed upon by them; provided that the amount to be paid shall be not less than \$125.00 per convict per year; and provided that said convicts are to be clothed and fed by the State and to be in charge of a Superintendent to be appointed by the boar." The granting of the land and building of the railroads was the "Transportation" side of the original terms of the Deed of Trust of December, 1865. The "Communications" side was to be considered as another item. Alongside the railroad tracks, poles were installed, upon which hung telegraph wires, and "Western Union" telegraph offices sprung up in virtually every town along the railroad lines. Shortly thereafter, thanks to Alexander Graham Bell, followed telephone wires, and finally, thanks to Thomas Edison, electricity wires. The electricity wires not only ran along the railroad tracks, but across other land subsequently leased to the 256

railroads (as a result of being condemned and bought at low cost for the purpose of running the power lines see above). This development of telephone and telegraph was identified in; 1887 Chapter 77 of Congressional Record page 143 when on March 4 the General Assembly of North Carolina 1878 as amended said: "Do Enact... Section 1. That the Charleston. Cincinnati and Chicago Rail Road Company is authorized and empowered to construction maintain and operate, by lease or otherwise, telegraph and telephone lines, in and upon its lines of railroad, in this state, and such branch lines of railroad as it may, from time to time, construct. Section 2. That the said Company may connect its said telegraph and telephone lines with the such other lines of the same as may from time to time be expedient. Section 3. That this Act shall be in force from and after its ratification.

In the General Assembly read three (3) times and ratified this the 22nd day of February. A. D. 1887. In order to accomplish this and to have it authorized by the United States the railroad in question the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad company had to own all the railroads at that time in addition to being the only railroad which was able to construct any other lines later. The Rutherfordton Rail Road

Construction Company had previously merged with the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Rail Road Company giving it the railroad construction capability. The Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Rail Road company was later identified in a Lancaster Cotton Mills bulletin to its stockholders as the Lancaster and Lenoir Narrow Gauge Rail Road Company leased under the Lancaster and Chester Railway Company along with the Chester and Lenoir Narrow gauge Rail Road company. Here again the Lancaster Cotton Mills identified itself to the United States Treasury Department that it is also known as the Lancaster Light and Power Company. In Lancaster and elsewhere the electrical power companies supplied the telegraph and telephone services until the passing of various Anti-Trust Acts at which times they split and formed "separate" parallel companies but still under the common ownership of the Lancaster Cotton Mills. The Georgetown and North Carolina Narrow Gauge Rail Road company changed names on December 22 1885 to the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Rail Road Company. The Company names of Western Union Western Electric American Telephone and Telegraph (A.T.&T.) Lancaster Light and Power et al grew out of this rule identified as the Lancaster Cotton Mills in its declaration to the United States Department of the Treasury. In June of 1804 outstanding Deeds of Trust were amalgamated within the original one into the Wilmington. Charlotte and Rutherfordton Rail Road (formerly the Chester and Lenoir Narrow Gauge Rail Road which before that was the North Carolina Narrow Gauge Railroad). The various 99-year leases therefore were executed to the Richmond and Danville Rail Road which bankrupted in the U. S. Circuit Court in Equity Richmond. Virginia 1894. During the course of the Bankruptcy proceedings June 18 a new Tenant-in-Common was named and organized as Southern Railway with its ninety-nine (99) year lease running from that date. The due date of

257

this current 99-year land lease would have

one year before it became effective to two back-to-back 49-year leases (owing to the new laws concerning the time allotted to the lease not outlasting the lessors agent) thereby ending the lease period on the third Monday in September (the 19) 2079. AH was well and good until on May 24th 1991 under Alabama Executive Order 42 as amended the two back-to-back leases which would have ended in 2079. were dissolved by order of Guy Hunt. Governor of Alabama by virtue of the fact that he dissolved the corporations which held the leases. Keep in mind that "The Springs Bulletin" identifies the tie between Governor Guy Hunt of Alabama and the Springs Industries of South Carolina.

What will happen when all the existing railroad lease runs out in June of 1993 and lease consolidation ending on December 31 1995? How will the railroads run on land not under lease to the operating companies? What position will the United States Estate Attorneys take on this lease issue? Under what authority (and why) did Governor Guy Hunt dissolve the Corporations which held the Leases? As of the date of this writing March 12 1993 there has been no organization to come forward and renew the leases. If this is not accomplished very soon before the end of the leases it will most definitely start getting interesting in America. All of this information was up dated and revised in November of 1994 as of this date it is still unknown to me if new leases have been made.

258

ACTS OF TREASON

AND THE 37th CONGRESS

During the course of the Civil War Congress enacted several laws designed to assist the United States (Union) in overcoming the rebel (Confederate) forces. Of these several the most important acts and the ones which were to have the most far-Acts reaching effects were the acts concerning the confiscation of the property of those who were either directly involved in the war against the United States or were indirectly aiding and abetting the Rebel forces or cause or concerns. These Acts went against not only those people of the Confederacy but also against anyone in or of the Union who aided and abbetted those people or causes or concerns of the South. One of the first of these acts was the Act of the Thirty Seventh Congress Session 1 (Chapter which states: Chapter LX- An Act to confiscate property of August 6 1861 used for insurrectionary purposes. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled. That if the present or any future insurrection against the Government of the United Stales after the President of the United States shall have declared by proclamation that the

laws of the United States are opposed and the execution thereof obstructed by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial or by the power vested in the marshals by law any person or persons proceedings his or their agent attorney or employee shall purchase or acquire any property of whatsoever kind or description sell or give with intent to use or employ the same or suffer the same to be used or employed in aiding abetting or promoting such insurrection or resistance to the laws such person or persons engaged therein; or if any person or personsbeing the owner or owners of any such property shall knowingly use or employ or consent to the use or employment of the same as aforesaid all such property' is hereby declared to be lawful subject of prize and capture wherever found; and it shall be the dut

which the same many be seized or into which they may be taken and proceedings first instituted. Sec. 3. And be it further enacted That the Attorney-General or any District Attorney of the United States in which said property may at the time be. may institute the proceedings of condemnation and in such case they shall be wholly for the benefit of the United States; or any person may file an information with such attorney in which case the proceedings shall be for the use of the informer and the United States in equal parts." The most important Act of confiscation was the Act of the Thirty-Seventh Congress, Second Session (Chapter 195), of July 17, 1862, which states: "Chapter CXCV - An Act to suppress Insurrection to punish Treason and Rebellion to seize and confiscate the Property of Rebels and for other Purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled. That every person who shall hereafter commit the crime of treason against the United States and shall be adjudged guilty thereof shall suffer if any shall be declared and made free; or. at the discretion death and all his slaves of the court he shall be imprisoned for not less than five years and fined not less than ten thousand dollars and all his slaves if any. shall be declared and made free; said line shall be levied and collected on any or all of his property real and personal of which the said person so convicted was the owner at the excluding slaves any sale or conveyance to the contrary time of committing the said crime notwithstanding. Sec. 2. And be it further enacted. That if any person shall hereafter incite set on fool assist or engage in any rebellion or insurrection against the authority of the United States or the laws thereof or shall give aid or comfort thereto or shall engage in. or give aid or comfort to. any such existing rebellion or and be convicted thereof such person shall be punished by imprisonment for a period not exceeding ten years or by a fine not exceeding ten thousand dollars and by the liberation of all his slaves if any he have or by both of said punishments at the direction of the court. 259

Sec 3. And be it further enacted That every person guilty of either of the offenses described in this act shall be forever incapable and disqualified to hold any office under the United States. Sec. 4. And be it further enacted That this act shall not be construed in any way to affect or alter the prosecution conviction or punishment of any person or persons guilty of treason against the United States before the passage of this act. unless such person is convicted under this act. See. 5. And be it further enacted That to insure the speedy termination of the present rebellion it shall be the duly of the President of ihe United States to cause the seizure of all the estate and property money stocks credits and effects of the persons hereinafter named in this section and to

apply and use the same and the proceeds thereof for the support of the army of the United States that is to say; First Of any person hereafter acting as an officer of the army or navy of the rebels in arms against the government of the United States.

Secondly. Of any person hereafter acting as President Vice President Member of judge of any court cabinet officer foreign minister commissioner or consul of the so-called confederate stales of America. Thirdly. Of any person acting as member of convention or legislature or judge of any court of any governor of a state of the so-called confederate states of America. Fourthly. Of any person who held an office of honor trust or profit in the United States shall hereafter hold an office in the so-called confederate stales of America. Fifthly. Of any person hereafter holding any office or agency under the government of the socalled confederate states of or under any of the several states of the said confederacy America or the laws thereof whether such office or agency be national or municipal in its name or state character; Provided. That the person thirdly fourthly and fifthly above described shall have accepted their appointment or election since the date of the pretended ordinance of secession of the state or shall have taken an oath of allegiance to. or to support the constitution of the so-called confederate states. Sixthly. Of any person who owning property in any loyal State or Territory of the United Statesor in the District of Columbia shall hereafter assist and give aid and comfort to such rebellion; or conveyances of any such property shall be null and void; and all sales transfers and it shall be a sufficient bar to any suit brought by such person for the possession or the use of such property or any of it to allege and prove that he is one of the persons described in this section." Upon the murder of President Abraham Lincoln, his Vice President, Andrew Johnson, took over the Presidency. On the 29th of May, 1865. the new President Andrew Johnson proclaimed a general amnesty for all those who took part in the "Recent Rebellion", (Civil War) against the United States except those people who (a) had served in the State government of any of the Confederate States an

In all the Confederate States less than 700.000 people made application for such petition and of all those who petitioned the United States only 22 105 were granted pardons and had their property and rights reinstated. 260

Confiscation's were not only limited to those people of the South; some of the people of the Union also had their assets confiscated for their support of the rebellion (and its rebels). The Vanderbilt family epitomizes this situation. Cornelius Vanderbilt is on public record as having supplied the Confederacy. Unfortunately it has been realized during the course of our investigations that very few peoplebe they of either the South or the North have any idea that the lands and other assets were confiscated at the end of the yet the Congressional Record clearly shows the laws which were passed to enable confiscation. The rash of bankruptcies suffered by those people of the south immediately following the war therefore becomes proof after the fact. Ignorance (or deliberate refusal to accept facts along with a well established and enlarged sense of greed!) will not allow those people "in the know" to accept the facts and they blithely claim possession of property by either virtue of deeds which pre-date the Civil or by virtue of legal and equitable ownership while "forgetting" the terms "lease" or "in trust". An interesting sideline is that just about every military base which is today operational in the former thirteen Confederate States was before the Civil War a plantation which was confiscated from its Confederate owner (usually a General or Colonel or such!)

261

262

263

WHO WAS ALBERT PIKE?

Albert Pike was born December 1809 and died April 2 1891. He was a lawyer a Colonel in the Confederate War author and founder of the Illuminati in the United States of America. From 1824 to 1831 much of his time was spent in teaching and private study: in his spare moments he wrote poetry. He acquired an excellent knowledge of the classics and in his reminiscences he states that he spent a year at Harvard there is no record of his enrollment there though in 1859 Harvard conferred upon him the honorary degree of A.M. As a teacher he was connected with schools in Gloucester. Fairhaven, and Newburyport. He had unbounded physical energy an avid mind an adventurous disposition marked independence and great determination. The restraints of New England life becoming bored in March of 1831 with little money and no very definite plans he started West. Reaching St. Louis by various means of transportation he then went to Independence where he joined a party of hunters and traders going to Santa Fe. After some time in that town he

accompanied another expedition into the Staked Plains and finally arrived at Fort Smith Arkansas having passed through many hardships and exciting experiences. In 1833 he was leaching school in Pope County Ark. Although he was a he supported the slavery provision in the Arkansas constitution of Massachusetts man 1836 on the ground that since Arkansas bordered on slave states and was settled largely freedom there would be inexpedient. In the years following 1837 by slaveholders he became one of the best informed and most capable lawyers of the Southwest. He was the first reporter of the Arkansas supreme court his work appearing in the first five volumes of Reports (1840-45). In 1842 he published The Arkansas Form Book containing legal forms and a summary of ordinary legal principle. That same year he was admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court. He believed himself to be the first to suggest a Pacific railroad convention and he vigorously advocated the building of a Southern line. In 1853 he transferred his practice to New Orleans but returned to little Rock in 1857. His career during the Civil War was an unfortunate one. Although not friendly to slavery and claiming to be opposed to secession except as a last and necessary resource. He cast in his lot with the Confederacy rather than desert his friends and abandon his property. In the summer of 1861 he was sent as a commissioner to negotiate treaties with the Indian tribes west of Arkansas. In this enterprise he was partially successful. Later he was commissioned brigadier general and under orders of Nov. 22 the Indian country west of Arkansas and north of Texas was constituted the department of Indian Territory and Pike was assigned to command the same. It was his understanding he claimed that the Indians recruited would be used only in defense of their own territory. They were employed however battle of Pea Ridge Ark. March 7-8 1862 where they played an inglorious part and committed some atrocities for which

In 1867-68 he was found in the southern states of Tennessee Kentucky and the Carolinas where he practiced law and for a time was an editor of a newspaper in Tennessee. While on his journey into the south we have recovered evidence that leads us to believe that at some time while in this area and because he was a lawyer and the likes of one Leroy Springs was also a lawyer and both had been officers in the Civil War and had lost all their property for acts of treason either became friends or at least knew each other well. In 1868 he moved to Washington D.C. here he continued his practice was associated editor of The Patriot 1868-70 studied much and wrote much and devoted a large part of his attention to the interests of Freemasonry.

He had become a Mason in 1850 as a Scottish Rite Mason in 1853 and 1859 he was elected sovereign Grand Commander of the Supreme Grand Council Southern Jurisdiction of the United States an office which he held for thirty-two years. He also became the founding figure of the Illuminati and wrote the Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. 266

THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD POST CIVIL WAR

TRUST AND TRUSTEES In order for you to understand what has happened not only in America but around the world in almost every country you have to know more about how transportation and communication was set up around the world many decades ago. Also you need to know about Railroad companies and the power that they were given. is needed the knowledge about trust companies trusteeships and trust holding companies and about the people that were appointed to the position of trustee. When Daniel Payseur came to this country in about 1805 give or take a year or two he was a member of the Virginia Company and because he had bought into this corporationthat was owned by the crown of England he had agreed to certain terms and in so doing that had locked all of his heirs into the same agreement. This agreement was for the advancement of civilization in the New World and for the finding of natural resources such as gold silver and anything else that could be produced and would create a profit. The agreement was signed by some 41 of the 48 families that control the world. These families were to produce and share their profits on a set percentage with the crown of England. And also to advance transportation and communication in our world. At that time we were beginning to develop the use of ships and canal companies and the beginnings of what later became known as railroads. For more information please refer to the chapter on the Virginia Company. Some of the families that became part of the Virginia Company are still involved today. There are other families that have broken away from the covenant that their ancestor's had agreed on. After Andrew Jackson became president a friend and associate of the president's was Daniel Payseur granted two monopolies in this country. One was railroads which can be many different things besides. The Iron Horse. Also the monopoly of Banking and both were ancient French businesses of this family. RAILROADS The railroads in the beginnings had many ups and downsbut after the

transportation and communication and eventually many other products goods and services. Just for a few examples the railroads developed trains that ran off of coal and steam. This meant that all along their path they had to have coal yards and they had to own the main water supply in the cities. Next came electricity and there were laws at that time written that only the railroads could own the electric power companies. In the cities that the trains path traveled through now you started seeing electricity in homes. And all that was incorporated into the diesel electric train engines and this is why the search for crude oil became so important. The way in which railroads were set up was that when a railroad travels over land and comes to a port or large body of water and the transport continues either by ferry bridge flatboat steamship or plane it is a continuation of the railroad and it picks up with the rail system when it reaches land across the river or ocean no matter which one it is. And the railroad also owns the boats steamship lines trucking lines and air lines. 267

Shortly after peace broke out again all the railroads which had been confiscated under the aforementioned acts of treason and their attendant lands and appurtenances were sold at auction in Wilmington. North Carolina. All the railroads in each individual State were sold under the name of the prominent railroad in that particular State for example

all the railroads in the State of Alabama and Mississippi were sold under the name of the Alabama, Tennessee Rivers Railroad, North and South Carolina treated as one State under martial law, had their railroads sold under the name of the Wilmington Charlotte and Rutherford RailroadNine men bought all the confiscated railroads in all thirteen States of the former Confederacy as Trustees and shortly thereafter transferred the railroads to one man in Dallas North Carolina. And Lewis Cass Payseur eventually became the heir of his families gain in the ownership of all the railroads and their subsidiaries in America. While it may be argued that no one person could possibly purchase such an enormous amount of assets it must be remembered that the Wilmington. Charlotte and Rutherford (all the railroads of North and South Carolina) was bought at the Wilmington auction for the sum of four hundred and eighty Dollars (\$480.00) in gold and a covenant to be held with the United States of America forever. The other confiscated railroads of the remaining formerly Confederate States were sold for proportionately similar amounts and ail under the same covenant keep the transportation and communications system of the United States open and operational forever. RAILROAD LEASES During reconstruction the Alabama. Tennessee Rivers Railroad was taken over by eastern capitalists and renamed the Selma

Rome and Dalton Railroad. The railroad was confiscated under the acts of treason and reorganized and was granted a mortgage rolling stock rails etc. and was handed over to the new owners and management on December 15 1865 who promptly created the Selma Ro

Alabama Tennessee Rivers Railroad company its primary lessor as would any other item so purchased such as rolling stocktools rails cross-ties etc. etc.. This process of leasing the recently purchased railroad to an operating company was practiced throughout the former confederacy whereby the railroad was leased to a newly formed railroad operating company and each of the leases had some type of clause to the effect that the property thereafter bought was to immediately thereby become the property of the lessor. Where this program of leasing did not happen i.e. where a railroad was constructed by other people a secondary means of lien was imposed by means of construction or mortgage bonds. Steel and Iron works were very scarce in the reconstruction period immediately following the Civil War, particularly where the availability of accoutrements necessary for the rebuilding of the railroads was concerned. There was only one steel and iron mill anywhere near the former Confederacy which was capable of rolling the steel rails and this mill belonged to the man who was a member of the family which was recipient of all nine of the former confederate railroads (from those nine who bought them from the U.S. government). When Wilmington fell at cutting off Lee's supply line to Appomattox and thereby the end of the Civil War precipitating his surrender two days later there was more than eleven thousand (11 000) miles of railroad track which had been gathered from throughout the confederacy and brought to the railroad yard for safekeeping which too along with the railroad. Needless to say this created something of a monopoly for the reconstruction period for the steel mill which owned the primary railroad construction company. Enterprising individuals who so desired could create their own railroad company and build their own railroad. But they had to play the game by the rules of the railroad construction company. The newly created company 268

would mortgage the land they would be getting from Congress to the railroad construction company keeping their money raised from shares issued for the purchase of the rolling stock and to cover their initial startup and running costs. Almost all those railroad companies which had mortgages lost their lands and companies and all other assets in the recessional foreclosures of the late 1860's 1870's and the worst depression of all of the 1890's. Secondary railroad construction companies were absorbed by the practice of loaning them rails and anything else they required and through the same cycle of boom and depression foreclosing upon them one by one.

Christopher: Pandora's Box	
270	
271	
271	
272	
273	
213	
274	
275	
276	
277	
TRUST. TRUSTEES AND ANTI-TRUSTS	

In order for you to understand what has happened not only in America but around the world in almost every country you have to know more about how transportation and communication was set up around the world many decades ago. You also need to know about Railroad companies and the power that they were given knowledge

about trust companies trusteeships and trust holding companies and the people that were appointed to the position of trustee. When Daniel Payseur came to this country around 1805 he was a member of the Virginia Company but because he had bought into this corporation that was owned by the crown of England he had agreed to certain terms and in so doing locked all of his heirs into the same agreement. This agreement was for the advancement of civilization in the new world and for the finding of natural resources such as goldsilver and anything else that could be produced and create a profit. The agreement that was signed by some 41 families was to produce and share their profits on a set percentage with the crown of England. It was also to advance transportation and communication in our world; at that time we were beginning to develop the use of ships and canal companies and the beginnings of what later became known as railroads. (For more information please refer to the chapter on the Virginia Company.) Some of the families

that became part of the Virginia Company are still involved today. You have other families that broke away from the covenant that their ancestors had agreed on. After Andrew Jackson became president Daniel Payseur a friend and associate of the presidents was granted two monopolies in this country. One was railroads which can be many different things besides an Iron Horse and the business of Banking both were ancient French businesses of this family. RAILROADS The railroads in the beginnings but after the Civil War on December 15 had many ups and downs 1865 a Deed of Trust was signed in Nashville Tenn. and in this Deed of Trust there was an agreement made between the people developing the railroads and the United States Government to keep the United States Military Railroad systems operational forever. This Deed of Trust granted to this group of people the power to take control of transportation and communication and public service for the citizens of the United States and all that encompassed forever. In addition the Deed of Trust empowered this particular railroad to obtain lands for its purpose at any time as a "body Politic". This railroad Company was the " Alabama and Tennessee Rivers Rail Road Company" later to Rome and Dalton Rail Road Company become the Selma a New York corporation. This meant that the railroads had total ownership and control of everything in our lives that had to do with transportation and communication. Just for a few the railroads developed trains that ran off of coal and steam. This meant that all along their path they had to have coal yards and they had to own the main water supply in the cities. Next came electricity and there were laws at that time written that only the railroads could own the electric power companies in the cities that the trains path traveled through; then you started seeing electricity in homes. All that was incorporated into the diesel electric train engines and this is why the search for crude oil became so important because the trains

In 1872 on the Charleston. Cincinnati Chicago Railroad they amended the charter to put poles along the railroad and right of way to "better serve the public at large with electricity, telegraph and telephone." This was Western Union which in two years (1874) became Western Electric. In 1875 it became American Telephone and Telegraph (AT&T) and in 1982 it became 9 companies but still it is controlled and owned by the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad. The Sherman Anti-Trust Act of 1885 Specifies that you cannot have a monopoly

Armour Meat Packing Company Standard Oil and The Sugar Trust

General Sherman was a relative of the Payseurs/Beatty families by marriage. The families set Sherman up in business in New Orleans as a teacher of Economics and then he turned on the families. I guess he was a wee bit jealous of the families wealth and became quite spiteful and wrote the first anti-trust act and got it passed into existence with the intentions of making it rough on the Payseur family. To his dismay he played right into the families plots and plans in getting the bills passed because all they did was change the names of the corporations move around and regroup. The owners stayed the same; the names were changed to protect the guilty. It was a test to see if they could keep the real ownership hidden. It worked and it also kept competition from encroaching on their monopolies that were actually grandfathered in by this act until the 1970's when congress passed the "The Interstate Commerce Act, October 13, 1978". To start getting a working idea of how all these monopolies came about let us take a brief look at how these three targeted companies evolved and where they are today. To start with we will begin with the Armour Meat Packing company. In 1862 the tracks of the Gastonia and Cherryville Railroad were blown up and the parts were used for war implement. The Cahaba and Marion Railroad were removed and used to build the ironclad ship the "Merrimack" Cherryville was the site of the railroad arsenal of the Confederacy so with no railroad to serve it. the arsenal was relocated seventeen miles to the north at Lincolnton North Carolina. With the arsenal at Lincolnton and with no food to eat the Confederacy started slaughtering the animals to feed the troops. The company which was formed to accomplish this was called the Armoury Meat Packing Company later to be known as Armour Meat. Armoury Meat Packing Company operated on the Payseur plantation at Lincolnton North Carolina site of Lincolin Iron Co. formally "Lincolinton Tin and Iron Co." Which then became known as Carnagie Steel. The d

The records of the Selma Rome and Dalton Railroad Company of New York comprise 1/3 of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act. If you were to go and find the records of the Selma Rome and Dalton Railroad you could

start putting the puzzle together for yourself and see how it changed even the Standard Oil Trust a divestiture of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act and became Exxon Oil Company owned by this railroad company and Lewis Cass Payseur never by the Rockefellers. Rome and Dalton Railroad Company changed its name to become known The Selma as Alabama Mineral Land Company of New York with J.P. Morgan to become the head trustee and as the Payseurs front manhe was to take 5% with L.C. Payseur to received 95%. The Springs family has now taken control of the businesses and the 99 year leases and all the income from the stock. The second 1/3 of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act was the Wilmington. Charlotte and Rutherforton Railway Company formed in the city of North Carolina by the Payseur families. The Wilmington Lincolnton Rutherfordton Railway (formally the Chester and Lenoir Narrow Gauge Railroad Company) were the principal owners along with Abe Lincoln's younger brother the owner of downtown Detroit 000 acres which has never (15 been sold) which was acquired at the end of the Revolutionary War. All monopolies were like General Motors and similar companies. Leroy Springs was moved to Detroit named as Trustee for the stockholders of this Company in 1854 with William Johnston as in bankruptcy papers at Charlotte. The Wilmington Charlotte and co-trustee Rutherfordton Railway was built from Rutherfordton to the port of Wilmington Beatties owned the franchises (now known as United Fruit and Grace Ship Lines) which constituted the Sugar Trust. This Act was designed written and enacted in order to destroy the control of the families over three singular and individual companies: (1.) Armour Meat Packing Company (2.) Standard Oil (3.) The Sugar Trust

The Interstate Commerce Act of 1887 Specified that a Railroad could not have a most-favored customer. When the railroads were getting started in this country back in the 1820's the railroads were built by the family through the family-owned lands. You don't charge family for use of family land you charge everyone else. The family built the railroads and Andrew Jackson granted the passage of 2 monopolies. The Clayton Anti-Trust Act of 1914 Specified that Banks. Railroads Manufacturing Companies

Mineral Land Companies and other similar businesses could not have common ownership. The Security Act of 1933 This act was created to stop the continued practice of forcing companies into receivership by economic controls. Which caused the subsequent sale to the highest bidder at public auction contingent upon the buyer paying off all outstanding corporate debts. The members of one family were appointed as trustees for the liquidation's. The elder and the father-in-law of most of these Trustees was J.P. Morgan. The Trustees were his sons-in-law. The railroad (through a third party known as Lancaster Cotton Mills) bought the banks and consolidated them under their own bank. This bank was the Bank of Lancaster South Carolina which

incidentally was not a member of the Federal Reserve System. One of J.P. Morgans' sons-in-law was Jack Whitney. This is the Whitney of Pratt and Whitney (aircraft engines) Whitney steamships and Whitney banks under which was United Fruit which controls most of the 281

fruit production in South America and its importation into the United States under which is Tropical Radio and Telegraph which currently controls most of transport and communications in the southern hemisphere. The Securities and Exchange Act of 1934 and Wheeler Anti-Trust Act of 1934

Specified that all companies under the Clayton Anti-Trust Act in addition to Electrical Power Companies Water Companies and Ice Companies were not to have common ownership. It was also ruled that in the best interest of the U. S. Military Railroad system that under the present land grants that the railroad should run their wire laterally through all sections granted under the deed of trust of December 1865 which became all the land to the pacific coast. The Federal Communications Act of 1934 As it was amended was an update of the Railroad Wartime's Rules as a division of the original charter of Canal and Steamship Companies. Plank road and railroad companies and was enacted for the purpose of splitting communications and transportation. It placed communications under the Federal Communications Commission and the transportation under the Interstate Commerce Commission. The divestiture of January 8th

of American Telephone and Telegraph (AT&T) by the U.S. Department of Justice set a precedent under the Anti-Trust enforcement Act of 1978-79 as amended. This was another case of a company moving around changing names etc. etc.

but it is still one telephone company; it just appears to have gone through divestiture. 282

ASSETS OF LEWIS CASS PA YSEUR

As Recorded in book 665 Page 20 The following is a list of only one third of the companies which are listed in public records as the assets of Lewis Cass Payseur which have been assigned to the Lewis Cass Payseur Trust Company Inc. All of the Companies

listed here were each issued upon formation fifty thousand (50 000) preferred or

Page 242

special "Class "A" Shares, those being the only such shares authorized and issued, which shares represented the true ownership of the corporation. L. C. Payseur owned nine tenths of all of the preferred share issued of each of these companies forty five thousand (45,000) and the rest of the world owns only five thousand (5,000) shares of the issued stock. Common shares, or "non-voting shares" are the ones, where applicable, which are traded on the stock exchange, and they do not reflect the ownership as is commonly thought. Note: Companies listed in the Fortune 500 Magazine of May 5, 1980 are noted by the name of the Company followed by "(#-)", This is not a complete list of the Payseur Assets as this is only one third of his holdings, the estate was filed in three different locations with different assets listed at each state and county site that it was filed in. In another attempt to cover up the ownership trail, but you can get an idea of the magnitude of his holding with this 1/3 list. Railway. Railroad and Related Companies Lancaster & Chester Railway Company Cheraw & Chester Railroad Company Leased for 99 years to the Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta Railroad Company, executed October 3, 1882. and recorded in the Court of Probate and the County Recorders office of Chester County. South Carolina.

Seaboard Air Line Railway Company South Carolina Division: Along with the liens of the "iron rails and cross-ties" of lines under 99 year leases which have been merged

into the Seaboard Air Line Railway Company: some known as:

Catawba Valley Railway Company: Chester County South Carolina

The Chattanooga. Augusta and Charleston Air Line Railway Co. recorded in Chester County South Carolina.

The Memphis / Charleston Railroad Company: The Seaboard Air Lines System of Railroads Company as recorded in the office of the Probate Judge in and for the County of Dorchester South Carolina in Book "S 23" at Page 7 Dated December 9. 1899.

The Port Royal Railroad Company as recorded with the office of the Probate Judge of Barnwell County

South Carolina.

The Chester and Lenoir Narrow Gauge Railroad Company as recorded in the County of Chester South Carolina formerly known as the Wilmington. Charlotte and Rutherfordton Railway Company as formed in

Page 243

the City of Lincolnton North Carolina by the Payseur family.

Buffalo Union and Carlisle Railway:- Union. South Carolina

C. and W.C. Railway: Anderson. South Carolina Atlantic Coast Line Railway Company: Richland. South Carolina G. & F. Railway Company: Greenwood South Carolina C. N. & L. Railway Company: Newberry South Carolina 283

H. and B. Railway Company:- Colleton South Carolina C. and L. Railway Company:- Chesterfield South Carolina C. M. and C. Railway Company:-Chesterfield South Carolina Northwestern South Carolina Railway Company:-Spartanburg South Carolina Atlanta and Charlotte Railway Company:- Spartanburg South Carolina Ashville and Spartanburg Railway Company:- Spartanburg South Carolina Spartanburg Union and Columbia Railway Company:- Spartanburg. S. C. Columbia and Greenville Railway Company: - Greenville. South Carolina Southern South Carolina Division:- Columbia South Carolina South Side Railway Company Railroad Co.:- Connecting Atlanta. Georgia with Washington D. C. Selma Rome and Dalton Railroad Company and Alabama Mineral Land Company of New York parent to the famed Standard Oil now Exxon Oil. Ashley Branch and Coal Line Railway Company Georgia. Carolina and Northern Railroad: and its 99 year lease to Seaboard Air Line Railway Company King's Mountain Gold Mine and Railroad Company: Companies listed in Real Property Book 1734 Page 62 et. seq.. Court of Probate Louisville and Nashville Railroad Nashville and Decatur Railroad The Great Southern Railroad Line South and North Alabama Railroad Mobile and Montgomery Railroad Louisville Ky. Pennsylvania Railroad: See Chart on Penn Georgia Pacific and T. A. Central Company 6.5 Billion Dollar Empire Mexican Railway: - Mexico City Mexico

Mexican Central Railway:- Guadalajara Mexico New York Central Railroad Southern Pacific Railroad Missouri Pacific Railroad Mobile and Ohio Railroad Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad Company (the Federal Reserve) Narrow Charlotte all in North Carolina Georgia Pacific Gauge Camden Lancaster Railroad Company (#56) Pullman Company (builders of Pullman cars for the Railways) Banks and Related Companies Bank of Lancaster:- Lancaster County. South Carolina First Bank and Trust Company:-Of Lancaster South Carolina The Lancaster Building and Loan Association The Bank of Heath Springs The Bank of Charleston The Bank of Kershaw Kershaw Mercantile and Banking Company National Loan and Exchange Bank of Columbia First National Bank of Camden National Exchange Bank of Chester Morgan Guaranty Trust Company of New York New York Trust Company The Bank of Richmond National Loan and Exchange Bank of Camden 284

Raleigh Savings Bank American Trust and Savings Bank - Birmingham Al.
Birmingham Trust and Savings Bank - Birmingham Al. Chase National Bank Riggs
National Bank Hanover National Bank - New York Brandvwine Bank - Maryland
Hamilton National Bank South Carolina National Bank

The Eureka Cotton Mills The Springstein Cotton Mills Dan River Cotton Mills:-Danville VA Lorav Cotton Mills Belton Cotton Mills The Lancaster Cotton Oil Company The N. K. Fairbank Company (Cotton Oil). Chicago. III. Thread and Sewing Machine Companies Singer Manufacturing Company:-New York The New Home Sewing Machine Company:-30 Union Sq. New York Household Sewing Machine Company:Providence Rhode Island Hartford Sewing Machine Company:-Connecticut Renington Sewing Machine Company Domestic Sewing Machine Company Clark's O.N.T. Cotton Thread Company Corticelli Silk Thread Company Pharr and Long Clothiers 42 S. Tryon St. Charlotte N.C. J.P. Coats Thread Company Willimantic Thread Company and/or Willimantic Linen Company

Orrville and Selma

Kansas City

Chicago-Kenosha Hosiery Company:-Kenosha Wisconsin E.C.Stahn and Company:-Chester S. C. (WatchesJewelry and sewing machines) Electric and Power Companies Southern Power Company Duke Power Company Lancaster Light and Power Company Potomac Electric Company General Electric Company (#9)					
Gold and Silver Companies 285					
Reed Gold Mine Gastonia Gold Mine Gold Hill Mining Company King's Mountain Gold Mine (and Railway Company as above) Clyta Oro Mining Company-Supplied all the gold for the Federal Reserve Union Silver Company Lotowana Silver Mining Company Iron and Steel (and other metals) Companies Lincoln Iron Company (formerly Lincolnton Tin Mine and Smelter) now Carnegie Steel) Woodward Iron Company Ingall's Steel Company The Ingalls Iron Works Company of Birmingham. Alabama Carnegie Steel Company Aluminum Company of					
Companies American Motors Company(#109) General Motors Corporation					
Cadillac Motor Car Company Carolina Cadillac Company Studebaker Carriages and Wagons Company					
American					
(ALCOA)					

Insurance Companies Home Insurance Company 119 Broadway. New York (From

Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York Old American Insurance Company:-

Alabama

allegedly the parent to all insurance companies)

William's and Gregory Insurance Company:- Lancaster. S. C. Tobacco and Related Companies R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company........ (#39) George W. Helme and Company (Helme's Railroad Mill Snuff) Helmetta N.J. American Tobacco Company Regalia De La Francis Cigar Company Watch Companies Elgin National Watch Company National "Elgin" Watch Company Illinois "Springfield" Watch Company American "Waltham" Watch Company The Centennial (1776-1876) Watch Company Waterbury Watch Company Land and Real Estate Companies Alabama Mineral Land Company of New York Woodgin Plantation:-Leased to Frisco Railroad Bondurant Plantation:-Leased to St. Louis-San Francisco Railroad T. M. Hughes Real Estate Agency:-Lancaster S. C. 286

Food and Other Household Goods

Gail Borden Eagle Brand Milk Company
(#73 Borden) The Genessee
Pure Food Company (#50
General Foods) Heinzs Pickle
Company(#139
Heinz 57) The American Cereal
Company(#176 Quaker
Oals) United Fruit Trading Company:- Linked to Grace Shipping Lines Armour and
Company:-(Formerly Armour Meat Packing Company) The Lancaster Hardware
Company Mimaugh's Department Store Bibb's Stove and Range Company

Swift and Company The Woolson Spice Company Cleveland's Baking Powder Company White Mountain Ice Cream Freezer Company Arbuckle Brothers Coffee Company

King's Buckwheat Flour Company Lustro Cleaners Company Lincolnton Drug Company
Became Rexall Drugs Fleming Brothers Cologne New Mown Hay Sachet Colgate and
Company. Perfumers of New York Boll Brothers Manufacturing Company Harrisburg
Pa. (metal beds and bedding) Tarrant's Aperient Seltzer Company Celluloid Eye
Glasses Company (Patent #03-13-1877) S.O.M. Company Steele and Price
Manufacturing Company (Yeast flavoring extracts etc. Chicago III.) Brown's
Iron Bitters Company Richmond Heater Company (wood burning heaters) Charles W.S.
Banks Furniture Company Baltimore Md Peloubet and Company Bloomfield. NJ - Mfr.
Standard Brand Organs Ehvet Magnesia Mfg Company Boston Rubber Shoe Company
Sears Roebuck and Co. Miscellaneous Companies Colt Firearms
Company(#165) Standard Oil
Company#10
#6 and #32) Exxon Corporation
(#1)
B. F. Goodrich
Company
(#112) Sherwin-Williams Paint Company
(#112) Shet will- williams I aim Company (#251)
("231)

The Fort Mill Manufacturing Company Catawba Fertilizer Company Lancaster Manufacturing Company Western Union Telegraph Company Ashley Phosphate Fertilizer Company Steamship (British) Manhattan Lancaster Merchantile Company Pearl Powder Company H.S. Robinson and Company Walter A. Wood Company of New York Knapp and Company of New York 287

Scott and Bowne Manufacturing Company of New York

Reinthanl and Newman of New York J. Lichtenstein and Son of New York Bimbel
Brothers Stores New York and Philadelphia Rochester Photo Press of Rochester New
York Newmond and Company Buffalo New York I. C. Hood and Company E.W.
Hoyte and Company Dr. J. C. Bayer and Company-Bayer Aspirin Co. Hill and Greene Ed
V. Price and Company W. B. Clapp Young and Company Hurst Purnell and Company
National Twist Drill and Tool Co. Millhiser's Manufacturing Company Joseph Emmanuel
and Company Silverine Company-Onieda Silver Co. J. P. Stevens and Brothers (paper
mill) The Hamilton Company of Canada Cabbet and Company of Spain In order to keep
the true ownership hidden from the government and the public all of these companies and
hundreds more were tucked away in parent corporations and companies almost all of
the railroads across the united states were merged into the new "Southern Railway"

merger of 1906 that J. P. Morgan helped orchestrate for Payseur. The Southern Railway which contained almost all of the railway companies were hidden in one little insignificant short railway line that was called the "Lancaster and Chester Railway Company". The family joke is that they own a little railroad company by the name of the L&C Railway Company and it has a spur line called Southern Railway which is obstinately all the railroads. They also own one other important little railroad The Cheraw and Chester Railroad Company". The Lancaster and Chester Railway was owned by a cotton mill by the name of the "Lancaster Cotton Mill" which was owned by L.C. Payseur the name of Lancaster Cotton Mill was changed in the 1930's to Springs Mills Inc. but the ownership was still by L.C. Payseurs'. It is very important that you remember this one little paragraph. L.C. Payseur also owned "The Bank of Lancaster"

which in recent years has gone on a name changing tangent the last known names were the (NCNB) North Carolina National Bank then it merged with its self and became known as NationsBank For a short digression research discovered th

banks and CIA are owned by the railroad. Payseur also owned "Southern Power Company" which is today known as "Southern Company" and owns the control of all power companies in the united states by law that states that only railroads can manufacture electricity. That is why everyone that comes up with a better and cheaper form of energy and would become a threat to the power company is put out of business. Because the railroad has a monopoly at least until the 99 year leases are up. 288

Payseur owned "The Lancaster Manufacturing Company" which controlled the production of all wood products such as railroad ties railroad cars service poles furniture paper etc. etc.. This is were the railroad land grants come in w i th such names as Boise Cascade Weyerhaeuser Crown Zellierback. Mead Regency companies using the railroad land leased to them "only" from Payseur to

Regency companies using the railroad land leased to them "only" from Payseur to product trees for wood products. These companies do not own the land they operate under leases—they do not have the right to sell railroad or timber land that they use. they do not own the land nor the companies. Mr. Payseur also owned a company by the name of "The Lancaster Cotton Oil"—this company started the manufacture of fertilizer and other related items. Leroy Springs was appointed President of all of Mr. Payseurs companies to oversee them—he was also Mr. Payseurs' attorney and a trustee for his affairs. He was trusted with all kinds of important documents—affidavits and secrets

as to who the true owners were of these companies. Remember that it was stated earlier that the northerner's couldn't get the southern people to work for them so Northerners would appoint the old exconfederate officers to run the companies owned by Yankees after the Civil War and all the confiscation's. That is how Leroy Springs got involved with the Lancaster Cotton Mill and the other companies. He was a manager not an owner. 289

NIKOLA TESLA

Nikola Tesla was born in Smiljan Croatia (now Yugoslavia) on July 9 1856-1943. Attended the Polytechnic School at Graz for 4 years and spent a year at the University of Prague (1879-1880). His first employment was in a government telegraph engineering office in Budapest where he made his first invention a telephone repeater and conceived the idea of a rotating magnetic field. He subsequently worked in Paris and Strasbourg. Tesla pioneered experiments that led to the discovery of

rays designed guided weapons and continued inventing newdynamos transformers condensers airplanes steam turbines and speedometers. Tesla was encouraged by friends to take his invention to America wrhere they would be receptive to new ideas He was told that Mr. Edison might even be interested in his invention. The manager of the Edison Company in Paris supplied Tesla with a letter of introduction to Edison.

Page 251

Nikola Tesla arrived in New York in 1884 with four cents in his pocket and a book of poetry a paper on his thoughts on flying machine and his letter of introduction to Edison. Needless to say the relationship between Edison and Tesla did not work out. Soon after Tesla's run in with a more than insecure and greedy Edison he was quickly grabbed up by one J.P. Morgan to be passed on to one L. C. Payseur. Tesla was a private person and because of that fact not a lot is known about his private life. Not all of his travels associates and business affairs are known to the point where they could be described in books. After Tesla became associated with Morgan and Payseur he was rushed off to Lincolnton North Carolina. In this general area of the country their are many records of Tesla having a resident there and owning property there as well. Tesla was invited by Mr. Payseur to come to the Carolinas to create his inventions of alternating current. It was called the "Great Falls Experiment". This experiment was conducted on the Catawba River to create an alternating current generator. Tesla was financially backed by Payseur and Morgan. Since you always test a new idea out before all of the bugs were worked out in North Carolina before it was you take it public taken to the Columbia Exposition at Chicago and on to Niagara falls. "The Great Falls." In North Carolina in the same place today is the original electric company still owned by L. C. Payseurs heirs; the name has been changed to "Duke Power. One of the most famous rivalries of the turn of the twentieth Century was between George Westinghouse (who was also a Payseur man) and Thomas Alva Edison, as to whether A.C. (alternating current) or D.C. (direct current) was the best way to light peoples lives (proverbially speaking) across the country. George Westinghouse had long been a proponent of the Alternating Current Polyphase Generator invented by Nikola Tesla; Edison had invented the D.C. light bulb for use with 12 volt systems on railroad carriages, and wa

American students have been deprived of any opportunity to learn about Tesla because his name is seldom mentioned in school books even science textbooks in the United States the nation which Tesla had honored with his citizenship and the point from which his great inventions had rayed forth like light form a central sun. The

291

people in control do not want his advanced inventions used in this country because they would allow people to

have to many things cheap or free. And that would mean low or no profit for them. In Richmond Virginia around 1910 there was a man by the man of William F. Trigg. Trigg had a contract with the Alabama Fuel and Iron Company of New York to supply the steel for its new project. A division of this company moved to Pascagoula Mississippi to become the Electric Boat Company this company was to develop some of the revolutionary technology given to Trigg while working with Nikola Tesla; building and testing of the new technology was started with the "Submarine" and "Submarine Destroyers"; this company is now known as General Dynamics it is also related back to the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad Company. With the creation of the Electric Boat Company some of the stocks of the company were sold to England

France and German and then came World War I so that their new invention could be field tested and all sides could profit from this new technology. When I first became involved with the heir to the Payseur dynasty. I started getting bits and pieces of information about everything from railroads to implants used on high level people. For many months 1 was almost in a numb state because I knew that I had found the missing link that everyone that is looking for - the nebulous "they"; 1 had found it and all the pieces that put the puzzle together to a great degree. I had known some things about Tesla

but the part that he played in the Philadelphia Experiment was the one that intrigued me the most because of what happened with the battle ship the "U.S.S. Eldridge" becoming invisible and being transported from one place to the other and reappearing. One day on one of my bone-picking expeditions with this man he started taking about the government being able to take a rabbit and make it go invisible and be moved. I knew then that he knew a lot more about the things that intrigued me. So

I started questioning him about the Unified Fields that Einstein perfected and the government was now working with. I had

Page 253

I started firing questions at him left and right and all of a sudden this man just stopped answering me. The only thing he would say is "I can't teil you." We later found out that he does this when you get "too close to home." I was really mad; 1 knew I was on top of getting the answers about much more than the secrets about the Philadelphia Experiment. This man was telling me that he didn't know what the Philadelphia Experiment was

and I just couldn't believe it. with all of the government connections he and his father both had. So I dropped the search that sunny day and jumped into the Tennessee River for a swim to cool off!! That night after we got home from the river this man calls me being his usual cheerful self. He says "I thought about the things you asked me today and now 1 have answers for you." He went on to tell me that the proper name for the experiment in question was "Project Rainbow" and that his father had been involved in it at that time he was the head of what is now called the CIA. He went in to great detail to tell me how it was operated and more. This family has been the backbone of many astonishing inventions and technology. I asked if the Payseur family because it was the financial backer of Tesla had inherited the plans to his dreams and plans of untold technology; I have never gotten the answer to this question just a dumb and knowing look, 292

THE RAILROAD LEASES

After the Civil War the railroad companies were building at a madding rate the companies were pushing finances and crews to the limit. The deal was that the more track that was laid the more land that was granted to the railroads so the race was on. The railroads were getting into terrible financial shape and had to turn to the government many times for help because of poor management and over building. Eventually after a lot of argument from the railroad operating companies to the government about the additional burden of federal excise taxes that were being levied against the railroad operation companies for goods and services. The rule was passed that all the due Federal excise taxes could be rolled to the last day of the leases. All of the railroad lands and operating companies are leased out to tenants that are conducting activities on these railroad lands. Keep in mind the word tenant. With all of the federal excise taxes being rolled to the last day of the lease. The original tenants of the railroad operating companies came up with an idea of how to get out of paying the taxes. Even though they do not have the authority to sell railroad land (as far as the research shows) there were no provisions to allow the tenants the operation companies to be legally capable of selling off land and property that does not belong to them. The situation we are dealing with here is

no different than if you were to go to a major city and leased a big business that sold furniture and home furnishings. Let us say that the building came equipped with carpet light fixtures office equipment etc. etc. then you bought the merchandise to put in the store for sale. You would make your profit off of that commerce. When you get ready to leave the primacies at the end of the lease you do not have the right to sell off the carpet lighting

Page 254

fixtures land and building that belongs to the landlord. You are the tenant. It is the same situation here with the railroadsone family owns the train equipment the land that the trains operate on and the buildings and etc. The operating companies are the tenants

and they are supposed to either renew their lease or return everything to the owner same as any other leased property. They are supposed to also pay the federal excise tax for the past 99 years too. But what they have been doing for many years is selling off land (that belongs to the landlord that is railroad property) to various companies and individuals and telling you that you now own the property. What they have really done is found a guppy to buy the tail end of a 99 year lease that is due to be up within the years of 1993 and 1995. Whoever is sitting on the land tenant at that time and will be looked at by the government as the one that owes the 99 years of federal excise taxes. And to take this just a little further we have to go back to the original F.E.M.A. laws that were written back in the 1870s' that is the very same thing that is in force today and just has the new name F.E.M.A. The government has always had the power to seize control of transportation and communications in a time of emergency and distress in this country. The one little twist to all of this is that back in the Civil War times laws were written that if the government takes the railroad granted land back from the family that owns it under a Deed of Trust dated Dec. 15

because the leases were not renewed at that time the government has the right to walk into any odd section (or railroad owned land odd or even sections) of land and tell the people to get off. If that person or persons so persist that they own the land because they bought it and paid for it and have a warranty deed to prove it. There are laws written that state that you can either be put into prison for a blatant out burst of total ignorance or shot on sight. If you have a warranty

294 294 295 296

297

298

299

A CHARTER EXECUTED JUNE 18 1894 BY VIRTUE OF AND PURSUANT TO AN ACT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA (SAID ACT APPROVED FEBRUARY 20 1894)

Creating a Corporation and Body Politic with the name of SOUTHERN RAILWAY COMPANY as Recorded in Deed Book ____ Pages 60 to 67 300

The within document constitutes a miniscule part of the public records which 1980 have been and now are under a Federal Court Order of RECORDS SEALED by the Senior Judge of competent jurisdiction pursuant to and under the authority of an Act of the United States Congress of the 37th Session Part 2 Section 5 enacted on 1862. This document has been transcribed from an original handwritten document as filed in the office of the County Recorder of a County and State which at the option of the transcriber and in order preserve the knowledge of the actual location of this particular document is and shall remain unnamed. The transcriber hereby certifies that the within contained document is to the best of the abilities of the transcriber and excepting any typographical errors a true and correct copy(within certain parameters as outlined hereafter) of said document as written and recorded in the Book and Page(s) hereinbefore mentioned. -Several liberties have been taken with regard to the transcription herein contained being namelythat; (a). where possibleall text included has been faithfully reproduced however where the handwriting was found illegible

the text thereby missing has been noted thusly:-[-.-?] and; (b). the transcriber has for his own purposes caused the statement "Charter Document Page No. ### of 8" to be entered at the bottom right hand side of each of the pages pertinent to the transcribed document and has also for the purpose of clarification as to what text appears on which original handwritten document page at the top left side or the topright side of each page where applicable caused the pagenumber as appearing in the original handwritten document to be reproduced herein. (c) . at the end of the original handwritten document there are several statements by various clerks and Court Officers. These statements have been altered at the option of the transcriber in order to preserve the knowledge of the actual location of this particular document. 301

This Space Taken up by the preceding document The document herein transcribed begins on line thirty two (32) of Page 60 SOUTHERN RAILWAY COMPANY June 18 1894 To all to whom these presents may come: The undersigned whose names are hereunto Charles H. Carter and Anthony T. Thomas a purchasing committee subscribed (hereinaftercalled Purchasers) who did purchase the railroad and property of the Richmond and Danville Railroad Company at a sale thereof held in theCity of Richmond on the 15th day of June 1894 under a decree of purchase and sale entered on the 18th day of April 1894 in a certainsuit in equity pending in the Circuit Court of the United States of America for the Eastern district of Virginia Central TrustCompany of New York and others were complainants and the Richmond andDanville Railroad Company a corporation created by and existing underthe laws of the state of Virginia were defendant in which suit it was sought to foreclose the consolidated Mortgage dated the 22nd day of October in the year 1886 and upon or about that day duly executed acknowledged and delivered by said Railway company to said Central Trust Company of New York and subsequently supplemented and confirmed bysaid Railroad Corporation by instruments dated November 1 1886 and April Charter Document Page No 1 of 8 302

61

30 1888 respectively in which suit it was undertaken to sell the whole of the mortgaged property and premises being the rights property privileges and franchises of the said The Richmond and Danville Railroad Company. To which purchasing committee the Special Master appointed by said United States Circuit Court to wit: Matthew F. Pleasants Thomas S. Atkins and Charles Price by Deed bearing dated the 18th day of June 1894 in pursuance of the said decree of saidCourt and of other Courts in said deed mentioned did make conveyance of the said railroad and other property and franchises so purchasedmore fully described in said deed referenced and hereby made to the same and to the record this day made in the Chancery Court of the City of Richmond in the State of Virginia as fully as though the same wereincorporated at length herein. And the undersigned whose names are also hereto subscribed to wit: Samuel Spencer Alexander B. Andrews Francis Lynek Stitson and William A. C. Erwin (hereinafter called Associates) whom such purchasers have associated with them in this organization of a new corporation pursuant to Section 2 of the Act of Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia next hereinafter mentioned. Do hereby Certify. In accordance with the Statute of the State of Virginia in such case made and provided and especially in accordance with Section 1 of the Act of Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia entitled "An Act Authorizing the purchaser of the Richmond and Danville Railroad, their assigns and successors to become and be a corporation, to adopt a name, and to possess and excerise general powers and authorizing theleasing to or by and the consolidation therewith of other corporations" approved February 20th

1894 of which a copy marked "Schedule"A" " is hereunto annexed and made a part of this declaration. First: That the purchasers and their Associates have elected to become a Corporation under the same Act under the name of "SOUTHERN RAILWAY COMPANY" Second: That the purpose of said Corporation

such capital stock and theseveral classes thereof may be increased up to but not exceeding the limit presented by the said Act. Fourth: That the Southern Railway Company from time to Charter Document Page No. 2 of 8 303

may issue bonds to the amount of one hundred and thirty million dollars (\$130 time 000.) secured by a mortgage or mortgages of the property and franchises of the Railway Company. In addition to from time to time assumed extended or reserved or any substitutions therefrom and subject to further increase as provided by the said Actof Assembly. Fifth: That such capital stock and be delivered from time to time hereafter in so far as necessary settlement for the purchase of property in conformity with the plan and agreement of property and franchises have been or shall organization under which the railroads be bought up by the said puurchasing committee or company. Sixth: That the first Board of Directors shall consist of five members who shall hold office until the first meeting of the stockholders of the company to be held and the names of such Board of Directors shall be: Samuel Spencer Charles H. Carter Alexander B. Andrews Francis Lyner Stitson William A.C. Erwin and the [Holder of the office] of the President shall be Samuel Spencer. And to witness the acceptance of the before mentioned Act of Assembly by the Purchasers and their Associates they have signed and sealed these presents and have caused the same to be filed and recorded in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth and the keeper of the Seals [and] of the Seal of the State of Virginia [and] in the Chancery Court of the city of Richmond this eighteenth day of July 1894. C.H. Carter)) Purchasers Anthony J. Thomas) Samuel Spencer)

A. B. Andrews) AssociatesFrancis Lyner Stitson) W. A. C. Erwin) State of Virginia)) S.S. City of Richmond) Before me the undersigned T. Boston Hill a Notary Public in and for the City aforesaid Personally appeared in my city aforesaid Charles H. Carter Anthony J. Thomas Samuel Spencer Alexander B. Andrews Francis Lynde Stitson and William A. C. Erwin the partersnamed in the foregoing writing bearing date the 18th day of June and acknowledged the same to be their act 1894 and deed to the endthat the same might be regarded as such. Given under my hand and official seal this eighteenth day of Julyin the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty four. J. Boston Hill Notary Public forthe City of Richmond Charter Document Page No. 3 of 8 304

Schedule A An Act

Authorizing the purchasers of the Richmond and Danville Railroad their assigns and successors to become and be a corporation and to adopt a name therefor—and to possess and excercise general powers and authorizing the leasing to or by—and the consolidation therewithof other corporations. (Approved February 20th 1894) Whereas a certain suit in equity is now pending in the Circuit Court of the United States of America for the Eastern District of Virginia—wherein the Central Trust Company of New York is complainant the Richmond and Danville Railroad Company—a corporation by andexisting under the laws of the State of Virginia is defendant—in which suit it is sought to foreclose the consolidated mortgage datedthe twenty second day of October

in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty six and upon or about that day duly executed acknowledged and delivered by said railroad corporation to said Central Trust Company of New York and subsequently supplemented and confirmed by said railroad by instrument dated November first eighteen hundred and eighty six and April thirteenth, eighteen hundred and eightyeight, respectively, in which suit it is proposed to sell the whole of the mortgaged property being the rights, property, privileges, and franchises of the said The Richmond and Danville Railroad Company. And Whereas it is deemed desirable and for the interests of the

Commonwealth that the said railroad property shall be sold and reorganized in such manner and under such conditions as to secure thelargest and best possible facilities and advantages of transportationand communication for the people of this State therefor: 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Virginia that the purchaser or purchasers of the said mortgaged premises of the said TheRichmond and Danville Railroad Company at the foreclosure sale thereof in the cause of the said suit in equity and such person or persons as be or they may associate with himself or themselves shall forthwith be and they hereby are constituted a body politic and corporate bythe name which they may select as set forth in the conveyance of or in any writing signed by him or them and recorded in the saidmortgaged premises Court in which the said conveyance shall be recorded and such new corporation shall have possess and be invested with allthe estate right title and interest in and to such railroad and other property with their appurtenances and all the rights and privileges had and possessed by the said Richmond and franchises Danville Railroad Company to the same extent as a purchase under Sections twelve hundred and thirty three and twelve hundred and thirtyfour of the Code of Virginia and shall perform all the duties presented by said sections of said Code provided however that said newcorporations shall not be limited as to the amount or classification of its stocks or bonds except that the total amount of stock issued shall not exceed three hundred and fifty million dollars and shall have no immunity from any lawful State County or Municipal taxation by reason of its former charter or any law heretofore exempting it from taxation. 2. Such purchaser or purchasers may associate with him or them anynumber of persons in the organization of the new corporation Charter Document Page No. 4 of 8 305

which may create and issue its stock and its bonds secured by mortgage or otherwise according to any plan adopted by such purchaser or purchasers and filed as hereinafter provided. 3. It shall be the duty of such new corporation within one monthafter the conveyance to it of said mortgaged premises to execute a certificate in writing under its common seal attested by the signature of its President or Vice-President referring to the sale and conveyances by which it shall have acquired title to such andthe plan of organization adopted by the purchasers premises the amount of capital stock and mortgage bonds or other obligation and classes or kinds and also specifying the name of suchnew corporation authorized to be issued and the number and names of its Directors which and of its President certificate shall be filed in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia and a certified copy thereof shall be conclusive evidence of the existence of such new corporation. 4. In addition to its other powers such new corporation shall have and from time to time as occasion arises may excercise the following power or any of them namely;

(A) . With the approval of a majority of its stockholders given at ameeting it may from time to time lease own operate consolidate with or purchase or otherwise acquire or be leased used operatedby or consolidated with any railroad or transportation company now orhereafter incorporated by the laws of the United States or of any ofthe States thereof or any one or more of such railroad or transportation company or companies which now are or hereafter may be leased owned or operated by or consolidated with any one or more of suchrailroad or transportation companies and from time to time it may consolidate its capital stock property and franchises by change of name or otherwise with the capital stock property and franchises of any other railroad or transportation company power being herebygranted to any railroad or transportation company or companies incorporated by or under any Act or Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Virginia with the approval of a majority in amount of its or their shareholders respectively to make and carryout such contracts of consolidation or lease given at a meeting sale or other method of acquisition provided that in all consolidations a copy of the agreement therefor shall be placed in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia and that any corporation with which said new corporation may consolidate or which it may lease shall be -or remain subject to the jurisdiction of the Courts of this State and all lines of railroad operated by it in the State of Virginia shall besubject to the general laws of the State and provided further thatany stock holder who dissents from any such consolidation may withinsixty days therafter apply by petition to the Circuit Court of the City of Richmond to determine the value of his stock and shall be entitled to receive from the new corporation the value as thus determined of such stock upon transfer thereof to the new corporation. (B) It may from time to time purchase own and hold bonds or otherevidenc

65

or either of any inland coast or ocean transportation company or companies operating to or from any point or points on its lines and it may develop or aid in the development of its business by acquiring or guaranteeing the stocks and bonds wharf elevating and other such enterprises either of hotel lightkeeper convenient in connection therewith or as a part thereof. 5. Said new corporation may issue its capital stock of one or more classes or kinds and in one or more series or grades with such preferences conditions and voting power as shall be provided in said plan of organization and from time to time it may increase or decreasethe amount of any class or kind or grade of such stock as shall be provided in said plan of reorganization or with the approval of a ma-

jority in amount of the stockholders given at a meeting of stockholders called for that purpose unless and except as otherwise expressly provided in certificates representing stock previously issued. The share of each class of stock shall be of such par amount and shall entitle the holders to such vote respectively as shall be determined in the said plan of reorganization or by the stockholders in like manner. 6. Such new corporation may borrow money and issue bonds or other evidence of indebtedness therefor may secure the same from time to time by mortgage or deed of trust upon any or all of its property and franchises and each new corporation from time to time may issue and sell its bonds and its capital stock at such prices and on such terms as shall be specified in said plan of organization or as a majority in amount of the stockholders shall approve at any meeting andmay secure in payment therefore properties securities or shares in any corporations mentioned in this Act and any stock so issued shall be deemed fully paid and free from any liability. 7. The businesses property and concerns of said corporation shall be managed by a Board of Directors consisting of not less than fivemembers and one of their number shall be chosen as President. The stockholders may adopt by laws for the government of the stock property and concerns of the corporation and for the regulation of its directors officers and agents and in and by such by-laws the stockholders may prescribe how each by-law may be amended or however that until such by-laws shall be adopted by the repealed provided stockholders of the corporation shall be governed by by-laws adopted in accordance with the plan of reorganization. 8. The principal office of the corporation shall be in the city at which all meetings of the stockholders shall be held ofRichmond in this State and all the offices and workshops of said Company shallbe located in the State of Virginia as far as the same may be practicable. 9. It shall be lawful for the Circuit

said mortgage of a Certificate of the Auditor of the State of themount of the assessed value of the said property

within the State of Virginia and upon the payment of the tax thereon to the said Clerk the said mortgage shall be recorded without other charge than the clerical fee provided in such cases. Certified copies of such mortgage may be recorded in any County of Virginia in which propertycovered by such mortgage may be located upon payment of [the] clerical fee. 11. All taxes or debts due or to become due to the State of Virginiaby the corporation shall be paid in lawful money of the United Statesand not in coupons. 12. This act shall be in force from its passage. (A Copy) Signed: J. Bell BiggerClerk of the house of Delegates and keeper of the Rolls of Virginia COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia certify that J. Bell J. Chas T. O'Farrell Bigger whose name is signed to the within copy of an Act of Assembly bearing date the 28th day of February 1894 is and was at the time of signingClerk of the House of Delegates and Keeper of the Rolls of Virginia duly elected and qualified that he is authorized by the laws of this State to make and sign such copy of an Act and that to all his official acts full forth credit and authority are due and ought to be given. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand as Governor and caused the Great Seal of the State to be affixed. Done at the City of Richmond this 28th day of February A.D. 1894 and in the one hundredand eighteenth year of the Commonwealth. Signed: Chas O'Farrell (GREAT SEAL OF VIRGINIA) by the Governor Signed: J.T. Lawless Secretary of the Commonwealth and Keeperof the Seals Office of the Clerk of [the] House of Delegates and keeper of the Rolls of Virginia Richmond Virginia June 18 1894

I hereby Certify that the foregoing is a copy of an Act authorizing the purchase of the Richmond and Danville Railroad their assigns and successors to become and be a corporation to adopt a nametherefor and to possess and excercise general powers and authorizing the leasing to or by and the consolidation therewith of other corporations. Approved February 20 1894

Christopher: Pandora's Box
J. Bell Bigger Clerk of the House of Delegatesand Keeper of the Rolls of Virginia. Charter Document Page No 7 of 8 308
Office of the Clerk of the ChanceryCourt of the City of

This Charter was presented and with the certificates annexed admitted to records at twelve and a half o'clock P.M. Teste Chas W. Giddin Clerk

Christopher: Pandora's Box
END OF DOCUMENT
Charter Document Page No. 8 of 8 309
310
311
312
313
314
THE VANDERBILT EMPIRE

Confiscations were not only limited to those people of the South. Some of the people of the Union also had their assets confiscated for their support of the rebellion (and its rebels). The Vanderbilt family epitomizes this situation. Cornelius Vanderbilt is on public record as having supplied the Confederacy with at least two gunboats and several other lesser type of ships. He of course lost everything under those same acts of treason but as per "the rules" he was reinstated as Trustee to ostensibly head up

the reconstruction of "his" railroad and hotel empire after the war. Included in this chapter is a map showing some of the railroads of the "Vanderbilt Empire" along with the Pennsylvania Group of railroads which

were eventually all amalgamated under on (Pennsylvania) system. The hotel side of the "Vanderbilt Empire" would like you to think they had one crowning example which is situated in Asheville. North Carolina-and is named "Biltmore". This edifice is one of the finest examples of French architectural styles and of the affluence of the system of railroad hotels in North America today. It is mentioned (albeit in passing and by inference) in the current Encyclopaedia of American Railroads by the phrase where in describing the Western North Carolina Railroad it states: In 1894 the Southern took over the Richmond and Danville Railroad bought the Western North Carolina Railroad and popularized the latter's western terminus Asheville outright as an elite vacation resort in the "Land of the Sky". The Biltmore House known today by tourists is the only hotel not private home as it is purported to have been in the area which could remotely be considered "elite". Included in this chapter is an example of the hotel and estate which is today claimed by the Vanderbilt family to be their official family residence. They never bought it from the railroad the railroad can never sell any of its assets and the Vanderbilt family has managed to go bankrupt at least twice since the Civil War and the 1900's. Therefore how can it be possible that they own this hotel or private home as they claim? George Vanderbilt was chosen by the Payseur family to become the in-resident manager and supervisor of the huge hotel and grounds. The hotel was placed on a 99 year lease Vanderbilt family to be the trustees. The Vanderbilt's were the trustees of this hotel to care for and operate it for the duration of the lease which is soon to end as of June 17. 1993. As of now since they were asked if they being the Vanderbilt heirs like to renew their lease on the hotel or would they like to vacate no answer has been received. 315

The lease is recorded in a court house not too far away from that area on the railway line that passed though the odd section of land number 27. which the Biltmore Motel is setting on. Norfolk Southern Railway passes right through the northern corner of section 27. George Vanderbilt was born of Dutch decent. The Biltmore Hotel and a great deal of the furnishings in the Hotel are French the same as the Payseur family. The family called the hotel their country palace and named it Swanannoa. A river by the same name flows through that property.

While on a tour in the Biltmore Hotel the guide in my group was asked the question "where did the young George Vanderbilt of only about twenty three years of age get the money to built such a home?" The answer that was given was that they really couldn't find out where he got the money because the entire family had gone bankrupt in the time of the 1893 panic. They had also lost everything at the end of the Civil War and had just become trustees. I had the answer to the ladies question but had to bite my tongue to keep my mouth shut. Biltmore is enormous-it has about 255 rooms. The Banquet Hall the largest room in the house is 72 feet long. 42 feet wide and 75 feet high. The work was planned and carried out like a military operation. A private railway spur nearly three miles long and costing \$77 500 was constructed to carry building materials from the main railroad line to the house site. The principal material was limestone brought 600 miles from Indiana. Hundreds of workmen labored on the house. Labor was very cheap: wages were from fifty cents to a dollar a day; and a mule could be hired for about the same price! A little town called Biltmore Village was built at the front gates to accommodate some of the workers. In addition to houses for the staff it held offices a railroad station shops sawmills and a brick factory capable of turning out 32 000 bricks a day. Biltmore House although a pretty faithful reconstruction of an early French Renaissance chateau in particular the was up-to-date with internal conveniences. It had central heating Chateau de Blois refrigeration elevator and dumbwaiter equipment and it was plumbing lighted by electricity. Even with all modern conveniences the house and the stables which had stalls for forty horses required a staff of eighty servants. Several hundred more worked on the grounds. The interiors of the house were a combination of antique and reproduction furniture some of it made especially for the house. Richard Morris Hunt the architect of the structure

Pinchol entered into his task with great enthusiasm at ease with his employer. The first public knowledge of the Biltmore forestry' program came at the Chicago Columbian Exposition of 1893. Pinchot showed greatly enlarged photographs of what the forest was like and what had already been done to improve it while making it pay. Pinchot said this was "the first exhibition of practical forestry ever made in the U.S. The Biltmore Forest School, designed to train foresters, operated between 1897 and 1913. The Payseur family had a long history of forestry intrest. In the little town of Lancaster, South Carolina. Lewis Cass Payseur started some of "his" first companies, such as Lancaster Manufacturing Company, which was for manufacturing telegraph poles, shipping crates, railroad ties, matches, turpentine and many other treeproducts. It was just the start. Out of that company came such companies as Weyerhaeuser and CrownZellerback. Even to this day. you can go to areas in Lancaster where the Payseurs first forests were and see rolls of pine trees that were planted long ago and started as seedlings in egg shells. 317

Section location of the Biltmore House in relation to the railroad sections and the present railroad line in Ashville

North Carolina. 320

THE ANDREW CARNEGIE STEEL DEAL

In the closing years of the nineteenth century profound changes were taking place in the nation. We were like a youth outgrowing a boy's clothes. Our economy was enlarging at such a rate that some industries were seeking more efficient means of production through integrated operations. Large scale production was new on the American scene. It took a wrench in thinking for some people to realize the magnitude of America—and that mass markets require mass production. A small group of Americans stand out in the late 1890's as men with sufficient vision to foresee the America's future industrial needs could best be served by a more complete integration of steel making operations. Two of the men that were a part of this group were Elbert H. Gary—popularly known as Judge Gary

and Charles M. Schwab. Judge Gary was then president and trustee of the Federal Steel Company the largest western steel concern. Charles Schwab was directing affairs of the Andrew Carnegie company then the premier steel producer in the world. These two men were brought together by the desire of Andrew Carnegie to step down as head of the Carnegie Steel Company of which he had been made Trustee and controller of by the Payseur family who really owned the company. He had become a very wealthy man because of the agreement he had made many years earlier with the Payseur's to be the front man and act as if he was the owner of the company in exchange for a healthy salary plus five percent of the profits of the company. Around 1900 it became generally known that he wanted to retire and fulfill an often expressed wish to go down in history not as America's greatest steel master but as its greatest philanthropist. Andrew Carnegie

who more than any one person made Pittsburgh and Birmingham famous as great steel cities he was the son of poor Scottish immigrants. His first job was as a bobbin-boy in a cotton mill for wages of \$1.20 a week and his next was as a telegraph messenger. Around 1870. a gentleman by the name of Jonas W. Payseur whose railr

COMPANIES OWNED BY THE RAILROADS

Public Utility Companies Along with the train came the telegraph and shortly after that came the telephone. (American Telephone and Telegraph (AT&T!). The first Electric (polyphase) generators were invented and patented by Nicola Tesla and very publicly set giving Buffalo the distinction of being the second city in America up at Niagara Falls to have electric light. The part about the city is correct but the experiment was tried and tested long before by the building of a dam and power station at Great Falls Carolina which created Southern Power Company (now Duke Power) by the coupling of Tesla's generators (built under license by George Westinghouse and the patents of the hydro-electric turbines of the Gatling railroad air brake king) family (yes those who invented the famous gun) and all this done by and under the Catawba Valley Railway Company (now part of Seaboard Air Line Railway (CSX) on the Catawba River. Meanwhile Thomas Alva Edison invented the 12volt light bulb for use on the railway carriages of the day under his company Edison General Electric which company was a division of and sponsored and financed by the Company railroad which subsequently allowed it to create the electricity distribution system (on and across the railroad lands) which is known today as the "National Grid" (now simply known as G.E. while its subsidiary **Sylvania** makes today's light bulbs among other things). This also means that wherever the power lines go is railroad land and therefore part of the property of the original lessor and so is a percentage of the preferred stock of the division and subsidiary companies. This land ownership by the railroad landlord includes the street in front of your house and part of your front yard. Possibly all of your property is on railroad-owned land. Production and Trading Companies The production giant today known as General Motors came about as a result of the American Association of Automobile Manufacturers which was an association of such people (men not compan

On the same land if not mined by the open face or pit or strip mining method are grown various crops usually trees. These became the catalyst for the formation of lumber and paper companies. Georgia Pacific (everybody knows that to be also a railroad company). Weyerhaeuser. Crown Zellerback (a division of Mead Inc.) International Paper and many. many others. The trees cannot transport themselves to the mills; they go by river or rail or road and the products ship out to the consumer the same way. Trees are a good crop because they take many years (15-40) to grow therefore should anyone claim that the railroad or timber 326

company is not using the land and attempt to reclaim it sorry!-We're farming it-the trees are growing can't you see????...They'll be harvested in a few years. Banks

Trust Companies and Insurance Companies All of the above businesses need two things in order to compete in the "modern world" of both then and nowfinance for expansion and everyday running of the companies and insurance because virtually nothing can run today without encountering a law requiring insurance of some kind. Even the Federal Reserve has its own "insurance" of sorts-the FDIC or the FSLIC. Again the insurance companies are a product of the banks for the banks (and themselves)

which again are a product of the railroads because the total banking system is owned by railroads long ago the banks were on board the trains that is why they were robbed so much. On the following page is an example of common ownership and control of companies as they are jointly listed in the telephone book under railroads.

327

328

RAILROAD OPERATING COMPANIES

Railroads West of the Mississippi River The principal goal of the government in the construction of the U.S. system of railroads both before and after the Civil War was to

create a fast transport system of railroads between Washington D.C. and New Orleans. Such a system would greatly enhance the abilities of the government to move troops to any arena from the Caribbean waters to the Isthmus of Panama where there was already a trans.-Panama railroad in existence which would in turn allow further transport to the Pacific side and thereby allow the movements of military and civilian assets up the coast to California and beyond. The competition was set by the reward.

The first railroad company to achieve a direct link between Washington and New Orleans would be granted the monopoly for the railroads which would thereafter be built from the Mississippi to the Pacific Coast. This goal was reached shortly after the Civil War with the completion of the Selma Rome and Dalton Railroad. In one of the court-recorded documents which attests to that particular race from Washington to New Orleans as well as to some of the constituent railroads forming the Selma Rome and Dalton. All the railroads which participated in that link-up from Washington to Mobile thence by boat to New Orleans had been confiscated under acts of treason and the railroad companies were lessee operating companies. The railroads west of the Mississippi were the Northern Pacific. The Union Pacific (which joined up with the Central Pacific coming from San Francisco across the Great Salt Lake flats) the Atchinson Topeka Santa Fe (formerly the Atlantic & Pacific) and the Southern Pacific Railroad. These railroads exist today in almost the same configuration with the exception that what was the since March Northern Pacific has been 1970 entirely incorporated into the Burlington Northern Railway System. Railroads East of the Mississippi River Almost all the railroads of the eastern half of the United States were re-organized as a result of the great depression of the early 1890's. Out of that massive series of foreclosures were born the railway companies which became the primary railroad systems known today as Conrail(Consolidated Railway Company) CSX (Chessie. Seaboard. Much More) and Norfolk Southern. Conrail Was chartered in the State of Pennsylvania in 1976 as a result of the Rail Reorganizational Act of 1973 and the amendments to that act of the Railroad Revitalization and Regulatory Reform Act of 1976. It controls and operates over 17.000 miles of railroad track from the Atlantic Ocean to St. Louis and from the Ohio River to Montreal. It is made up of the Penn Central System the Reading the central o

Chessie Systems is a company created out of the merger of the Chesapeake and Ohio the Baltimore and Ohio the Western Marylandthe Baltimore and Ohio Chicago Terminal Railroad the Staten Island Railroad and the

South Shore and South Bend Railroad. Seaboard Coast Line Industries is a Chicago holding company comprised of the Seaboard Coast Line Railroad (which is a massive company created by the merger on July 1. 1967 of the Seaboard Air Line Railway and the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad) the Louisville and Nashville the Clinchfieldthe Georgia Railroad and Banking Company (owner of the Atlanta and West Point Railroad owner of the Western Railway of Alabama) the Durham and Southern Gainesville Midland the Carrollton and Columbia and the Newberry and Laurens Railroads. All the Companies comprising the CSX group of railroads are lessee operating companies only. Norfolk Southern In 1980 the Norfolk & Western Railroad Company by its merger with Southern Railway Company created a system of railroads which boasted 32 000 miles of track age \$5.7 billion in assets and collective earnings in 1979 of \$100 million. Norfolk & Western Railway Norfolk & Western Railway was originally a lessee and operating company created out of the foreclosure and reorganization of the Atlantic Missouri and Ohio Railroad in 1896 and it presently controls more than 15 000 miles of railroad. The original railroad was enlarged by a which include but are not limited to the series of mergers with other companies Canton and Virginian the Wabash the Nickel Plate the Akron Youngstown The Pittsburgh and West Virginia the Sandusky Line of the Pennsylvania System the Carolina and Northwestern and the Delaware and Hudson Railroads. Southern Railway Southern Railway was created on June 18 as the lessee operating company (out of the foreclosure against the Richmond and Danville Railroad) for a series of railway companies and it currently controls more than 000 miles of track age. The list of Railroads that were merged into Southern Railway are as follows: GEORGIA MIDLAND RAILWAY CINCINNATI AND GEORGIA RAILROAD RICHMOND AND MECKLENBURG RAILROAD CLARKVILLE AND NORTH CAROLINA RAILROAD MOBILE AND BIRMINGHAM RAILROAD ALABAMA

SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA RAILROAD CHARLOTTE. COLUMBIA AND AUGUSTA RAILROAD ASHEVILLE AND SPARTANBURG RAILROAD WESTERN NORTH CAROLINA RAILROAD COLUMBIA AND GREENVILLE RAILROAD SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA EXTENSION RAILROAD CAROLINA MIDLAND RAILWAY ATLANTIC COAST LINE RAILROAD In 1902 the following Railroads were merged into the Atlantic Coast Richmond and Petersburg Petersburg Railroad 331

Cheraw and Darlington Northeastern Railroad Manchester and Augusta Florence
Railroad Wilington and Weldon Norfolk and Carolina Southeastern Railroad Charleston
and Savannah Brunswick and Western Alabama Midland Railroad Silver Springs Ocala
and Gulf Tampa and Thonotossa Savannah Florida and Western Ashley River Railroad
Abbeville Southern Railway Southwestern Alabama Railway SUMTER AND
WATEREE RIVERS RAILROAD TRANSYLVANIA RAILROAD KENTUCKY AND
INDIANA BRIDGE AND RAILROAD COMPANY BALTIMORE AND OHIO
SOUTHWESTERN RAILROAD CHICAGO INDIANAPOLIS AND
LOUISVILLE RAILWAY RICHMOND FREDERICKSBURG AND POTOMAC
RAILROAD WASHINGTON SOUTHERN RAILWAY

PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD CHESAPEAKE AND OHIO RAILWAY SEABOARD AIR LINE RAILWAY BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAILROAD WHITNEY BRANCH YADKIN RAILROAD LOUISVILLE AND NASHVILLE RAILROAD KNOXVILLE CUMBERLAND GAP AND LOUISVILLE RAILWAY MIDDLESBOROUGH RAILROAD BENNETTS FORK BRANCH KNOXVILLE LaFOLLETTE AND JELLICO RAILROAD CUMBERLAND RAILWAY Greenpond Walterboro and Branchville

332

THE DOMINATED CONTROL OF MONEY AND CREDIT REPORT OF THE PUJO COMMITTEE 1913

U.S. 62d congress 3rd. Session House Report No. 1593 Chapter III From Private Records The control of the railroads and money including credit for individuals and for companies is at best addressed by The United States of America in it's attempt to gaze into the "Inner Group" which is now being handed to you as a result of the murder threats by the presently "corrupted inner group" hereinafter referred to as "White Collar Crimes"

to which is stipulated that this letter and these IRS form 211 reports are in continuation of the matters then addressed by the 62nd Congress 3rd Session

December 02 1912 through March 41913 and contained in Volume "F" designated as "Private Mouse Reports." House Calendar 424 to wit: "Report of the Committee Appointed Pursuant to House Resolutions 429 and 504 to Investigate the Concentration of Control of Money and Credit, submitted by Mr. Pujo, February 28, 1913. While it is known and proven that Mr. Pujo was on the right path, it is also known and proven that neither he nor his committee knew how to get into the "Inner Group" to obtain the truth, and about all they obtained was the outside information of what was thought to be the inside information, and this is clearly traced throughout this Congressional Committee Report, especially when associated to the railroad Inner Group. To the premise. Pointed out on page 147 of that "Private" Report, that it specifies, to Wit: "Section 10. - Domination of Railroad Systems by Inner Group. Your committee finds that vast systems of railroads in various parts of the country are in effect subject to the a situation not conductive to genuine competition. Here control of this inner group again the Southern Railway offers the most convenient illustration. For 19 years it has

been controlled by

Messers. Morgan and Baker under a voting trust. They still control it. It operates in competition with the Louisville & Nashville and with the Atlantic Coast Line Railroads. While under such control Messers. Morgan & Co. purchased the Louisville & Nashville and turned it over to the Atlantic Coast Line thus strengthening the latter against the competitor for whose stockholders Messers. Morgan and Baker were acting as trustees

and whose properties were in their hands. During this same time while Messers. Morgan & Co. had been financing the requirements of the Southern Railway they have also been financing those of its competitor. Your committee is of the opinion that such affiliations as are here shown to exist with competing enterprises are not wholesome

that they do not promote competiiion. but on the contrary tend as a cover and conduit for secret arrangements and understanding in restriction of competition through the agency of the banking house thus situated. Section 11 - Railway Reorganizations as an Instrument of concentration. Our archaic extravagant and utterly indefensible procedures for the reorganization of insolvent railroads has furnished these banking groups the opportunities of which they have not been slow to avail themselves securing the domination relation that they now hold to many of our leading railroad systems. At one lime or another within the past 30 years the hulk of our railways have gone through insolvency and receivership. The proceedings are sometime instigated by the management through a friendly creditor (and are then generally collusive in their inception) or through the trustee for bondholders with the cooperation of the company. The railway company admits its insolvency consents to the receivership- and one or more of the officers under whose administration in solvency was brought about: or their and sometimes the sole receiver. Neither creditors nominees is made a receiver who are the parties really interested are notified or have an nor stockholders opportunity

announced frequently consisting of men well known in the financial world most of whom have no interest in the property selected by a leading banking house. They invite the deposit of securities for mutual protection. If the security holders do not like it. their only alternative is to form another committee—if they can arrange to combine their scattered forces and find influential men who have the courage to oppose the banking house and who can finance the cash requirements of these colossal transactions in hostility to the banking house that was first in the field. It is not easy to find such men." This part of the "Pujo Report" is dead on target, but in the report, Mr. Pujo was trying to prove and could not prove that Mr. J.P. Morgan was the controlling party, which he was not. J.P. Morgan was the Banker-Trustee for Lewis Cass Payseur, owner of these various railway companies, detailed to the premise in the Voting Trust

and in the United States Circuit Court Distinct of South Carolina. 63 F. 21 Clyde et v. Richmond and Danville Railroad Company et al Central Trust Company of New York v. same Ex parte Chester and Lenoir Narrow Gauge Rail Road Company Ex 1894. We have now filed legal action against the present parte Harden August 09 railroad tenant CSX Transportation whereas it is Federal Tax Fraud for a tenant to depreciate the owner's estate and according to the old records Lewis Cass Payseur has never sold his railways and railroads but they are LEASED for 99 years Southern Railway Company ending 17 June 1993 and Dec. 31 1995 with J P. Morgan as the Banker- Trustee under a Voting Trust instrument. Between 1885 and the turn of the 20th century Congress tried ineffectively to regulate the activities of what it perceived as a fast-growing monopolistic monster: the railroads and their attendant industrial complex. The first effort at such regulation was the passing of the Sherman Anti-Trust followed by the Interstate Commerce Act of February 4 Act of 1885 An Act to protect Trade and Commerce against unlawful Restraints and later 1890 all of which were designed to break up the Monopolies of July 2 monopolies controlled by the railroads and their attendant businesses. The politically expedient excuse was that this colossus was controlling the money supply itself locking up free money and allowing its use only by its own "member" companies and entities. In 1912 Congress ordered an investigation into this monopolistic industrial empire. Refer to the chapter on the Federal Reserve. The one thing that is not mentioned anywhere is that the railroads that were organized before and during some of the early Anti-trust Acts formations actually had "Immunity" to the anti-trust laws so they have been operating anyway they liked up until the new anti-trust laws started being created in the 1970s'. And because of the flurry of new laws and amendments to old anti-trust laws railway and ot all the companies

contained 258 pages and three charts (graphics) of the interlocking The "Pujo Report" relationships between live principal banking houses and almost all the railroads in existence in the United States at that time along with the 22.245 billion dollars worth of assets which could be traced concerning those companies and banking institutions. Pujo's main admitted problem in discovering those assets and worth was created from the fact that he had to go through several layers of trust holding companies associations and voting trusts to find out who were the real owners of the giants and he admitted that with all the resources behind him he could not even force the persons encountered to give him the information he needed to complete the investigation which necessitated his asking Congress to allow h i m greater freedoms and powers of action which was be grudgingly given him by House Resolution 504. Even after the new powers were granted

he still complained of his inability to find all the interlocking relationships let alone being able to determine the real owners. He attributes the control (implying real ownership) to the man who seemingly foiled his best attempts at discovering the truth: Mr. John Pierpont Morgan head of the voting trusts and principal trustee and mortgagor to all of the companies in the huge conglomerate. Pujo was able to discover some of the interlocking relationships between the banking and trust houses and the various companies and also the interlocking directorships and trusts which he asserted controlled the newly discovered empire. He was also able to determine at least some

if not all the information the true net value of the companies and their incomes and asset. From this sparse information he concluded that the directors and trustees who he named in the report had control over assets worth approximately \$22 245

0 000. Through the normal course of inflation let alone the growth of the companies themselves the value of these assets today can only be wildly guess. The o

First consolidation of competitive or potentially competitive banks and trust companies were brought under sympathetic management. Secondly the same powerful interests became large stockholders in potentially competitive banks and trust companies. This is the simplest way of acquiring control but since it requires the largest investment of capital it is the least used although the recent investments in that direction for that apparent purpose amount to tens of millions of dollars in present market values. Third the confederation of potentially competitive banks and trust companies was accomplished by means of a system of interlocking directorates. 336

Fourth the influence which the more powerful banking houses banks and trust companies secured in the management of insurance companies railroads and public utility corporations producing and tracing corporations by means of stockholding fiscal agency contracts voting trust representation upon their boards of directors and through supplying the money requirements of railway industrial and public utilities corporations enabled to participation in the determination of their financial and business policies. Fifth partnership or joint account arrangements between a few of the leading banking houses banks and trust companies in the purchase of security issues of the great interstate corporations accompanied by understandings of recent growth sometimes called "banking ethics." had the effect of effectually destroying competition between such banking houses banks and trust companies in the struggle for business or in the purchase and sale of large issues of such securities. Section 4 Agents of concentration It is a fair deduction from the testimony that the most active agents in forwarding and bringing about the concentration of control of money and credit through one or another of the processes above described have been and are: J.P. Morgan & Co. First National Bank of New York National City Bank of New York Lee Higginson & Co. of Boston and New York Kuhn Loeb & Co. In other words the combined power of Morgan & Co. the First National and National City Banks. In earlier pages of the report the power of these three great banks was separately set forth. It is now appropriate to consider their combined power as one group. First-Banking Resources: The total resources of Morgan & Co. are unknown; its deposits are \$163 000. The resources of the First National Bank are \$150 000. and those of its appendage the First Security Co. at a very low estimate 000. The resources of the National City Bank are \$274 are \$350 000. Those of its appendage the National City Co.. are unknown tho

Further as heretofore shown the members of this group through stock holdings interlocking directorates and other relations voting trust have become in some cases the absolutely dominant factor in others the most important single factor in the control of the following banks and trust companies in the city of New York: Bankers Trust Co. resources \$250 0 000. Guaranty Trust Co. resources 232 000. Astor Trust Co. resources 27 000. National Bank of Commerce resources 190 0 000. Liberty Nation Bank resources 29 000. Chase National Bank resources 150 000. Farmers Loan and Trust 0 Co. resources 135.000.000. In all. seven companies with total resources of: \$968 0 000, 337

which added to the known resources of members of the group themselves makes: \$1 000. As the aggregate of known banking resources in the city of New York under their control or influence. If the resources of the Equitable Life Assurance Society (controlled through stock ownership of J.P. Morgan. \$504.000.000. the amount becomes: \$2 104 0 000. Second as regards the greater transportation systems. (a) Adams Express Co.: Members of the group have two representatives in the directorate of this company. (b) Anthracite Coal Carriers: With the exception of the Pennsylvania the Reading The Central of New Jersey (a majority of whose stock is owned by the Reading) the Lehigh valley the Delaware Lackawanna & Western the Erie Railroad (controlling the New York Susquehanna & Western) Ontario & Western afford the only and the New York transportation outlets from the anthracite coal fields. As before stated, they transport 80 per cent of the output moving from the mines and own and control 88 per cent of the entire deposits. The Reading as now organized is the creation of a member of this banking group-Morgan&Co. One or more members of the group are stockholders in that system and have two representatives in its directorate; are stockholders of the Central of New Jersey and have four representatives in its directorate; are stockholders of the Lehigh Valley and have four representatives in its directorate; are stockholders of the Lackawanna & Western and have nine representatives in its directorate: are stockholders of the

and have four representatives in its directorate: have two representatives in the directorate of the New York Ontario & Western; and have purchased or marketed practically all security issues made by these railroads in recent years. (c) Atchison Topeka & Sante Fe Railway: One or more members of the group are stockholders and have two representatives in the directorate of the company; and since 1907 have purchased or procured the marketing of its security issues to the amount of \$107 244 000.(d)Chesapeake & Ohio Railway: Members of the group have two directors in common with this company; and since 1907 in association with others have purchased or procured the marketing of its security issues to the amount of \$85 0 000.(e)Chicago Great Western Railway: Members of the group absolutely control this system through a voting trust. (0 Chicago Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway: Members of the group have three directors or officers in common with this company and since 1909 in association with others have purchased or procured the marketing of its 000. (g) Chicago & Northwestern Railway: security issues to the amount of \$112.000 Members of the group have three directors in common with this company and since 1909 have purchased or procured the marketing of its in association with others 000. (h) Chicago Rock Island & Pacific security issues to the amount of \$31 250 Railway: Members of the group have four directors in common with this company. (i) Great Northern Railway: One or more members of the group are stockholders of and have marketed the only issue of bonds made by this company. (j) International Mercantile Marine Co.; A member of the group organized this company is a stockholder dominates it through a voting trust and markets its securities. 338

(k) New York Central Lines: One or more members of the group are stockholders and have four representatives in the directorate of the company and since 1907 have purchased from or marketed for it and its principal subsidiaries security issued to the extent of \$343.000.000 one member of the group being the company's sole fiscal agent. (1) New York New Haven & Hartford Railroad: One or more members of the group are stockholders and have three representatives in the directorate of the company and since 1907 have purchased from or marketed for it and its principal subsidiaries security issued in excess of \$150 000, one member of the group being the company's sole fiscal agent. (m) Northern Pacific Railway: One member of the group organized this company and is its fiscal agent and one or more members are stockholders and have six representatives in its directorate and three in its executive committee. (n) Southern Railway: Through a voting trust members of the group have absolutely controlled this company since its reorganization in 1894 (o) Southern Pacific Co: Until its separation from the Union Pacific lately ordered by the Supreme Court of the United States members of the group had three directors in common with this company. (p) Union Pacific Railroad: Members of the group have three directors in common with this company. Third as regards the greater producing and trading

corporations. (1) Amalgamated Copper Co.: One member of the group took part in the organization of the company still has one leading director in common with it and markets its securities. (2) American Can Co.: Members of the group have two directors in common with this company. (3) J. L. Case Threshing Machine Co.: The president of one member of the group is a voting trustee of this company and the group also has one representative in its directorate and markets its securities. (4) William Cramp Ship & Engine Building Co.: Members of the group absolutely control this company through a voting trust.

- (5) General Electric Co.: A member of the group was one of the organizers of the company is a stockholder and has always had two representatives in its directorate and markets its securities. (6) International Harvester Co.: A member of the group organized the company named its directorate and the chairman of its finance directed its management through a voting trust and markets its securities. (7) Lackawanna Steel Co.: Members of the group have four directors in common with the company and with associates marketed its last issue of securities. (8) Pullman Co.: The group has two representatives Mr. Morgan and Mr. Baker in the directorate of this company. (9) United States Steel Corporation: A member of the group organized this company named its directorate and the chairman of its finance committee which also has the powers of an executive committee is its sole fiscal agent and a stockholder and has always controlled its management. Fourth as regards the great public utility corporations: (I) American Telephone and Telegraph Co.: One or more members of the group are stockholders have three representatives in its directorate and since 1906with other associates have marketed for it and its subsidiaries security issued in excess of \$300 0 000.339
- (2) Chicago Elevated Railways: A member of the group has two officers or directors in common with the company and in conjunction with others marketed for it in 1911 security issues amounting to \$66 0 000. (3) Consolidated Gas Co. of New York: Members of the group control this company through majority representation on its directorate. (4) Hudson & Manhattan Railroad: One or more members of the group marketed and have large interest in the securities of this company though its debt is now being adjusted by Kuhn. Loeb & Co. (5) Interborough Rapid Transit Co. of New York: A member of the group is the banker of this company and the group has agreed to market its impending bond issue of \$170 000. (6) Philadelphia Rapid Transit Co.: 0 Members of the group have two representatives in the directorate of this company. (7) Western Union Telegraph Co.: Members of the group have seven representatives in the directorate of this company, 340

The following is a list of the remaining companies that were owned by Lewis Cass Payseur and

controlled by the Morgan Trust that the committee could find:

American Exchange National Bank of New York Bank of Manhattan Company of New York Central Trust Company of New York Chemical National Bank of New York Equitable Trust Company of New York Fourth National Bank of New York Hanover National Bank of New York Mechanic and Metal National Bank of New York National Bank of Commerce of New York

National Park Bank of New York New York Trust Company of New Union Trust company of New York U.S. Mortgage and Trust Company of New York United States Trust Company of New York American Security Trust company of Washington Riggs National Bank of Washington Mellon National Bank of Pittsburgh Pa. Union Trust Company of Pittsburgh Pa. Fourth Street National Bank of Philadelphia Franklin National Bank of Philadelphia Girard Trust Company of Philadelphia Philadelphia National Bank of Philadelphia Central Trust Company of Chicago Continental and Commercial National Bank of Chicago Continental Commercial Trust and Savings First National Bank of Chicago First Trust and Saving Bank of Chicago Illinois Trust and Savings Bank of Chicago Merchants Loan and Trust Company of Chicago American Surety Company Continental Insurance Company Fidelity and Casualty Company Carman American Insurance Company Home Insurance Company Mutual Life Insurance Company New York Life Insurance Company Northwestern Mutual Life Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company Delaware and Hudson Railroad Company Denver and Rio Grande Railroad Company Illinois Central Railroad Company Missouri Kansas and Texas Railroad Company Missouri Pacific Railroad Company Norfolk and Western Railroad Company Seaboard Air Line Railroad Company Wabash Railroad Company Wells Fargo and Company $\tilde{A}, \hat{A}_{\perp}^{\wedge}$ American Agriculture and Chemical Company American Beet Sugar Company American Car and Foundry Company American Locomotive Company American Smelting and Refining Company American Sugar Refining Company Armour and Company Baldwin Locomotive Works Central Leather Company

Intercontinental Rubber Company International Agriculture Corp. International Nickel Company International Paper Company National Biscuit Company U. S. Rubber Company Westinghouse Electric and Mfg.Co. Public Utilities Companies (1) American Light and Traction Co. (2) American Telephone and Telegraph (3) Chicago Elevated Railways (4) Commonwealth Edison Company (5) Consolidated Gas Company (6) Intarboro Transit (7) International Tract Co. (8) New York Railway Co. (9) Philadelphia Co. (10) Philadelphia Rapid Transit Co. (11) Public Service Corporation of New Jersey (12) United Gas Co. (13) Puget Sound Electric Co. A summary of directorships held by these members of the group. The combined directorships in the more important enterprises held by Morgan & Co. the First National Bank the National City Bank and the Bankers and Guaranty Trust Co. which latter two as previously shown are absolutely contorted by Morgan and Co. through voting trust. It appears there that firm members or directors of these institutions together hold: One hundred and eighteen directorships in 34 banks and trust companies having total resources of \$2.679 000 and total deposits of \$1.983.000.000. Thirty directorships in 10 insurance companies having total assets of \$2 293 0 000. One hundred and five directorships in 32 transportation systems having a total capitalization of \$11 784 000 and a total mileage (excluding express companies and steamship 0 lines) of 150 200. Sixty-three directorships in 24 producing and trading corporations having a total capitalization of \$3.339.000.000. Twenty-five directorships in 12 public utility corporations having a total capitalization of \$22 245 0 000. In all. 341 directorships in 112 corporations having aggregate resources or capitalization of \$42 340 000. The members of the firm of J.P. Morgan & Co. held 72 directorships in 47 of the greater corporations; George F. Baker chairman of the board president and George F. Baker F.L. Hine Jr. and C. D. Norton. Vice of the First presidents

of the greater corporations; making in all for these members of the group 150 directorships in 110 of the greater corporations. The committee never could get past the voting trust—to break the vail of secret ownership to all these companies plus many more there were 364—plus many more that were all owned by the Payseur family. Cross reference this list of companies with the chapter of "Assets of Lewis Cass Payseur" that were filed for probate in Alabama. 343

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION ACT OF 1914

The Federal Trade Commission Act passed September 26 1914. The Sixty-Third Congress Session II Chapter 311 states in simple terms that it was to establish a five member commission to keep an eye on all big corporation (except banks and common carrier railroads) engaged in interstate or foreign trade. It was required to publish violations and abuses and enforce the laws against unfair competition. The Clayton Anititurst Act 1914 was framed to help the government further close in on the trusts. It listed in detail all the practices condemned by the courts: especially it forbade rebates price privileges and interlocking directorates between secret agreements banks railroads coal companies etc.. It said that the labor of a human being is not a commodity and exempted from anti-trust laws all nonprofit making labor and farm groups. This information is meant to show that the government is aware of the monopolies of the banks and railroad that was owned by the Payseur family and is saying that we must keep and eye on everything else except these because we can't do anything about the banks and railroads.

344

345

349

THE TRUE FEDERAL RESERVE STORY

Many of you have read elements of history recounted by Ralph Epperson Eustace Mullins and Linsey Williams but what you must realize is that none of these authors knew the information behind the events they describe; as a result their work amounts to superficial coverage at best. You are advised to get a good grip on your armchair because you are about to see in print for the first time information about the Federal Reserve that has never seen the light of day. In 1893 a panic which was engineered by the Railroad Bankers was in progress. The gold reserve in the U. S. Treasury held only \$80 million far too little for the United States to go on redeeming currency in gold. President Cleveland called a special session of Congress in Aug. 1893. To repeal the Silver Purchase Act that was depleting the reserve. He was hotly opposed by the silver contingent of his own party. The Act was repealed legislation was made to protect the reserve in any other way. People began to hoard gold. Business' failed and banks crashed everywhere. National bank deposits fell S378 million. The silver dollar dropped from \$.67 to \$.60 in value; the western silver mines shut down. By winter (1893-94) everything was worse. Thousands were jobless: hundreds starved. Coxey's Army a spectacular horde of the unemployed marched to Washington to plead redress. They arrived in front of the White House May 1 1894 but all the government could do was arrest them for walking on the grass! Workers in the Pullman Car Co. Chicago struck in protest against cut wages. The strike spread to 27 states and involved 23 railroads. Railroad property cars and buildings were burned the mails obstructed. True history has probably been trains were stopped covered up. The people of this era possibly knew who was behind the control of money and were rebelling. Gov. Altgeld of Illinois who sympathized with the strikers do nothing. But President Cleveland sent Federal troops to quell the agitation and keep the mail moving. The U.S. Supreme

also had railroad land and other claims including gold and silver deposits. The family already had a federal monopoly for the control of railroads and banks had the desire to make the United States dollar the strongest form of money in the world by continuing to back all the currency in the United States with gold and silver all of which he owned anyway. This family has even to this day creating companies years in advance and then getting laws written to prevent anyone else from infringing on their monopoly. In 1894. a seemingly inconspicuous company was formed in North Carolina; it was incorporated The North Carolina Gold Company a body politic and corporation this document is included in this chapter. Which means that it is a private company and is owned by an individual person or persons. In this case a person. 350

This little company was owned by a railroad by the name of The Charleston

Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad. Which was also the owner of some thirty-six banking houses. The Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad is a wholly owned subsidiary of the Lancaster and Chester Railroad Company. A secret meeting took place in November of 1910 in a little tucked away place by the name of Jekyll Island in Georgia at a hunt club propertied to have been owned by none other than J.P. Morgan. Infact it was a private club owned by the railroad owner Lewis Cass Payseur who had a passion for hunting especially duck hunting. Some of the people that attended were A. Piatt Frank Vanderlip Henry P. Davison Charles D. Norton

Benjamin Strong Paul Warburg and Nelson Aldrich. You will notice that there is no mention of a Rothschild in this list because at that time the Rothschilds were not involved with the Federal Reserve plan; it was not until sometime later that the Rothschilds became involved with it and only then because of the death of Lewis Cass Payseur in 1938. and the subsequent embezzlement by the Rothschild cousins-the Leroy Springs family decedents. It was only natural that J. P. Morgan would be pushing the passage of the Federal Reserve Act. because he was the main trustee for all of the Payseur companies that had been placed into trust with Morgan. The other men that were involved with the Jekyll Island trip were all life estate trustees for the Payseur family dynasty. Remember that the Payseurs had a monopoly on banking in America which meant all of them fell under their control in some manner. Congressman Lindberg

testifying before the Committee on Rules December 15 1911 after the Aldrich plan to put the Federal Reserve into place had been introduced in Congress said: "Our financial system is a false one and a huge burden on the people. I have alleged that there is a Money Trust. The Aldrich plan is a scheme plainly in the interest of the Trust. Why does the Money Trust press so hard for the Aldrich Pl

some wild stroke of luck the people wake up in time to take the power back or we have new tenants lease all of this and take the control away from the tyrants that are now things might start to change. There are no promises being made for a in control brighter future. The tyrants that control the Fed and the other trust companies once controlled by J. P. Morgan are very powerful. What I am telling you here is not hard to see if you only open your eyes and ears and start putting this giant puzzle together; it is the truth given to you for the very first time and can be proven with court house and federal documents and not by the half-baked ideas by those that only read the newspapers and history books that have and are written by the ones that have been in control for a very long time. The enormous national debit load that this country is laboring under was created out of nothing for something that is nothing. The Federal Reserve charges the United States interest on the paper money and their form of banking system that is almost exclusive to the federal reserve bank. It is called a Reg. "Y" Instrument" that are that is why the New York banks (that are railroads) almost extent now were grandfathered into that system have a 15 to 1 ratio in banking it is called fractional reserve banking creating something out of nothing. The banks that operate on the "Reg. Y" principle can write checks fifteen times over for every' dollar they are holding. That is power. And we have to pay interest on the excess money that the fed prints to cover the fifteen dollars that are created from every one dollar that is really held by the bank. Today there is supposed to be a man by the name of Greenspan directing the affairs of the Federal Reserve but this is not the truth of the matter. The person that controls the Federal Reserve and the rest of the world is the decedent of Leroy Springs his great-great who sits as director in the Federal Reserve grand daughter Crandal Close Bowles building in Charlotte North Caroli

The Involvement of the Payseur and Beatty families in the printing of the Federal Reserve notes Let us review some past history of the Payseur and Beatty families. The year is 1757; a paper manufacturer by the name of Beatty invented a special woven type of paper called "Chameleon Paper". The paper was extremely durable accepted special magnetic inks and contained a unique mix of almost microscopic fibers most white some green. The Beatty paper mill was on the some red Yadkin River in North Carolina still produces this special paper today to the Federal Reserve printing mills. It is the paper sole supplier under great secrecy from which the currency of the United States of America is made. In 1913 the Federal Reserve Bank caused legislation to be enacted to the effect that it would be thereafter illegal to even attempt to make a paper like it. The Payseur family bought this paper mill after the Civil War because that the Beatly's lost everything for acts of treason. The Payseurs in later years found a use for this very special paper and in fact one of the Payseur family elders told an interesting story one day about how when she was a young

girl and her family was living in Washington D.C. with her grandfather L.C. Payseur there was a special section in the house that she would visit that had been converted into a printing company—which her uncle operated—to print the money that was to soon come into use in the United States; the year was around 1909—and the inscription on the money said Federal Reserve Note". It is unknown when or if those bills were ever put into circulation. The Federal Reserve has to do with the covenant of the Virginia Company

For the grants of the land known as the United States the families granted forever that a certain percent of their

gains in the United States would be given to the British Crown (Lords of London) The Huguenots covenant with Queen Anne was that half their gains would be given to the British Crown and they made this agreement in exchange for her arranging on board her ships transportation for them to the United States and also she hid them form Napoleon's armies. The people of this country have never become independent of England. The wars we fought did not gain us anything and the real truth of why the people went to war has been covered up like all other conspiracies. They received from the Crown land grants which were in free and common soccage (which was only another way of saying lease not ownership) in the British Colonies. You have to remember that the King of England gave nor granted anything to we the people. He demanded to be paid one half of all mineral wealth we extracted from his lands. Every time we thought we gained freedom from England the King came back with a new trick

like the Internal Revenue System and the Social Security which will be explained in detail in Pandora's Box II. Therefore in the copy of the original incorporation papers of the Federal Reserve proves the covenant is still valid with Edmond Dempsey of Boston representing Lords of London receiving 25 shares and George Bashore (which was a Payseur) receiving 25 shares and the balance which was 199950 sold to the public elected by Nathaniel Wilson of Washington DC to establish a common currency between Europe (England) and the United States known as the Gold Standard. July 15 1893. On the next four pages you will find the original incorporation papers of the beginning corporation that was to somedav be known as the Federal Reserve. 352

353

354

355

356

This is a map of the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad as it was in 1888. This railroad also owned thirty-six subsidiary railroad.

357

JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER STANDARD OIL AND WORLD MONOPOLIES

Everyone has for many years been lead to believe that the Rockefellers were the people that owned and founded the Standard Oil Company and that the Rockefellers were the owners of banks and vast fortunes even from the mid-eighteen hundreds. The Rockefellers really were part of an elite group of men that became the front men for one family that really owned the wealth of this country. Because of the vastness of this empire the family had to have key people to head up the large corporation. They were put in controlling position of these companies and were made to look like they were the owners when in reality they were only the 'TRUSTEES' of these companies. John D. a Trustee for what is now known as Exxon Corporation (formerly Standard Oil of New Jersey) first became interested in oil in 1863 when he was sent to Pennsylvania by a group of Cleveland. Ohio businessmen to investigate oil operations. At that time he was not impressed with the producing end of the business but he did see a future for the refining and marketing side. And on this premise he and his associates developed their holdings until Standard Oil Company was incorporated in 1877. These people were convinced that small local firms could be bought out because then they could not survive in the highly competitive oil business. Small businesses were bought out and they all became part of the huge Standard Oil Trust in 1882. Decisions were made by an executive committee with Rockefeller as head. Standard Oil Company was incorporated in New Jersey on August 15 1882 by the Standard Oil Trust. This oil company really owns all oil companies everywhere and all their subsidiaries. This oil company is owned by a little railroad line in North Carolina and that little railroad line was merged into the 1906 Southern Railway Merger that J. P. Morgan was so famous for. All of this was owned by one man by the name of Louis Cass Payseur. The true ownership has been hidden from the public eye because the family did not want to be known and also to

Accompanying the extension of producing activities was the building of pipelines. The company had gathered lines from its earliest days in the production phase of the oil business but in 1879 Tidewater Pipe Company proved the feasibility of a cross county pipeline. By 1908 Standard had transcontinental pipelines started in the United States. By 1911 its 10 000 miles of trunk lines extended from Baton Rouge. Louisiana northwest through Oklahoma and Kansas northeast to Indiana and on the Eastern Seaboard. The company's leading refineries in 1911 were located at Bayonne Jersey City and Bayway New Jersey Baltimore. Maryland and 358

Parkersburg West Virginia. Now ask yourself one simple little question and it is that why way back in the 1870's was there such a need for oil. it wasn't until the 1890's that automobiles started to appear and not until around 1910 did they really start becoming popular. Why the push for oil? The answer is the railroads and shipping fleets that were growing so fast were all owned by this family. It just makes good sense to own the companies that produce the goods that supply another facet of your business empire. All part of transportation and communication. Some of the other names that you can connect to Standard Oil are Esso. The Carter oil Company formed in 1893 to produce oil in West Virginia. International Petroleum Company was established in 1917 to operate newly acquired properties in Peru. Then came Humble Oil refining Company of Texas. Just to make note of some other names it does business as is Amoco

Vaccum Oil etc. and the list goes on and on. A policy set in the 1920's showed that Standard intended to continue interest in foreign production. It began operation in the Middle East in 1928 and investigated oil prospects in Mexico and Colombia. The country of Colombia was an important oil source for the company by 1926. The unbalance in transportation facilities was corrected by creating a new United States flag fleet operating directly by the parent company. West India Oil Refining Company was acquired in 1922. Creole Petroleum Company were acquired in 1928 and in the same year an interest in Turkish (now Iraq) Petroleum company. To strengthen its refining position Standard bought patent rights outside Germany for a new refining process called hydrogenation. Its foreign marketing strength was increased by 1930 when Standard once again came to power with Anglo-American Oil Company. In 1932 other foreign properties were added by the purchase of Lake Maracaibo Venezuela and a refinery at Aruba in the Netherlands West Indies. Lago Petroleum Corporation and Creole Petroleum Company were merged

November 01 1972 the company changed its name to Exxon corporation. The name was also adopted by the company's United States subsidiaries. Divisions and affiliated companies of Exxon Corporation operate in the United States and about 100 other countries. Their principal business is energy involving exploration for and production of crude oil and natural gas manufacturing of petroleum products and transportation and sale crude oil natural gas and petroleum products exploration for and mining sale of coal. Exxon Chemical Company is a major manufacturer and marketer of petrochemicals. Exxon is also engaged in exploration for and mining of minerals other than coal such as gold silver etc. A list of a few of Exxon Subdivisions: Exxon Chemical Company Exxon Chemicals Americas Exxon Coal and Minerals Company Exxon Company U.S.A. Natural Gas Exxon Company International Exxon Gas System Inc. Exxon Pipeline Company Exxon Production Research Company 359

Exxon Research and Engineering Company Exxon Shipping Esso A. G. of Germany Esso Austria A. G. Esso Brasileira De Petroleo of Brazil Esso Caribbean and Central America Esso Europe-Africa Services Incorporated Esso Exploration and Production Australia Incorporated Esso Australia Limited Esso Exploration and Production United Kingdom Limited Esso Italiana Esso Nederland B. V. Esso Norge of Norway Esso North Europe

Esso Resources Canada and Imperial Oil Limited Esso Societe Anonyme Française of France Esso Sociedad Anonima Petrolera Argentina Esso Standard Oil S. A. of Bahamas Esso Standard Oil of Uruguay Esso Switzerland Esso Tankschiff Reederel GmbH of Germany Esso Transport Company Inc. Esso Colombiana Limited Friendswood Development Company a subsidiary of Exxon it has become Houston biggest developer of homes and apartments. Monterey Pipeline Company Petroleum Casualty Company Plantation Pipe Line Company Arabian American Oil company (ARAMCO) and Trans-Arabian Pipe Line Company Tapline a subsidiary of Aramco BEB Erdgas und Erdol GmbH of Germany Interhome Energy Inc. Home Oil Company Limited One of the next places these oil hungry people found oil was in Russia's great Baku Field on the Caspian Sea. By 1883 a railroad had been built to the Black Sea. the Czar had invited his distant family (heirs of the former Louis that were now in America building a Banking and Railroad Dynasty come help in the growth of Russia. This is how it all started in Russia with what you today call the Internationalist. 360

361

Christopher: Pandora's Box
362
363
364
365
366
The following documents were all filed in a courthouse in North Carolina because it is
the only courthouse along the railroad trackage for the Railroad Company that owns these oil companies. By law all legal documents have to be filed in the county courthouse of
jurisdiction. 367
368
369
370

371

372

ASSET ACQUISITION

The consolidation and merger of all the smaller railroads into the precursors of the railroad system we know today was chiefly accomplished through the cyclic fluctuation of boom time and depression which occurred as formerly mentioned in the 1860's the 1870's and, most importantly the depression of the early 1890's. During the process of those mergers consolidations buy-outs and re-leases etc. railroad operating company fell under the terms of prior leases and mortgages almost all of which carried exception clauses to the effect that if the document was a lease that any assets purchased by the lessee were to become the property of the lessor in the case of mortgages subject to prior lien-mortgage bonds of another ancestral lessor (be that lessor a company or an individual). A paragraph in a classic lawsuit of the Circuit Court of South Carolina namely 150F. 775. Lee vs. Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company dated December 23, 1906 states: "it should he borne in mind that, while all the stock of the local corporation was surrendered and canceled, nevertheless, about \$1,000,000 worth of the capital stock of the Atlantic coast Line Railroad Company (or the parent company) was not canceled, but is still outstanding, thus clearly indicating that, while it was the purpose of the parties that the local corporation should cease to exist, it was also the intention that the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company should be the sole survivor, and as such should own and control all the property, rights and franchises which it had acquired by purchase as herein before stated, and that it was to own and possess all of the property, rights, titles and franchises thus purchased, to the same extend and in the same manner as it owned and possessed the property which it originally acquired by virtue of the charter which brought it into existence." The charter of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company created the company as the lessee and operating company and any assets acquired by it are to be d

ELLIOTT SPRINGS AND HUGH WILLIAM CLOSE

Elliott Springs father Leroy Springs was the

general manager and a trustee for L.C. Payseur. Leroy Springs had been entrusted with and had in his possession hundreds of papersincluding grant deeds warranty deeds trust deeds Stock certificates form many well known companies bonds loan agreements and many other important papers all of which had been given to him by L.C. Payseur to be held in Trust. It used to be a common practice of Leroys to take some of these papers whichever might be pertinent to the days' business with and. upon returning home at night to replace them in his safe. Leroy Springs him 1931 and his son and successor. Elliott White Springs died on April 7 the briefcase and in turn the safe full of L.C. Payseurs papers and began to devise a way of embezzling those assets. Prior to World war I Elliott Springs attended the Royal Air Corps at Princeton University then sailed for England to attend a training school for flyers at Oxford University. At this time. Princeton and Oxford were documented hotbeds of communistic and socialistic political activities in this era and both universities were to have quite an influence on the way that Elliot (as a member of the "Bourgeoisie Proletariat") treated his "down trodden friends". An interesting note to add here is that in 1929-30 the communist started trying to take over the cotton mills and their employees in the Carolinas' therefore causing riots and murder; then everything went back to a semi-normal state of confusion.

Upon Leroys death a man by the name of H.R. Rice took control of the Lancaster Cotton Mills and. among other thingsconvinced Mrs. Springs that her "play-boy stepshould run the mills railroad which shortly son" Elliott and banks thereafter he did get the control of. It was during the time that H.R. Rice and Elliott Springs were in total control that much of the embezzlements and record-changing of L.C. Payseurs' property took place according to the dates found on documents recorded in courthouses; the deeds in the name of L.C. Payseur disappeared form the Court House records. It was also in this time period that Elliott Springs embezzled the stock of the Lancaster Cotton Mill and changed its name to "Springs Mills Incorporated". I'm sure you are familiar with the name almost everyone sleeps on - "Springmaid". sheets and or dries with their towels. The heirs of Lewis Cass Payseur were his three who were born into a wealthy family which believed the "old ways" daughters ladies are not allowed to work or know about business matters period. They did know however about the various railroad leases and other assets of their father L.C. Payseur. under the management of Mr. Springs the "Trustee" (Leroy Springs has been reported by the daughters of L.C. Payseur to be the finest person L.C. Payseur and the most honest but Leroy's son. Elliott had ever known was known in that family to be an "untrust-worthy play-boy" and also in that family H.R. Rice was reported to be "a crook") through The Bank of Lancaster. The records prove that prior to L.C. Payseur's death his Stock Dividends from the Bank of Lancaster were 400% quarterly and the members (stockholders) were trying to get L.C. Payseur to

sell his controlling interest in the Bank of Lancaster which according to the records of Payseur he never did. The Springs now claim

that they have a 90% control of ownership which does not balance with the original Payseur documents. 374

During the depression which was by this time in full swing the U.S. government was looking for sponsors for a "job creation scheme": the plan was commonly known as "CCC & WPA". In Lancaster one of these "jobs" was the re-indexing of the County and this was gleefully sponsored by the Lancaster Cotton Mills the direct supervision of Elliott White Springs. The books containing the County Records were taken from the courthouse to the Lancaster Cotton Mills buildings where they were "meticulously cared for" and "re-indexed". When the books came back to the Courthouse the "new" indexes did not contain some entries which remained in the books and almost all the missing index entries were those concerning land transactions and deeds transferring land to L.C. Payseur. Not only were the index entries incorrect but they also did not include the loose deeds of the transactions concerning L.C. Payseur which formerly had been attached to the records. These loose deeds were all gone. This "loss" of the deeds of L.C. Payseur was further compounded when in the and under the close supervision of Hugh William Close successor to Elliott White Springs the county records were placed on microfiche and microfilm. the book entries concerning Payseur were themselves replaced When this occurred with meaningless and nonsensical entries in order to keep the page numbers consecutive. This "Plan" to wipe out the entries of what amounted to many hundreds of land deed entries lacked the foresight to account for two significant things: 1. L.C. Payseur had quite a few of the original deeds at home. Leroy had not been given everything in Trust 2. The Tax (IRS) records could not be made to account for the differences between the past and the present owning to the fact that the "records" were now "incorrect". Elliott Springs daughter Anne Springs grand-daughter of the Trustee. Leroy married a Mafia related man form New Jersey by the name of Hugh Springs William Close; the exact time of their marriag

A.M. lower Manhattan shook with a thunderous explosion. The wagon loaded with dynamite and planted in front of Morgans' office to destroy the symbol of capitalism had exploded with such fury that thirty-eight persons were killed hundreds lay injured and bleeding. Automobiles were overturned windows were shattered and debris was everywhere. The New Jersey and New York Mafia wanted to take over the garmenttextile business at the cotton mills level of manufacturing and this "attack" was known at that time to be aimed at the textile business which also owned the controlling interest of railroads. J.P. Morgan was the trustee for the railroads which were (and are) in turn owned by the cotton mills. This was a terrorist move against J.P. Morgan (and his office bank and trust companies) as Trustee(s) of the Lancaster Cotton Mills and the Lancaster and Chester Railway Companies (which are today the principal owners of Southern Railway Company which is all owned by what was the Lancaster Cotton Mills before the embezzlement by the Springs). A NOTE FROM THE AUTHOR In the Pandora's Box was discovered by my former partnerwhom summer of 1994 the book is in this country illegally from England and Donald Croom B the heir to the Payseur fortune if he could get control of it again. 375

I was threatened scared to death and all of my records and originals for the printing of my book were taken out of my home by these people and my family has stayed on pins and needles for many month and I have had to re-create the book in order to reprint it. In 1990 my former partner and I confronted Donald with the proposal that we would like to write a book about his families history but we needed some guidance from him as to how the story all fit together. I had already dug up a lot of documentation on the family history enough to show to my partner and spark his interest to try and do a book. Donald told us that what we wanted was insider secrets and that he could not give them to us unless we became a part of the secret. To accomplish this we each had to buy into a company to become part of the insider group and then he made us sign a contract. This contract was for us to do the research and discovery of information to complete the story of Donald's family the Payseurs. He lead us to believe that this book when completed with all the truth would be published on a national scale and distributed everywhere. In truth this was not what he had in mind at all as I found out years later. After signing this contract we all started working together on the book research and compiling of information to put this huge story together. My partner was living with me in my house in the south and we found ourselves putting all of our money time and effort into this project that was originally suppose to only take three months. We have never been reimbursed for any of the work we did under the bogus contract that Donald locked us into. Which turned into years of work and research not three months. Pan of the objective of writing this book was to help the Payseur heirs to prove they really owned everything that L.C. Payseur set up and his family before him to regain control with the

governments help and to charge each of almost all the Fortune 500 companies with Anti-Trust violations. Upon proving these violations we

After years of being involved in this game I reasoned in my own thinking that Donald was not being truthful with us because we just could not get things finished. Then one day my partner found a letter in Donald's office stating that he had hired us to research and write this book for him because he couldn't do it. to turn the whole thing over to the Justice Department only still for the public to never find out any of this information. The contract was to put a noose around our necks so that we could never reveal any of the information to the public without Donald having recourse on us. He set himself up to have total control of how. when and where this information would go. I took the contract we signed to three different law firms and all of them said it was incoherent and not valid. So I decided to take what information my partner and I had already done and finish a book on my own. I felt like the good American people deserved to know some of what has happened to this country and why because of one families greed and stupidly we are on the brink of losing our country. I also felt that my former English partner

chicken did not have a vested interest in this countries future because it is not his home land. The story is not complete but it is a good start. After the book had been out for a year when my former mad partner found out about it he also contacted Donald and they both have done everything they possibly can to stop it from reaching the public. Mud slinging and everything dirty they could think of to make me look bad and to discredit anything I have tried to do to help our country survive. I have received many copies of letters that the heir Donaldhas sent to everybody from the White House on down to my lawyer to try and stop my book from being out in the publics hands. I am going to give you some excerpt from one of the letters that he had sent to a staff writer of a North Carolina newspaper about "Pandora's Book" in regards to what 1 had written about the Springs/Close family from my obser

Donald writes: "My family started the Lancaster Cotton Mills and the Lancaster and Chester Railway Company, and we are not "Mafia". Hugh William Close did threaten to murder my entire family and me if any of this information ever reached the public through me, and that is well documented throughout the southern States with various law enforcement agencies for my family's protection". (Sounds like something the mob would do doesn t it.) "My associate Elliott Springs Close and his family, I don't think he is "Mafia", and President Clinton staying in his home, looks bad for our President of these United States "sleeping with the Mafia". (Sounds like kissing up and covering backside)

You know for a fact as you have earlier obtained copies of the police and Federal records where Hugh William Close threatened to murder my entire family if any of this

information ever reached the knowledge of the public; Therefore I take the public release of "Pandora's Box as a serious threat against my life in the

event that Elliott Springs Close and his family think I had anything whatsoever to do with the release of this information which I did not and in fact I've tried to block it from becoming public knowledge for the safety of my family and myself. Therefore this letter is my so-called "insurance policy" to advise my associate(s) that I did not release this information to the public and while I have some knowledge about this matter as being the great-grandson of the co-founder of the Lancaster Cotton Mills and of the Lancaster and Chester Railway Company and a stockholder of record in both at this the same having young Mr. Elliott Springs Close as a Director of the Board thereto" (I though all of that was rather interesting in as much as I had been trying for two years to find a connection between the Springs and Bill Clinton and he put the information about a newspaper story of Clinton spending the weekend with the Springs in South Carolina. Now I ask you don't birds of a feather usually flock together. Why would the President of the U. S. he staying with this family if there wasn't some really important connections there? I already knew that Gore was connected with the Springs/Close but couldn't not connect Clinton until now). Also one of the big T.V. networks did a story on small town corruption a few years back and named one of the Springs or Close boys as being involved in cocaine somehow. Also have you seen the video of the "Clinton Chronicles", which states that Clinton headed up cocaine trafficking and drug money laundering in Arkansas. What was that, "Birds of a feather flock together". If you haven't seen the video get it, its a must see. The "Clinton Chronicles" by Larry Nickels nails Clinton's hide as been up to his ears with organized crime and the mob, and all kinds of criminal activities, 377

378

379

380

381

384

385

386

Report of H. W. CloseBoard Chairman We feel very very positive about Springs' future. It's often too easy to dwell on problems. All industry today is faced with such difficulties as inflation excessive government regulation energy foreign competition. Textiles such as the pending cotton dust standard has a few special problems noise and toxic substances regulations and others. The challenge is to find ways of dealing with these problems. The good companies do this and we're one of the good ones. We are here not just to survive but to grow and to prosper. We think the things we have done and are doing will help us accomplish that. By that I mean sophisticated planning commitment of dollars to productivity gains above-average management and labor and knowledgeable assumptions about our environment. That's the kind of company we are and that's the feel we want to convey to you today. Capital Investment With an excellent year behind us we are continuing our heavy pace of capital investment to modernize our 19 existing textile manufacturing plants in the Carolinas as well as our 4 newly acquired Georgia plants. In our annual report we called this an "investment in tomorrow" which should tell you we plan to be around for a long long time.

We have stepped up our capital spending immensely. 1978 was the first full year of our program to invest more than \$100 million in textile modernization. We spent \$36.8 million; of this \$33.9 million was in textiles triple the amount we invested in 1977. We plan the same high level of spending this year - \$33.2 million in textiles. \$3.1 million in frozen foods. Here's another way of looking at this program. Our capital spending in 1978 was 182 per cent of depreciation. In the four previous years.

388

389

EISENHOWER'S FAREWELL ADDRESS

When Eisenhower gave this address I can't help thinking that the man was trying to tell the people of America in the best way that he could that some things were going wrong and out of control. This address was a warning; if you had the knowledge to read between the lines and the knowledge that is held in the chapters of this book you should be able to start reading between the lines: "Three days from now, after half a century in the service of our country, I shall lay down the responsibilities of office as. in traditional and solemn ceremony, the authority of the Presidency is vested in my successor. We now stand ten years past the midpoint of a century that has witnesses four major wars among great nations. Three of them involved our own country. Despite these holocausts America is today the strongest, the most influential and most productive nation in the world. Understandably proud of this pre-eminence we yet realize that America's leadership and prestige depend, not merely upon our unmatched material progress, riches and military strength, but on how we use our power in the interests of world peace and human betterment. Throughout America's adventure in free government, our basic purpose have been to keep the peace; to foster progress in human achievement, and to enhance liberty, dignity and integrity among people and among nations. To strive for less would be unworthy of a free and religious people. Any failure traceable to arrogance, or our lack of comprehension or readiness to sacrifice would inflict upon us grievous hurt both at home

and abroad. Progress toward the noble goals is persistently threatened by the conflict now engulfing the world. It

commands our whole attention absorbs our very being. We face a hostile ideologyatheistic in character ruthless in purpose and insidious in global in scope method. Unhappily the danger it poses promises to he of indefinite duration. To meet it there is called for not so much the emotional and transitory sacrifices successfully of crisis but rather those which enable us to carry forward steadily surely and without complaint the burdens of a prolonged and complex struggle-with liberty the stake. Only thus shall we remain despite every provocation on our charted course toward permanent peace and human betterment. A vital element in keeping the peace is our military establishment. Our arms must be mighty ready for instant action so that no potential aggressor may be tempted to risk his own destruction. Our military organization today bears little relation to that known by any of my predecessors in peacetime or indeed by the fighting men of World War II or Korea. Until the latest of the United States had no armaments industry. American makers our world conflicts plowshares could with time and as required make swords as well. But now we can no longer risk emergency improvisation of national defense; we have been compelled to create a permanent armaments industry of vast proportion. Added to this and a half million men and women are directly engaged in the defense establishment. We annually spend on military security more than the net income of all United States corporations. This conjunction of a immense military establishment and a large arms industry is new in the American experience. The total influence-economic political even spiritual is felt in every city every statehouse every office of the federal government. We recognize the imperative need for this development. Yet we must not fail to comprehend its grave implications. Our toil resources and livelihood are all involved; so is the very structure of our society. In the councils of government we must guard against the acquisition

We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes. We should take nothing for granted. Only an alert and knowledgeable citizenry can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense w i t h our peaceful methods and goals so that security and liberty may prosper together. Akin to and largely responsible for the sweeping change in our industrialmilitary posture has been the technological revolution during recent decades. In this research has become central; it also becomes more formalized revolution and costly. A steadily increasing share is conducted for complex by or the federal government. The prospect of domination of the nation's at the direction of scholars by federal employment project allocation and the power of money is ever present and is gravely to be regarded. Yet in holding scientific research and discovery in respect as we should we must also be alert to the equal and opposite danger that public policy could itself become the captive of a scientific-technological elite.

It is the task of statesmanship to mold to balance and to integrate these and new and old within the principles of our democratic system aiming toward the supreme goals of our free society. Another factor in maintaining balance involves the element of time. As we peer into society's future we you and I. and our government must avoid the impulse to live only for today plundering the precious resources of tomorrow. We cannot mortgage own ease and convenience the material assets of our grandchildren with risking the loss also of their political and spiritual heritage. We want democracy to survive for all generation to come become the insolvent phantom of tomorrow. Down the long lane of the history yet to be written America knows that this world of ours ever growing smaller just avoid becoming a community of dreadful fear and hate and be instead a proud confederation of mutual trust and respect. Such a confederation must be one of equals the weakest must come to the conference table with the same confidence as do we protected as we are by our moral economic and military strength. That table though scarred cannot be abandoned for the certain agony of the by many past frustration battlefield. Disarmament with mutual honor and confidence imperative. Together we must learn how to compose differences not with arms with intellect and decent purpose. Because this need is so sharp and apparent I confess that I lay down my official responsibilities in this field with a definite sense of disappointment. As one who has witnessed the horror and the lingering sadness of war as one who knows that another war could utterly destroy this civilization which has been so slowly and painfully built over thousands of years 1 wish I could say tonight that a lasting I can say that war has been avoided. Steady progress peace is in sight. Happily toward our ultimate goal has been made. But so much remains to be done. As a private citizen I shall never cease to do wh

THE FORTUNE 500 COMPANIES

On May 5th 1980. the Fortune 500 Magazine published its list of the top 500 companies in the United States.

The list was as follows: 1 Exxon 57 Pepsi Co. 114 Boise Cascade 2 General Motors 58 ARMCO 115 Crown Zellerhack 3 Mobil 59 Coca Cola 116 Carnation 4 Ford Motors 60 Deere 117 AMEX 5 Texaco 61 Colgate Palmolive 118 Burroughs 6 Standard Oil of

California 62 Getty Oil 119 Anhcuser Busch 7 Gulf Oil 63 Al. Co. of America (Alcoa) 120 Dana 8 I.B.M. 64 Consolidated Foods 121 Combustion Engineering 9 General Electric (GE) 65 Greyhound 122 Bristol Myers 10 Standard Oil of Indiana 66 International Paper 123 Pfizer 11 I.T.T. 67 Rawlston Purina 124 Borg-Warner

12 Atlantic Richfield (Arco) 68 TRW 125 Motorola 13 Shell Oil 69 Allied Chemicals 126 Teledyne 14 U. S. Steel 70 American Can 127 Norton Simmon 15 Conoco 71 Weverhaeuser 128 Kerr-McGee 16 E. 1. DuPont Nemours 72 Continental Group 129 Burlington Industries 17 Chrysler 73 Borden 130 Emerson Electric 18 Tenneco 74 Charter 131 Standard Brands 19 Western Electric 75 Singnal Companies 132 Singer 20 Sun Oil 76 National Steel 133 NorthWest Industries 21 Occidental Petroleum 77 Iowa Beef Processors 134 Uniroyal 22 Phillips Petroleum 78 Johnson & Johnson 135 Mead 23 Proctor & Gamble 79 Honeywell 136 Ingersoll Rand 24 Dow Chemical 80 Sperry 137 Time Inc. 25 Union Carbide 81 Litton Industries 138 St. Regis Paper 26 United Technologies 82 Lockheed Aircraft 139 H. J. Heinz 27 International Harvester 83 General Dynamics 140 Fruehauf 28 Goodyear Tire & Rubber 84 Union Pacific Railroad 141 Central Sova 29 Boeing (Seattle) 85 Republic Steel 142 Land O' Lakes 30 Eastman Kodak 86 Champion International 143 Kennecott Copper 31 LTV 87 Farmland Industries 144 American Standard 32 Standard Oil (Ohio) 88 Bendix 145 North American Phillips 33 Caterpillar Tractor 89 American Brands 146 Dart Industries 34 Union Oil of California 90 General Mills 147 Merck 35 Beatrice Foods 91 IC Industries 148 Avon Products 36 RCA 92 Raytheon 149 Nabisco 37 Westinghouse Electric 93 CPC International ISO Hewlett-Packard 38 Bethlehem Steel 94 CBS 151 Diamond Shamrock 39 RJ. Reynolds Industries 95 Inland Steel 152 Hercules 40 Xerox 96 Owens Illinois 153 Archer-Daniel-Midland 41 Amerada 1 less 97 United Brands 154 General Tire & Rubber 42 Esmark (Chicago) 98 Dresser Industries 155 Walter Kidde 43 Marathon Oil 99 American Home Products 156 John Manville 44 Ashland Oil 100 Textron 157 Whirlpool 45 Rockwell International 101 Eaton 158 Campbells Soups 46 Kraft 102 FMC 159 Central Data 47 Cities Service 103 Reynolds Metals 160 Owens-Corning Fiberglass 48 Monsanto 104 Texas Instruments 161 Ogden 49 Philip Morris 105 Warner Lambert 162 Kimberley-Clark 50 General Pood

171 Agway gway 233 Lear Siegler 295 Ex-Cell-O 172 Gould 234 Sunbeam 296 R.R. Donnelley & Sons

173 White Consolidated Ind. 235 Heublein 297 Love Brothers 174 Gillette 236 Louisiana-Pacific Railroad 298 Wheelsbrator-Frye 175 Allis-Chalmers 237 Diamond International 299 Harsco 176 Quaker Oats 238 Timken 300 Scovill 177 Jim Walter Homes 239 Phelps Dodge 301 Cessna Aircraft 178 Toseo 240 U. S. Industries 302 International Multi Foods 179 Scott Paper Co. 241 MCA 303 Certain-Teed 180 Paccar 242 Brunswick 304 Cyclops 181 Interco 243 Wheeling-Pittsburgh Steel 305 Jos. Schlitz Brewing 182 Williams Companies 244 Air Products & Chemicals 306 Tecumseh Products 183 Kellogg 245 Westvaco 307 McGraw-Hill 184 J. P. Stevens 246 Commonwealth Oil 308 Reichold Chemicals 185 Marmon Group Refining 309 Alumax 186 Koppers 247 GAP 310 Stanley Works 187 Digital Equipment 248 White Motor 311 MAPCO 188 Squibb 249 Libbey-Owens-Ford 312 Willamette Industries 189 Olin 250 Black & Decker Manuf. 313 Newmont Mining 190 McG raw-Edison 251 Sherwin-Williams 314 Amsted industries 191 National Dist. and Chem. 252 Baxter Travenol Lab. 315 Federal Company 192 Cummins Engine 253 Cheeseborough-Ponds 316 Parker-Hannefin 193 SCM 254 Clark Oil & Refining 317 Sunstrand 194 Clark Equipment 255 Baker International 318 A.O. Smith 195 Asarco 256 Hershey Foods 319 Springs Mills 196 Revlon 257 Great Northern Nekoosa 320 Square D 197 Abbott Laboratories 258 St. Joe Minerals 321 Consolidated Aluminum 198 Ethyl 259 Brown Group 322 Beclon Dickinson 199 Warner Brothers Comm. 260 O.K. Technologies 323 Sperry & Hutchinson 200 Gold Kist 261 Norton 324 Potlatch 201 Times Mirror 262 Baxter Travenol Lab. 325 Champion Spark Plugs 202 Rohm and Mass 263 National Can 326 Hughes Tools 203 American Petro Fina 264 Airco 327 Midland-Ross 204 Northrop 265 Intertake 328 Fleetwood Enterprises 205 Emhart 266 Richardson-Merreil 329 Texas Gulf 206 Crane 267 Superior Oil 330 Riverc Copper & Brass 207 Murphy Oil 268 Pennwalt 331 Louisiana Land & Expltn. 208 Allegheny Ludlum Indus. 269 Harnmermill Paper 332 Tektronix 209 Chromalloy American 270 Zenith Radio 333 Bangor Punta 210 Stauffe

223 Crown Cork and Seal 285 Campbell Taggart 348 Morton Norw ick Products 224 Oscar Myer 286 Liggett Group 349 Masco 225 Cooper Industries 287 Lone Star Industries 350 McLouth Steel 226 Union Camp 288 G.D. Searle 351 Lubrizol 227 Joseph E. Seagram and Son 289 ACF Industries 352 Sybron 228 Polaroid 290 Harris 353 National Semiconductor 229 Smith Kline 291 Knight-Ridder Newspapers 354 Fairchild Industries 230 General Singnal 292 Universal Leaf Tobacco 355 National Service Ind. 231 Armstrong Cork 293 Kaiser Steel 356 United Merchants and Mfs 232 Peliant Electric 294 Whitco Chemical 357 Thomas J. Lipton 393

358 Scott & Fetzer r 406 Eagle-Picher Industries 454 Mary land Cup 359 Signode 407 Bell & Howell 455 Freeport Minerals 360 Quaker State Oil Refining 408 Inslico 456 Fiat-Allis 361 A-T-O 409 Brockway Glass 457 Storage Technology 362 Kane-Miller 410 Areata 458 Northwestern Steel & Wire 363 Cone Mills 411 Dan River 459 Kowhring 364 Cluett Peabody 412 Naico Chemical 460 National Starch & Chemical 365 Norin 413 DPF 461 H. H. Robertson 366 Dover 414 Collins & Alkman 462 Foxboro 367 Federal-Mogul 415 Bluebird 463 Sun Chemical 368 Intel 416 Avery International 464 Carpenter Technology 369 Norris Industries 417 Fairmont Foods 465 Frederick & Herrud 370 Trane 418 G. Heileman Brewing 466 Questor 371 Century Fox Films 419 Harnischeiger 467 Economics Laboratory 372 Sheller-Globe 420 Ball 468 Moore McCormak Res. 373 General Cinema 421 Stokely-Van Camp 469 McCormick 374 Pabst Brewing 422 Bucyrus-Eric 470 Dexter 375 New York Times 423 Pacific Resources 471 Marcourt Brace Jovanovich 376 Saxon Industries 424 Envirotech 472 Chicago Pneumatic Tool 377 Bern is 425 General instrument 473 Butler Manufacturing 378 NCF 426 Cameron Iron Works 474 Dennison Manufacturing 379 ConAgra 427 Smith International 475 Warnaco 380 M. Lowenstien 428 VF 476 Consolidated Papers 381 H. K. Porter 429 Idle Wild Foods 477 Dow Jones 382 Beico Petroleum 430 Masonite 478 Ideal Basic Industries 383 CBI Industries 431 Acco Industries 479 T alley Industries 384 Hobart 432 American Bakeries 480 Barnes Group 385 Handy & Harman 433 EG7G 481 Nucor 386 Hart Schaffner & Marx 434 Kellwood 482 Skyline 387 Purex Industries 435 Tyler 483 Wyman-Gordon 388 MortonThiokol 436 Midland Cooperatives 484 Beckman Instruments 389 Montfort of Colorado 437 Fieldcrest Mills 485 Bunker Ramo 390 Columbia Pictures Indust. 438 Big Three Industries 486 Johnathan Logan 391 U.S. Filter 439 Coca-Cola Bot. Co. NY. 487 Westmorland Coal 392 Dow Corning 440 American Hoist & Derrick 488 Sonoco Products 393 MacMillan 441 Data General 489 Royal Crown Commpanies 394 Cannon Mills 442 Dean Foods 490

396 Beech Aircraft 444 Bausch & Lomb 492 Coco 397 Hoover Universal 445 Gerber Products 493 Federal Paper Board 398 Wallace Murray 446 H. P. Hood 494 McDonough 399 Miles Laboratories 447 United Refining 495 Metromedia 400 Peavey 448 Gulf Resources & Chemical 496 Stanadyne 401 Peabody International 449 Mattell 497 Capital Cities Common. 402 Washington Post 450 Copperweld 498 Kohler 403 Hyster 451 Arvin Industries 499 Keystone Consolidated Ind 404 Ferro 452 Varian Associates 500 Magic Chef 405 Briggs & Stratton 453 General Refractories The above list contains 364 companies that were owned by the railroads and the late L. C. Paysuer and bloodline. On most of the names are different the original stock certificates of these companies because of the mergers and changing of names during the last 100 years but their lineage is traceable through the old records. The stock certificates that were held by Mr. Payseur for these companies were stock certificates number one (#1) of the Preferred Stock which in the day when they were issued that meant that he was the principle stockholder with the control of 95% of the preferred stock for each company. That means in simple terms 000 shares of the stock and the rest of the world split up that he held control of 45 5.000 shares. Also refer to the chapter on "Assets of Lewis Cass Payseur" because there are many companies that he owned that are not on the list above. 394

Anti-Trust Acts

Eight acts of congress have been passed since 1885 which were created and designed to stop monopolies price fixing" and the control and ownership of corporations by other corporations or the ownership or control of large companies by single families. These Acts were known as "Anti-Trust Acts" and are: (1) The Sherman Anti-Trust Act of 1885: (2) The Interstate Commerce Act of February 4 1887: (3) The Act entitled "An Act to protect Trade and Commerce against unlawful Restraints and Monopolies" of July 2 1890 (4) The Clayton Anti-Trust Act of October 15 1914 (5) The 1933 (6) The Wheeler Anti-Trust Act of 1934 (7) The Securities Act of May 27 Securities and Exchange Act of June 5 & 6 1934 and (8) The Interstate Commerce Act (Anti-Trust Enforcement Act) of October 13 1978. There is a way to own the shares of a corporation and not let it be known who the real owner is. This practice

directors" both during and after the formation of the corporation. Thus when someone is trying to find out who the real owner is he is frustrated by a "brick wall" of "misinformation" which to all intents and purposes is on the surface correct information. Hence when any individual or investigative authority tries to figure out namely the fact that the company under scrutiny is part of a larger network the truth one of two things will happen: either (I) of interlaced companies the investigator finds the names of the nominees and there ends the inquiry or should he be a little more persistent (ii) the directors or management of that company upon inquiry can happily sit back and thumb their noses at the "detective" and blatantly deny any such allegation to be true and the investigator has no way to prove the allegation. There is only one way to find out the truth under such circumstances that is to know someone "on the inside" or be "on the inside" vourself. To illustrate let us take an "in house" look at the real ownership of some of the companies of this Fortune 500 List (of course the ownership discussed here reflects the true ownership of the owners of today are shown as follows: Record Filing 1980). Where possible for Railroad Companies All railroads when they were built had to go to the county seat of the county through which they passed; this was generally accomplished by building the railroad directly into the town and on from there but sometimes when the path was not a spur was built to the town; and all important legal papers for that convenient company and its subsidiary companies and divisions were and are required by law to he filed in a county courthouse where the railroad operates. When the original railroad only operated within one county that particular courthouse was the only place the papers could be legally filed; when it operated in and through several counties within on State or thr

is widespread and is accomplished by using "nominee shareholders" and "nominee

Exxon 32 Standard Oil (Ohio) 254 Clark Oil & Refining 5 Texaco 34 Union Oil of Calif. 267 Superior Oil 3 Mobile 43 Marathon Oil 274 Crown Central Petroleum 6 Standard Oil of Calif. 44 Ashland Oil 329 Texas Gulf 10 Standard Oil of Indiana 47 Cities Services 351 Lubrizol 12 Gulf Oil 62 Getty Oil 360 Quaker State Oil Ref. 13 Shell Oil 170 Pennzoil 382 Beico Petroleum 15 Conoco 203 American Petro Fina 447 United Refining 20 Sun Oil 207 Murphy Oil 488 Sonoco Products 21 Occidental Petroleum 246 Commonwealth Oil Ref. Exxon Oil company (31) used to be "Esso". A Part of Esso is which owns Citgo. a chain of gas stations and convenience stores Cities Service (#47 predominately in the South. Exxon is actually Standard Oil (of Indiana(#10)). thanks to the divestiture necessitate by the Sherman anti-Trust Act (1885). Standard Oil of Indiana (#10) owns all the "Branches" of Standard Oil including Standard Oil of Ohio (#32) and Standard Oil of California (#6) which also happens to be one and the same company as Gulf Oil (#6) a part of which is Texas Gulf (#329). Standard Oil of Indiana also owns the manufacturing rights to all technologies. Shell Oil (#13). Mobile and Union Oil of California (#34) are one and the same. Oil (#30

All these companies (Standard. Shell. Exxon. Union. Etc.) have the same parent company; a railroad company which originally owned a small (less than 40 miles long) railway line in a small county in North Carolina and now forms a part of the Southern Railway network. This fact was revealed by the accidental discovery of official oil company papers which had been deposited in the recording office of the county recorder in the county courthouse. Since the so-called "Energy Crisis" of the early 70's and 80's everybody is familiar with the oil companies. Or are they oil companies? Here is a selection of some well known names of oil companies from the above list, along with

selection of some well known names of oil companies from the above list along with their numbers from that list: The railroad company then and now had control of the land over which its tracks ran. and in addition had control of each alternate square mile for between sic and fifteen miles each side of the railroad track with full rights to exploit the mineral resources of all that land; in order to exploit those resources the company (the railroad company "doing business as "(d.b.a.)) the oil formed a division and the "new" oil company drilled for oil. Texaco. Texas Company, is company headquartered in Lubbock. Texas, is a division of what was the International Railroad from Texas to Mexico, the American side of which (the Mexican side being seized and nationalized by Mexico) is now owned by Southern Railway Company. ARCO, Atlantic Richfield Company; the company predominately responsible for the Alaska Pipeline, is a division of a railroad which goes from the Atlantic (ocean) to Richfield. North Carolina. To find the original railway path of this railroad, follow highway 52 from Charleston. South Carolina, until you get to Richfield, which is 11 miles north of Albemarle, in Albemarle County. North Carolina. Quaker State Oil Refining (#360). Getty Oil (#362, and Pennzoil (#170) were created out of Exxon as a result of Exxon's divestiture pursuant to Anti-Trust laws being passed. Exxon is still owned by a railroad in No

Motor Companies

Around the turn of the century a group of influential men in the automobile industry including R. E. Olds David Buick. Henry M. Leland Alexander Winston Henry White and Andrew Carnegie had formed a loose association called 'The Association of Licensed Automobile Manufacturers". By 1911 Colt Industries (#165) and Armour (Meat Packing) & Co. and Henry Ford combined their knowledge of production techniques with the talents and knowledge of the "Association" and formed General Motors Company (#2 GM), and Ford Motor Company (#4). Also involved in the above merger was Studebaker Carriages and Wagons (this is the original name) which became Ford Motor Company and General Motors: the common name known today is recognized

as "Body by Fischer". The same company (Studebaker also was turned into what is now International Harvester (#27), which is

owned by the Lancaster and Chester Rail Road Company. American Motors (#109) owns W. R. Grace (#55) Pepsi-Cola (#57) (which incidentally owns Taco Bell Pizza Hut and Kentucky Fried Chicken) and Colgate/Palmolive (#61). better known in the U.S. as Jeep/Renault American Motor Company was a spin-off by a handshake arrangement from Ford Motor Company (they were good friends). Minnesota Mining & Manufacturing Company) is owned by the First 3M(#51)National Bank of Lansing. Michigan which is owned by General Motors. Chrysler (# 17) is a spin-off by marriage of the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad Company. Telephone and Telegraph General Electric (GE which owns Electricity #9 #11) (which owns the and; International Telephone and Telegraph (ITT RCA (#36)) Sheraton chain of hotels (and which is also one and the same as Kellogg's (#183)). and; Proctor & Gamble (#23 a part of which is Gillette (#174)); are all wholly owned subsidiaries of what was Western Union. The genealogy of Western Union gets in 1874. became Western Electric (319) complicated because Western Union and in 1875. became American Telephone & Telegraph (AT&T) was divested into 9 "different" companies which are still (surprise) a wholly owned subsidiaries of the Charleston Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad Company which is a wholly owned subsidiary of the Lancaster and Chester Railroad Company. Westinghouse (337) has an interesting history. George Westinghouse invented the air brake which became mandatory equipment on railroad engines and cars. Westinghouse is a Division of the Lancaster and Chester Railroad Company. Westinghouse and General Electric are ultimately owned by the railroads. The "national grid" came into being and that is why and how all electricity distribution lines run on railroad lines and land then and now! With the railroad owning all electric companies. Everywhere! Whirlpool (#157) is a spinoff from General Electric (#9). Food and Animal Foodstuffs Production The two best known tobacco comp

wait Heublein is itself owned by SeaAlaska (not on the list) which is owned by Rawlston Purina (#67) which is owned by General Foods (#50). Beatrice Foods (#35) is a spin-off of General Foods which is also General Mills.

Metals Timbers and other Resources The Aluminum Company of America (Alcoa#63) is a wholly owned subsidiary of the Chester and Lenoir Narrow Gauge Railroad (which also owns Land O' Lakes (#142) and Norton (#261)). For the uninitiated the Chester and Lenoir Narrow Gauge Railroad Company changed again in 1982 to Norfolk Southern Railroad Co.. the. in a way not often thought of merged with its-self again (along with Southern Railway Company) in 1978-79 to become Norfolk Southern Railroad Company and it is owned by the Lancaster and Chester Railroad Company. U. S. Steel (#14) El. DuPont Nemours (#16) Kraft (#46) Georgia Pacific (#56). (#58) International Paper (#66). Allied Chemical Company (#69). Union **ARMCO** Pacific (#84). Republic Steel (#85) General Mills (#90). Reynolds Metals (#103) Mead (#135) which is the same as Burlington Industries (#129)) Scott Paper U.S. Gypsum (#211) West Point Pepperell (#282) and Dan River Company (#179) (#411) are all owned by the Lancaster and Chester Railroad Company. J. P Stevens (#184) was created as a spin-off of Lancaster and Chester Railroad Company. Kaiser Aluminum and Chemical (#113) Kaiser Steel (#293) Colt Industries (#165). (through the Gatling Family and Mary Alice Gatling). and Zenith Radio (#270) were all owned by the Payseur Family and are all now owned by the Lewis Cass Payseur Trust Company. National Gypsum (#280) is the same as Jim Walter Homes of Tampa Florida. The Defense Industry Complex 2 General Motors 95 Inland Steel 278 Johnson Controls 4 Ford Motor Co. 98 Dresser Industries 293 Kaiser Steel 8 I.B.M. 103 Reynolds Metals 301 Cessna Aircraft 9 General Electric (GE) 104 Texas Instruments 304 Cyclops 11 I.T.T. 106 American Cyanamid 319 Springs Mills 14 U.S. Steel 113 Kaiser Aluminum 321 Consolidated Aluminum 16 E. I. DiPont Nemours 118 Burroughs 323 Sperry & Hutchinson 19 Western Electric 125 Motorola 326 Hughes Tools 24 Dow Chemical 126 Teledyne 332 Tektronix 25 Union Carbide 150 Hewlett-Packard 353 National Semiconductor 37 Westinghouse Elec

398

become the "Electric Boat company', and to develop some of the revolutionary' technology given to Trigg by Nikola Tesla. (remember Wcstinghouse and the Generators) and commenced building and testing the new "Submarine" and "Submarine Destroyers", this company is now known as General Dynamics (#83); it is also related back to the Charleston, Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad Company by marriage. With the creation of The Electric Boat Company" some of the stocks of the company were sold to England

France and German and then came the World War 1 to trv out the new tovs for destruction. Northrop (#204) is a spin-off of ITT by virtue of marriage! Miscellaneous Stuff One of the original stockholder of Texaco (#5) was Colonel Leroy Springs

acquired after the Civil War. Tenneco (#18) (Tennessee Company) has been linked in the past to Louisville and National Railroad Company. This was a name change form Alabama and Tennessee Rivers railroad Company (north/south run. the East/west run was Southern Railway Company now Norfolk & Southern Railroad Company. Henry Ford built a private railroad in Rome Georgia to Martha Berry's house who was the first cousin of W.W. Fulghum. who was the executor of L.C.

Payseur Mitsubishi is under the Springs thumb as well as Panasonic. Sunbeam (#234) is Forrest Industries at Forrest Mississippi and is owned by the railroad (what was the Selma. Rome and Dalton Railroad (West from Selma) and was also the East Tennessee. Virginia and Georgia Railroad now Southern Railway Company. 399

GLOBAL MONOPOLY

There are certain sources in the "Council of Foreign Relations and Trilateral Commission that want things that are going on known to people. There has been knowledge given as to what the international Bankers intend to do worldwide. There is one very powerful group of people who literally hold the money control of every nation in the world. They control most all the world governments through finance. And for all intents and purposes they are the sole government of the world, even at this time. You possibly have not realized that fact as of yet, but you will. As you know from a previous chapter in this book the Federal Reserve System is a individually owned corporation and it controls the money, the interest rates, the general economy and the daily market prices of gold and silver. It is NOT an agency of the United States Federal Government; and it never has

been! It is a privately-owned corporation. Supposedly, thirteen families which are thought to control the central banks and the hard currency countries of

the world. It is commonly thought that they own the majority of the stock and control the regional banks of the Federal Reserve System. It is proven knowledge that anytime someone or a group of people are involved in the organization of a scheme they use sacrificial lambs for the public viewing so as that the person or persons that are orchestrating the whole show are never seen or known. This is the case with the Federal Reserve System in America which has interlocking controls globally because it is all part of one parent that traverses the globe Railroads. And there is a monopoly held for Railroads and Banking. All of the people and banking houses that appear to be "separate entities" are all part of this parent; how they became involved goes all the way back to the early 1800's and the great grand parents in the family bloodline that were hired by the Payseur family to become life estate Trustees based on 99 year leases and Trusteeships expiring June 171993 and December 31 1993 for certain banks and corporations that reach around the globe. All these families were trustee for the Payseur conglomerate. These Trustees do not really "own" these corporations or banks; they are all in Trust. The group of heir Trustees listed below control the policy-making and decision making of the central banks of the leading nations of the world. Lehman Brothers Bank of New York Kuhn Loeb Bank of New York Chase Manhattan Bank of New York Boldman Sachs bank of New York Chemical Bank of New York Citibank Bank of New York Schroder Banking of New York Brown Brothers & Harriman William S. Sneath Woacovia Bank Warburg Bank of Hamburg and Amsterdam Israel Moses Self Banks of Italy Lazares Brothers Banks of Paris Rothschild Banks of London and Berlin One short note about the Rothschilds at this time the last bank mogul and tyrant of the Rothschilds was murdered sometime in 1990 and there is someone else controlling now not a Rothschild. The above-listed banking houses to an extent manipulate the daily prices of gold and

Fractional Reserve Lending

Fractional Reserve Lending an exclusive ability of only Federal Reserve member institutions is wholly and solely responsible for the fact that the nation's money supply in circulation is in fact comprised over 97%

credit for which nowhere on earth has there ever existed the printed currency equivalent. Today every lending institution in America practices this and that doesn't include the interest on the debts that is only the principal. Where does the interest come from? You know it as the "National Debt." Federal Reserve and The Nigerian Coup It was fractional reserve lending which was swiftly instituted immediately before a pentagon official and three other U.S. government officials and the New York bankers went to the Prime Minister of Nigeria in the 1970s. They gave him \$50 000 to more than double the price of their light crude oil. This crude oil from Nigeria is one of the most valuable crude oils in the world. And this was all done immediately prior to losing his life in a coup which was orchestrated by U. S. covert para-military personnel trained in Belize (the British Honduras). Shortly after the Prime Minister's death U.S. officials had flown on to Kuwait and persuaded its oil producers to sell their oil at the inflated price of \$30 per barrel. Federal Reserve Lending and the Middle East Why were these astute U.S. emissaries prepared to purchase the Arabs' oil at this greatly inflated price? The answer is both awesome and terrifying. U.S. government officials were prepared and authorized to agree to purchase the oil form the Persian Gulf states and the United Arab Emirates upon two seemingly innocuous conditions. The first condition was that O.P.E.C. - which was to have so much anti-Arab propaganda spewed up against it later was to become a reality and insist that all oil sales worldwide were in the future to be dollardenominated. The second and more sinister condition foisted upon the unsuspecting Arabs was the U.S. oil companies purchasing the crude would not remit the sales proceeds back to the Middle East and Third World Nations. Rather the Arabs were invited as a prerequisite of sale at the inflated price to purchase long-term 20 and 30-year Certificates of Deposit locked into their depositor banks.

Reserve Clearing System which "pursuant to Fractional Reserve Lending Policy" authorizes Chase Manhattan to loan at "x60" sixty million to Mexico Brazil the U.S. Congress-whomever it pleases - promulgating the overwhelming falsehood that there is too much currency in the market and not enough borrowers. The banks particularly in the U.S.. to which their countries were indebted through the International Monetary Fund were 401

calling for revisions and amendments to those nations' constitutions; the better to accommodate the corporate associates of those banks in those corporations designs to establish operations within the nations concerned. And those "trusted pillars of society"-The Federal Reserve Members-for every \$1 million recorded due in about 25 years to the has the burden of paying that Arab about \$70 000 per year and is only making from the government a staggering \$6 million per year and requiring at the same time \$60 million per year as repayment because of Trilateral originated policy issued by Congress. This scenario exists because of those that have seized control of the Federal Reserve and all the other corporations that were originally organized by the Payseur family. It is becoming clear now why in the early to mid 70's the price of gasoline increased. The price increase of oil going to the Arabs would come right back to their banks in 30-year Time Certificate deposits. Now take a look at what they did with those 30 year Time Certificates and you can start realizing what has happened to the people of the world and the economy. Sheif Yamani and the other oil barons did not know until in the late 70's and early 80's that the controlling interest of the New York banks is held by the same Trustee who have the controlling interest in ail the major oil companies such as Standard Oil which is really the only oil company there is all the others are just branches and subsidiary area of the original Standard Oil Trust was said to have be broken up. It wasn't it just changed names moved around a bit and regrouped and is still owned by L. C. Payseurs estate today and is known as Exxon Oil. The Rockefellers clam they own it but J. D. Rockefeller was just another Trustee in the oil aspect and as well as the banking aspect for the Payseurs. Its all the same tree. Control of the Middle East and Third World Countries The bankers' banks relied on the greed of the Third World country ministers to mishandle the money bec

broke. After they had destroyed the Shah of Iran and had his country's money in their banks they loaned out ridiculous amounts of money determining that they were going to go broke and letting the bank holding companies hold these loans and knew what was going to happen when the Third World countries would broke. These companies were receiving loans from the prime banks in New York. With this money they were buying foreclosed real property in the form of agricultural property and businesses with liquidation's foreclosures and bankruptcies. The purpose of one holding company was to loan money to the Third World countries from the Arabs money through the New York banks. The second bank holding company was for the purpose of borrowing money from the banks in order to purchase farmland and farms as well as certain corporations in the U.S. that were making lots of money in this country. Farmland will continue to make money but now the bankers own and control all of these farms that have gone broke through bank foreclosure schemes. They plan to own all the land in the united States anyway through the control of railroad land (that can never be sold as the odd sections of land) and they hold the mortgages to all companies and homes that are on even sections of land. Through bank foreclosures and mergers of both solvent and insolvent financial institution they will in the very near future if they are not stopped seize every piece of land they don't already have control of or own. They not 402

only plan to ultimately control the food supply of the world through seizure of all farms but finally take total control of the people. And they haven't stopped with the borders of the "united states;" this is a global plan. The Third World nations are also scheduled for collapse. It appears that their plan for America is to keep cutting these corporations back until one day they just completely shut downand then they will move the companies to which they have seized control of through banking and debt the Third World nations and leave the "united States" to become a Third World nation; it would be really easy to accomplish this. The farms and businesses which were affected by FDIC and are under the direct control of the Federal Reserve Board. It seems FSLIC foreclosures that all over America dozens of banks are being bought on a weekly basis. Where did the bankers get the money to buy these banks from? They are being bought with the high oil priced money that goes to the Arabs which are then deposited into the New York banks. They are buying banks that are intentionally being closed throughout U.S. Some of these banks are still solvent. They are buying the farmlands of America through the farmers who are becoming bankrupt due to the high American dollars in relation to foreign currency. They are doing it all with our own money which pays for gasoline at the pumps then goes to the Arabsit is then deposited into the New York banks where it goes to these holding companies which purchase more American banks that are going under today. This plan was designed by the Trustees of the banks and railroads that reach from

this country around the globe. Around 1983 it was discovered through an emissary from president Marcos of the Philippines and President Saharte and others from Indonesia that they had a severe problem. Their problem was that having borrowed all the money they had borrowed from the banker in New York they now needed more money. "A representative from these banks had just come to them and said t

instead of a currency system. This would eliminate capital cash altogether. 2. If they would go to a unilateral centralized credit card system. This was to be a part of their Social Security system and part of their identity system the debit card whereby everybody in the country would be synonymous with a credit card number. Their central bank was to act as the wholesaler for debt-based credit which would be extended to it by the new super bank. This was announced by Paul Volker on October 27 1985. 3. In order to "help" the economies of those countries the International Monetary Fund was going to nominate external non domestic corporations to properly engineer exploit and excavate the Minerals from those countries in return for perpetual royalties. This fits right because the resources of minerals in this country is just into the scheme of things about depleted due to the mineral land companies that are owned by the railroads have been stripping everything from the land for the past 100 years or more. Now thev have contrived a way to go into the Third World nations and strip their lands for the next 100 or so years. This is why the Royal Family in England owns the Amazon Basin. Marcos realized what the bankers were trying to do to him; if he gave them (perpetual) rights to all minerals of his country even though the New York bankers promised they would send in corporations to develop these minerals that the bankers would get but yet it would "put the people of the Philippines to work". the profits off the minerals Marcos knew that if he gave them this contract of perpetual rights that he was giving up the sovereignty of his country to the New York bankers and the International Monetary told them; " I will not do this. Get out of my country." It Fund. Marcos at this point was only a matter of weeks before Marcos was deposed of by riots incited by payments of the New York bankers themselves. Do you see how this works? If Marcos had agreed to the bankers terms and conditions they would have had their e

previous group of holding companies and they were given monies by the New York bankers. The second group of holding companies were receiving credit from the first group of holding companies to purchase assets and liabilities from the prime banks. The only liabilities the holding companies were holding were the liabilities of the loans made to the Third World nations that could not be repaid and represented by the deposits of the Arab nations. The only assets they were buying were the assets represented by the loans made to some of the debtor nations. The plan is that the Third World countries default on their payments (countries like Brazil Argentina etc.) so the group of holding companies or the bank holding companies are designed to collapse. It then became clear through people in the Trilateral Commission that the forgiveness of the Third World debts would eliminate the assets which were being purchased by this second group of holding companies. This left them only with the liabilities that were owed to the

Middle East nations being serviced by the prime banks. When Third World nations say they can't pay the bank holding companies they are saying that they are bankrupt. It's at

this point that the International Bankers will tell the Arabs that the bank holding companies that were given your money (under those 30 year time deposits of all those billions you have put into the New York banks) over all these yearsthose bank holding companies just went broke so as of today you are bankrupt.

The Arab nations had no idea that these liabilities were now owed by the holding companies and that the debtor nations had stopped paying the prime banks. The Arabs did not understand any of the intermanipulation of bank finances and world banking. they have fallen for this line all of these years but now within the Therefore past few years the Arabs have become aware of what the bankers have done to them and want to tell the American people what is happening and don't know how to. Arrangements were made that the prime banks were to act as servicing agents for the holding companies so that Third World nations would not know that the holding companies were owed the money. The effect of the elimination of assets of the second group of holding companies is threefold. The holding companies would be insolvent (broke) and would legally be able to declare themselves insolvent. The holding companies would then say to the bankers that they had just lost all of the Arabs' money. The New York bankers are legally not responsible for that loss because they had loaned the Arabs money to the bank's holding companies. The New York bankers will simply tell the Arabs that they are bankrupt. The New York bankers can legally and legitimately avoid payment to Middle Eastern nations and the Arabs. The New York bankers had put the Arabs' money into the bank holding companies which they were not responsible for. The Middle Easter Arab nations will have to liquidate all their other assets. These assets are represented by U.S corporate ownership and many billions of dollars worth of U.S. stock and farmlands plus they have huge holdings on the New York stock exchange! After the Arabs are declared bankrupt they will start dumping billions of dollars worth of stocks on the New York stock exchange. Our property farmland that are already depressed their monetary values will drop to the bottom

and when the

of the barrel. Real estate everywhere will drop in value by 80 to 85%

value of farmland starts dropping and go from \$3

Trusts vs. Anti-Trusts

The bankers possess control through a giant Trust system that was set up in the 1870's. It took the Payseur family from say 1830 to 1870 to get all the banks corporation etc. at that time set up and running they were organizing monopolies. Then came the rash of Anti-Trust laws which made it illegal for any one else to do what they were doing. This did away with competition and they had been in the business long enough that the Payseur companies and bank and railroad were grandfathered in and could not be touched. In the 1970's there

000 per acre

was anti-trust legislation passed that abolished all of their past anonymity supposedly if you could ever hope to find out the common ownership of all the banks global corporations. At this time every one of these corporations are in violation of antitrust because they all have interlocking common interest and a singular ownership. The one that controls the Federal Reserve controls the world the people on it and your every aspect of life. This is done by the Springs family in North Carolina. The ones that you will never hear about publicly only the sacrificial lambs are known; the current front is President Bill Clinton and Vice President Al Gore. The Anti-Trust Laws before the mid 1970's is what allowed such banks as Chase Manhattan Chemical J.P. Morgan while around America and other banks in New York to show all time record earnings literally hundreds of banks (many that are solvent) and farmers as well are going broke? The reason is that they know that there time table is running out and that the leases to all railroads and corporation is up on December 31 1993 because of a merger between Southern Railway and Norfolk Western to form Norfolk Southern Railway. They are in a race for control. The banks that are merging now are only merging with themselves. It is truly a common ownership one bank with many names

because the Payseurs had a government granted covenant a monopoly on banks and railroads. The railroads and the banks are owned by one family which was set up on December 15 1865 as the United States Military Railroad for transportation and communication to run forever. It was bought by the Payseur family and this included the monopolies that interlocks all these aspects. This family built the systems corporations

railroad and banks and set up Trustees to operate them and then leased all these out to run on 99 years leases which are up on the above mentioned dates. The Trustees thought all the Payseurs heirs were dead and they could run away with the whole thing but

COMMON LAW AND THE FARMERS

There are about 800 laws in the Bible dealing with all aspects of national life. Our forebears in England used these laws as the standard for their government and from their practical application of these laws there evolved the common law or the customs and traditional application of these laws there evolved the common law or the customs and traditions of the people and the procedures interpretation and application of these laws to everyday life. The framers of the U.S. Constitution grew up in an era when 95% of the educational curriculum was the Bible. Hence they had a very real understanding and appreciation of the common law. They constructed our Constitution so that citizens could observe and obey the common law. We are guaranteed common law rights under the Constitution. Common Law stands in sharp contrast to civil law. a legal system developed to govern contractual arrangements and creatures of the state corporations. It is estimated that man has made about four billion laws in the last 6.000 years. Currently for every one law passed by Congress unelected regulators make about 6.000 rules and regulations that have the effect of law. Historically type of system has eventually collapsed of its own weight because red tape finally strangles the productive capacity of the nation.

The complaint current at the time of the Founding Fathers was that Englishmen had not been deprived of their right by force of arms but by the cleverness of Norman lawyers. This could not happen in the United States the Founding Fathers reasoned the words of Ben Franklin-we have the wit to keep our republic. Subsection 5 of Section 8 of the U.S. Constitution was adopted in order to establish for "ourselves and our posterity" a par economy. This subsection authorizes Congress to regulate the value of money. Needless to say, money's value is not determined by the numbers printed on a piece of paper. It is governed by buying power and buying power is regulated by structural balance between agriculture manufactures and service industries. Once before Congress passed legislation for the United States. During this period no great surpluses were built up farmers enjoyed parity prices debt didn't run rampant at the market place and government balanced the only budgets between the Depression of the 1930s and the present. The third act of the First congress was a tariff law to prevent cheap foreign goods and debased money supply those great lawmakers reasoned it would be impossible for the money lenders to whipsaw the people between inflation and depression and make them landless in the country their fathers settled.

We cannot suggest that the framers of the Constitution foresaw all the details. Possibly

they did not visualize how sliding party and sick technology would become conduits through which a diverse society would travel toward total centralization—the enslavement of free people. Perhaps they did not foresee the exact mechanism that would permit policy makers to pace the rate of farm bankruptcy—to keep it high enough and low enough so private enterprise in agriculture would drown without open revolt. But they did see the ultimate objectives of the "landed aristocracy"-all the land in a few "strong hands." With this goal securely in mind—the push got underway culminating in sliding parity circa

combine that would cut out more workers and be too expensive for small farmers to buy or compete against. A few decades ago. hardly 1% of the farms in the United States produced 25% of the nation's food and 8% accounted for over half of agricultural sales. The really big farms were being run by such corporations as Dow Chemical. Southern Pacific Railroad. Boeing Aircraft. Tenneco (which are all leased railroad businesses). Since then the situation has worsened yet "the myth that big farming has produced cheaper food is just that-a myth. Large corporations use their control of the market to force out smaller competitors and then raise 406

prices according to the Commission on Critical choices, Austin. Texas, a fact finding forum. Some hint of distorted accounting principles can be noted in the Agribusiness Accountability Project finding that in 1970 alone Tenneco received \$1.4 million in land subsidies, paid no federal income taxes at all, (it was all rolled to the last day of the lease), and made \$73.8 million in profits. Yet at year-end 1974, 1,000 small farmers a week were still being forced from the land. The average bankruptcy, all sizes, has been in excess of 2,000 a week for decades. To understand why farmers are being driven off the land, it is necessary to recall the 1930s, and era in time when the U.S. went into the world running business. It was determined at that time that more international trade was both inevitable and desired. From a public policy point of view it was settled once and for all with Cordell Hull's victory for free trade via the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act of 1934. The consequences for agriculture are evident today in terms of FHA. Land Bank and PCA foreclosures-plus commercial institution foreclosures as well. Yet Cordell Hull was clearly in error. There were few isolationists and few free traders shortly before and after the great depression, because 90% of the people were for something far more than embargo on the one hand, but far less than free trade on the other. A century before W.W.II, only 5% of the nation's imports were on the free trade list; 90 years before the great conflict, 15% were on the free trade list; 65 years before Pearl Harbor, 25% were on the free trade list. By 1900 approximately 50% of the items imported could enter the nation free. Late in the 1930s, some 60 to 70% of the imports were on the free list. High tariffs did not cause depression, and low tariffs did not restore prosperity. Each of the tariff acts following W.W.II (acts of 1921, 1922 and 1930) averaged considerably lower than the average tariff acts maintained for 50 years before W.W.II. True, imports decreased fully two-thir

hurting the farm market by lowering the purchasing power of factory wage earners. They thus became a factor in holding down factory payrolls because of the severe competition from foreign products thus lowering labor's purchasing power and interfering with development of a profitable market in the United States for the products of the farm. By 1937 duties on 47% of all dutiable farm raw materials had been lowered in homage of the Reciprocal Trade Agreements. Although the law also permitted increases in tariffs

none were made. The post W.W.II effect of this public policy was to drive farm prices down first to 60 to 90% of parity finally to the world level. This protectionism for world traders and USDA client corporations resulted in business losing markets in rural America. Moreover as new capital for expansion failed to arrive enterprise was forced to turn to borrowed capital. When the going concern of business has to borrow

it has to pay interest and the consequence has been a public and private debt multiplying chain letter style ever since. As raw materials prices went down

business lost money for the simple reason that it lost the volume of markets necessary to earn profits needed to meet wages and capital costs. Every statistic in the Economic Report of the President screams this message but the great names in economic theory cannot listen. They are prisoners of a "theory period," a theory period in love with its failure to explain the phenomenon. Raw material prices in the United States are subject to constant and devastating price attacks from the rest of the world under a system of low tariffs simply because the United States is the high market. The anatomy of all this is simple in the extreme. The low cost producer sells to the high market and the high market pulls down its own standard of living to comply with world standards. Yet circa 1983 fanners actually believe that their own welfare and the welfare of all America rests in finding more international markets to which farm production can

Farmers think this way because the intellectual advisers have convinced them. Congress has come to accept the absurdity that free international trade erases political isolationism stops wars and represents high science in economics. Secure in their opinions that this matter has been settled once-and-for-all the leaders (when jobs are exported to low cost countries i.e.. Red Chinawhich has lavish wages running as high as a dollar a day). Nor is it inexpensive to background security for the nation's goal of low parity trade expansion. The Pentagon continues to be the world's largest office building. It presides over 1 300 major military installations with 334 of the linchpin units in 21 countries and 25 in U.S. territories. There are also 3 000 lesser military installations in foreign nations and U.S. possessions. Fully 25% of all active duty personnel are stationed outside the U.S. "to protect American interests," namely banks and satellite corporations. Sound accounting procedures seemingly would require some of these costs to be subtracted from trading profits. They aren't of course nor are they billed to the traders. They are a cost of public policy. Projecting into the future we start from where

we are. Any effort to bring suitable cash flow into agriculture always runs into the reality that a strong internal economy for the United States has been sacrificed on the altar of free international trade. There have to be farm programs otherwise the bleeding natives might get too restless. There has to be "save the family farm" rhetoric else all the urbanites with farm roots might listen to the heresy contained in books like Unforgiven and those preaching with a passionate state of mind. Schoolmen have to observe that agriculture is inherently unstable but this due to everything under the sun other than a correct basic public policy.

408

A PLAN TO STARVE THE AMERICAN PEOPLE

The American today faces one of the most critical issues in our history destruction of the millions of independent farmers across America. Every few minutes a families farm goes into bankruptcy. There is going to be hunger in America if this trend is not stopped immediately. And the people must return to the farmlands of America. Now that you know that the controllers of the railroad and banks do also control all major forms of food production in this and many other countries. They control all transportation import and export into America. They also control the food processing in this just in case you want to know who to blame for all the contamination of country your food with preservatives and additives. Companies for food supply were organized in the mid 1800's by the railroads at that time mainly for the people laboring for the railroads and later for the many passengers that traveled by railway. Let us in particular look at one giant in the food supply business: A&P Groceries. You may have heard of it by another name that it goes by (Ann Page) but its real name is the (Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Grocery) because in the beginning it supplied food stuffs for the railroad from the Atlantic coast to the Pacific coast and today it even has other names that it is known this supply giant owns and controls its own grocery stores which are known as chain stores from coast to coast. So it would be really easy for them to pull the food supply for a nation over night if they wanted to starve people. The people who control the food in the United States also control the water the chemical industries that pollute the water the mineral rights and natural resources etc. All these aspects are ultimately controlled by railroad interests. Because of this others can walk onto your land and legally take control of it and the water supplies that are on the land. Since the control of food (as the control of money) is one way to bring a nation to its knees it makes sense to have at least a four-

nations. By placing food and oil under international control along with the world's monetary system Kissinger is convinced a loosely knit world government operating under the United Nations can become a reality. It is not the American farmer's fault that he is losing his farm. The farm is being taken from the family farmer by a carefully designed plan by the controllers of the railroad. Remember that the railroad in the beginning owned outright every odd section of land in the Eastern United States. None of the land was to ever be sold but due to fraud by the tenants of the railroad leases it was sold off. The farmer is losing his farm and homes because of the bankers (railroad) manipulation of currency and prices. They control the price of food because they control food production and processing and they control the grocery supplies and the supermarkets that you shop at. 410

What is happening on the farm is being intentionally kept from the people in the cities. The average city dweller will not know there is anything wrong until shortages begin appearing on the grocery store shelves. By then it will be to late for those who live in the cities will already be slaves. One of the oldest ways of life in America the family farm is being destroyed. The people controlling the railroads want the family farmer to lose the farm to the lending institution which of course they control and then turn them into tenant farmers. One of the reasons for the American Revolution was that the King of England was making tenant farmers slaves of the Americans through taxation and price controls. American's need to wake up before it is too late to help the family farmer. The railroad Tenants and Trustees are intentionally stealing the farmers farm from them. It is not because the farmer is a lazy or a poor manager of his money. The farmers want to inform the people in the cities about what is happening to the farmers and have them join in the action to save the farms. The truth is being kept from the masses of people who reside in this nation and the world as to who really controls everything. Some of the horror stories that are happening in this country to the American farmers are to hard to believe; it is hard to believe this could happen here. It borders on treason. It is all a plan by this controlling group to turn our country into a communist third world nation. The American people must take action immediately or the results will be catastrophic. Life in America as we now know it could soon be a thing of the past. It was pointed out that there were once vast amounts of hay in the fields and large herds of cattle. Much of it had been there for years. Now you will see very few cattle. Ranchers explained that the reason for the vast amounts of unused hay was that certain government programs had caused the dairies to close and most of the cattle had been sent to the slaughter houses. There is

will blockade this country with a planned "emergency" of some kind and their will be no food shipped and the people will starve. It is going to be this way because the railroad controllers planned it that way. It is part of a plan to depopulate the earth. Believe it. This is the truth. Control the food then you can control the people! How do I know this to be true? You would have to go back to the records in the national archives and the county state and federal courthouses and the congressional records to start putting the pieces together. You would have to have been lucky enough to have found out about the secret French family records that go all the way back to King Louis XVII the Lost Dauphin. You can not start in today's records and go backwards-you will be lead astray purposely by the ones that have through control rewritten history. The American farmer must be destroyed in order to accomplish their goal. It is not the fault of the farmer that he is losing the farm. As mentioned earlier it is a carefully designed plan.

\$2.75 per bushel. The following year the price of corn was \$1.50 per bushel and i cost the farmer \$1.60 per bushel to raise it. Who controls the price of corn? Not the farmer but rather the controllers of the railroad corporations. The farmer has nothing to say about what he gets. All

corn sold for \$3.50 per bushel. The next year the prices went to

If you were a banker and wanted to buy a farm really cheap what would you do to the price of the farmer's crop? Pretend that you have complete control of the price the farmer gets for his crops world wide. The first thing you would do is adjust the price of the farmer's crop to an amount lower than his cost to raise it. This would put the farmer into bankruptcy in a short period of time. Next—drive the value of farmland to rock bottom so no one could afford to farm. Now you're ready to purchase or steal the farm for a fraction of its true worth. The plan is to break a business before buying it—and make the price a pittance compared to its real value. Now that the farms are becoming controlled by the international bankers soon the city people can be controlled. But first the farms must be confiscated without the people in the city becoming aware of what is happening. If the city dwellers experience grocery shortages before the plan is complete they will rebel. The plan is to keep them in the dark until it is too late to stop it. When it is to late

then the international bankers can charge any price they want for food and the city will have to pay it. If only the farmer hurts—who really cares? Few people in the suburbs and cities will realize that the family farmer will need help. As long as they have plenty of imported food and the price is reasonable they will not care. So with the fanner gone

the urbanites can be dealt with. After all a hungry man is a weak man and a weak man can't cause that much trouble now can he? The following story will illustrate what is happening. The examples to be used are a Russian farmer and an American farmer. The Russian farmer does not own his tractor land or house. When the crop is harvested the farmer gets just enough to feed his family and the rest goes to

the state. The farmer has no incentive to produce a bumper crop. So. at five o'clock in the afternoon the Russian farmer shuts off his tractor and goes home. After all if he made a big crop it would bring him

he makes more for himself. So what does he do at five o'clock in the big crop afternoon? He doesn't cut off the tractor and go home as the Russian farmer does but rather he turns on the lights on his tractor and plows well into the night. Why? Because he has an incentive. If he makes a bumper crop he gets more. The American farmer will work his fingers to the bone. Give a man an incentive and he will work himself to death. That is free enterprise and it works.! That is what made American great and give-away programs. DID YOU KNOW One of the not taxes controls largest farms in South America is owned by the Rockefeller family and we import grain from them when the American farmer can't sell his wheat. America imports broccoli from Red China and is helping to finances their agriculture. An American farmer can be current on his loan payments but the lending institution still can demand payment on the loan or the farmer will face foreclosure. Interest rates in America have reached as high as 21% on farm loans. When an American farm is foreclosed a "Swat" team is often accompanies the foreclosure team. The pesticides herbicides and fertilizers which farmers were encouraged to use are now contaminating our water systems! Every six minutes an American family declares bankruptcy. There is no surplus of corn. There is a shortage of cattle to consume the corn because of the government programs which have encouraged the farmer to get rid of his cattle and foreign imports which have diminished our cattle herds. If America had the same cattle herds we had five years ago would be a corn shortage. There again we have no wheat surplus. If we used our own wheat instead of importing subsidized wheat there would be a shortage! We are subsidizing the world while we bankrupt the farmer. THE POWER HUNGRY RICH These people do not think like ordinary people. Their thought patterns are different. MORE MONEY IS NOT THEIR MOTIVATION THEY ALMOST APPEAR TO BE OBSESSED WITH THE DESIRE FOR POWER AND CONTROL OVER THE **PEOPLE**

When we understand the way they think then we can understand why they can do to the American family farmer what they are doing. They care nothing for America or her people. Their motivation is power and control. If they manipulate agricultural prices world wide long enough they can own the farms of America. But the farmer will say 'This farm has been in my family three generations and we have profitably farmed it." Yes, but for the last three generations America has been relatively "FREE". Now, we are dealing with world-wide manipulators of money and power who want your farm land. They know they can steal it from the farmer, if they break them first. Then they can get the land for the value of issued bank credit. There is also a plan to crash the economy. HOW THE BANKERS HAVE STOLEN THE FAMILY FARMS In 1965, the farmer was paying 35 cents per gallon for gasoline and 25 cents for diesel fuel. In their plan to crash our economy, the bankers struck a deal with Nigeria and the Arab world in order to raise the price of crude oil. The Arabs agreed to place their profits in the New

York bankers banks in thirty- year time deposits. The price of gasoline was intentionally taken to \$1.20 a gallon in the early seventies, this was done by a carefully designed, intentional plan.

At this point the American farmer was paying an additional \$1.05 per gallon for gasoline above what he had paid two years earlier. This money was going to the Arabs who were depositing the money into the New York banks (which are the railroads). In the mid seventies the value of farmland skyrocketed because of inflation. This inflation had been intentionally created by the Federal Reserve (which is also railroad). The farmer was told by his banker to buy more land and bigger equipment. Get bigger or get out! The farmer trusted his banker and went into debt for everything he was worth. The farmer could not have made a bigger mistake because the bankers knew that their next step was deflation. Land prices in the early eighties were sent to less than half of what they had been five years earlier. The railroad bankers manipulated this also they called it "deflation". This meant that the farmer's collateral was no longer worth enough to cover his loans. As you will learn this was sufficient cause to call in a loan immediately even though the farmer was perfectly current in all his payments he was able to pay back the amount his collateral was short right then! Interest had also gone sky high. The price of the product that the family farmer and rancher produced was taken to a all time low by intentional manipulation of those who purchased and shipped those products internationally. By the mid eighties the "family farm" was in the process of foreclosure. Insolvent banks (but not necessarily insolvent) in farming communities were being gobbled up by the banks in New York (the railroad-owned banks). In 1987 a family farm declared bankruptcy every six minutes. WHERE DID THE BANKERS GET THE MONEY TO PURCHASE THESE FARMS AND BANKS ACROSS AMERICA? WE GAVE IT TO THEM. WITH THE GASOLINE WE BUY ETC. The farmer paid an extra dollar and ten cents per gallon for FOR OUR CARS

Can you now see why it is so important that you put food and water up for at least four years as well as anything else that you will need like medicine etc? The alternative is to become enslaved and have to take the Mark of the Beast. Be prepared to say NO! to the bankers of the railroad when they offer you the debit card and have yourself prepared with food and in the country with land to farm and non-hybrid seeds to plant gardens year after year. Learn how to can and preserve food for what is coming so you can ride out the storm because this is not all they plan to do to you. The railroad bankers and your government which the railroads

gasoline. This money went to the Arabs who deposited it by prior agreement in the New

York banks who first created inflation and they fol

now control have designed a plan to enslave the people of the world into a New World Order. The following pictures were made in 1994 in Missouri. What you are looking at here is a huge underground government storage facility that is approximately 100 acres in size or larger and is said to be so large that there are traffic lights to control traffic. It was also said that the government has been buying up dry foods such as grains and bean at a furious pace for the past five years and storing it in these underground facilities this is just one. The sign at the entrance says

Springfield Underground".

414

MERCURY POISONING OF THE BODY

Your body's normal biochemical processes routinely detoxify many dangerous byproducts of metabolism as well as foreign substances that enter the body that have no metabolic function. Mercury falls in the latter category as it is a poison for which no human requirement has ever been identified. We are all subjected to mercury in our food water and air. If we were not exposed to any other source of mercury of us would probably be able to routinely cope without experiencing any of the signs or symptoms of mercury toxicity. That is because nature has provided some hidden the largest source of dietary mercury is derived from fish. safeguards. For example However the National Academy of Science has also stated that "The most consistent beneficial influence of selenium has been reduction of the lethal and neurotoxic effects of methylmercury compounds' (2) Scientists have demonstrated that fish with higher levels of methylmercury generally also contained even higher levels of selenium, and conclude that the methylmercury ingested under these conditions is less toxic than methylmercury ingested under other circumstances. [This means that mercury from the fish is not as dangerous as inhaled mercury vapor from dental fillings.] However, there is a large segment of our population, some estimated as many as 75%, that have a source of mercury implanted in their body. That source of chronic mercury vapor exposure is silver/mercury dental fillings (also called amalgam fillings). As long as you have silver/mercury dental fillings you will be inhaling mercury vapor 24 hours a day. 365 days a year. In fact, some of the world's leading experts on mercury toxicology have recently concluded that the release of mercury from dental amalgams is a major

contributor to mercury body burden in humans. This decision precipitated including, for the first time in any recognized toxicology text, a chapter on the predicted intake of mercury vapor from amalgam dental fillings. The following six conclusions about the release of mercury f

it starts releasing increased amounts of mercury vapor and that it may take several etc. hours before the release rate is reduced back to the static or unstimulated value. 4. The release of mercury from amalgam results in the deposition of mercury in body tissue and an increase in urinary excretion. 5. The estimated release rates from amalgam appear to be consistent with levels of mercury found in autopsy tissue in the general population and with increases in brain and urinary levels due to amalgam fillings. 6. The release of mercury from dental amalgams makes the predominant contribution to human exposure to inorganic mercury including mercury vapor in the general population. As a direct result of the above conclusions it is understood that the World Health Organization criteria documents that establish exposure limits for mercury are being rewritten to also include chapters dealing with the mercury exposure attributable to amalgam dental the "WHO" documents will also address the increased release of fillings. Hopefully mercury vapor that results when gold and amalgam are present in the mouth. Often amalgam cores are used under gold crowns or gold bridges are placed directly on amalgam filled teeth. A dark discoloration of the tooth and adjacent gum tissue is sometimes visible indicting migration of amalgam components. One exposed amalgam filling in direct contact

416

with gold can sometimes evaporate more mercury than ail other amalgam fillings together. If gold is placed on top of amalgam mercury will migrate and the tissues surrounding the tooth can have extremely high levels of mercury. If you have silver/mercury dental fillings your biochemical individuality diet and lifestyle assume much greater importance. These factors provide the rationale of why some people with amalgam fillings cope with the extra daily intake of mercury vapor and why some people don't. It is in the "don'ts: where signs and symptoms of mercury toxicity resulting from an inability to cope with the additional chronic intake of mercury vapor from dental fillings begins to appear. In other words, their bodies are no longer capable of biochemically detoxifying the added burden of mercury. Some of the signs and symptoms of mercury poisoning are: nerve disorders, destruction of all body organs, brake down of immune system, the mercury vapor can bind with certain vital proteins, which it then deactivates, lack of appetite, lethargy, inability to gain restful sleep, body pains, arthritis, multiple sclerosis, and in general you just feel terrible or even cancer. Would you eat mercury on purpose? If you have amalgam fillings then that is what you are doing. The natural question that follows of course is what can I do about It or What can I do to help reduce or minimize the effects of chronic exposure to mercury vapor? If

you were asking those questions of a toxicologist, the 1st course of action recommended would be to eliminate the source of exposure and the 2nd course of action would be to therapeutically attempt to reduce the body burden of mercury.

In the situation we are addressing the source of mercury that would have to be eliminated is the silver/mercury dental fillings. However and unfortunately for many people

this becomes a purely financial decision. This short piece of information about mercury poisoning is only the beginning of many many more examples that could be laid out for your viewing of how the ones in control have perpetuated the education of all the masses in ignorance about everything that your shouldn't be doing for your mind

body and spirit. They flower up everything under the sun that is harmful for you and tell you lies and deceptions about it and Oh! how good this is for you your neighbor and your world while all the time they are trying to systematically kill you your neighbor and your planet in degrees so that they can make more money and gain more control over your life so that someday really soon they will have complete control over all that survive the wars — diseases and underhanded connivery of the people that "we" allow to do this to us. When are you going to wake up and take notice of what is really going on out there in the world? 417

SODIUM FLUORIDE FLUORIDATION AND SODIUM ALUMINUM SULFATE

The principal source of the fluoridation is a poisonous chemical sodium fluoride which has long been the principal ingredient of rat poison. The by-product of the manufacture of aluminum sodium fluoride had long posed a problem. Except for its limited use as a rat poison other popular uses were limited by its extremely poisonous nature. It also was very expensive for the aluminum companies to dispose of

because of its persistence (it does not degrade; it is also cumulative in the body so that each day you add a little more to your sodium fluoride reserves each time you drink a glass of water or brush your teeth). Do you remember back in the 1950's when the push came for all communities to start putting fluoridation in the public drinking water. After all of the research I have done regarding the effects of fluoridation in the water this was nothing more than another push on the uneducated public to dump poison into their bodies to cause a rapid break down in the human body in order to increase the income of the medical community. This is a very brief outline of what the ones in control have done to the trusting public the 98% that gave their power away to 2% of the populous to kill us. Just to name some of the disorders that fluoride can cause are bone and tooth disorders. It can cause premature hardening of the arteries as does chlorination of water and premature senility as well as and increase in mortality which is attributed to the 5 parts per million fluoride found in some drinking water. There are even cases relating to these things in as low a levels as 0.7 to 2.5 parts per million. It has been

known for some time that amounts of fluoride as low as those used (1 part per million) to fluoridate public water systems lead to soft tissue fluoride levels which damage biologically important chemicals called enzymes. This results in a wide range of chronic diseases. It seems unlikely that all the symptoms of aging including premature wrinkling of the skin could be

attributed to the fluoride in the water. It was not until recently that research provided an adequate answer to the following questions: How could a substance like fluoride cause such aging symptoms as premature skin wrinkling? Recent studies show that fluoride at levels as low as I part per million in the drinking water give rise to an increase in the urine concentration of certain biological chemicals that signal the breakdown of collagen. fluoride leads to the irregular formation of collagen in the body. Collagen In addition is important. It makes up 30 percent of the body's protein. The most abundant of all the proteins in the body it serves as a major structural component of skin tendons muscles cartilage bones and teeth. This would mean pregnant women who are exposed to fluoride are damaging fetal collagen. Fluoride disruption of this structural protein in skin results in wrinkling fluoride induced collagen damage results in the weaken of ligaments and muscles. When fluoride induces the breakdown and irregular the irreversible arthritis and stiffness of the joints formation of clooagen in cartilage observed in people. Fluoride also interferes with the production of collagen in cells responsible for laying tooth enamel and bone. A poor protein diet coupled with the relatively high amount of fluoride in the water supply results in dramatic aging effects. The body is unable to rebuild the collagen protein that fluoride breaks down. 418

These extreme aging effect occur among malnourished people drinking water containing fluoride at levels of 5 parts per million. The most important question is: Does fluoride which is purposely added to the drinking water at a level of 1 part per million accelerate the aging process even among people consuming the average American diet? Refer to the United States Pharmacopoeia and information guide which lists some of the side-effects that can result from the daily ingestion of the amount of fluoride found in 1 to 2 pints of artificially fluoridated water. The list includes the same symptoms: * Pain and Aching of the Bones * Weakness * Brown Teeth * Stiffness * Loss of Appetite Additional support for fluoride's role in speeding up the aging process comes from biologicalchemical and epidemiological investigations which show that: Aging is associated with a decline in the ability of the cell to repair its genetic called DNA. Reduction in DNA repair enzyme activity leads not only to material genetic damage but also to cancer. This is evident in people with a disease called Xeroderma pigmentosum. Xeroderma pigmentosum patients have a defective DNA repair enzyme system and invariably die from cancer at an early age. At levels of 1 part per million or below fluoride has been shown to reduce DNA repair enzyme activity and to cause genetic damage.

Pregnant women who are exposed to fluoride are damaging the fetal immune system which is a direct link to what is happening to the population at large now that have been exposed to fluoride for forty years. Aging is associated with a decline in the effectiveness of the immune system the body's major defense mechanism against disease; as a result

older people are less able to throw off infectious disease. Weakening of the immune system during the aging process leads to the body's inability to arrest the growth of cancer cells. At levels of 1 part per million or below fluoride has been shown to disrupt the immune system. If fluoridation creates such a public health hazard and does not significantly reduce tooth decay why was fluoride ever added to the water supply? How is it that many areas around the country are still adding fluoride to the water supply? Fluoride is an industrial waste product. The 1920's and 30's saw the astronomical growth of the aluminum and phosphate fertilizer industries. Their rapid growth however gave rise to unexpected pollution problems. The pollutantfluoride. Fluoride pollution of air damaged wildlife crops and livestock. Initially these industries bought up the surrounding fluoride devastated areas. But when fluoride began to take its toll in human health lawsuits and action by health officials forced the companies to install pollution control devices to trap the fluoride waste products. Unfortunately this just shifted the problem from airborne fluorides to water borne fluorides and solid fluoride waste products which were left to pollute rivers streams and ground water. One means of profitably disposing of fluoride was to sell it as a rat poison and insecticide. However since there weren't enough rats and insects around to poisonthere still remained a problem of what to do with this excess fluoride. In addition fluoride is not biodegradable excessive use of it as an insecticide and rodenticide would soon create a health hazard for humans. Dr. Gerald Cox of the

The makers of aluminum have created a monster on this society and I don't think it was an accident. Americans are now being afflicted with a debilitating disease called Alzheimer's. Now the people afflicted with this strange disease are becoming younger and younger. It strikes the neurotransmitters of the brain—which as are adversely affected by fluoride as is the rest of the body. Where is all of this aluminum poison coming from? we will endeavor to name just a few places. Aluminum Cookware creates poison when you combine it with the acids of food and combine that with the heating of it over a gas or electric range. Painkillers such as buffered aspirin contain impressive quantities of aluminum. Antiacid products for the upset stomach.

Anti-diarrhal drugs. Aluminum ammonium sulfate is widely used as a buffer and neutralizing agent by manufactures of cereals and baking powder. Aluminum Potassium Sulfate is widely used in baking powder and Clarifying sugar it is also used in large amounts in cake mixes frozen dough self-rising flour and processed foods and in most all household baking powders Aluminum wrap is now everywhere; toothpaste packages seals on many food and drink product; and soft drinks everywhere are now packaged in aluminum cans. Who is behind all of the aluminum projects? We will attempt to name just a few of the men and corporations that are involved with all of this: William H. Krome George who is also director of many leading companies TRW TODD SHIPYARD INTERNATIONAL PAPER AND such as: ALCOA NORFOLK SOUTHERN

RAILWAY. William B. Renner who is a directors of: SHELL OIL COMPANY Other directors of ALCOA are William S. Cook. Chairman of: UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD The vice chairman of ALCOA is Forrest Shumway who is also a director of: TRANSAMERICA AMPEX CORPORATION **GARRETT CORPORATION** MACK TRUCKS THE WICKES COMPANIES **GOLD WEST** UNITED CALIFORNIA BANK AND NATOMAS INC. A list of BROADCASTER other big names that are involved with ALCOA: CAPITAL CITIES/ABC NETWORK. CUMMIN ENGINES CONGOLEUM CORPORATION SEAMANS BANK FOR NEW YORK OGILVY AND MATHER INC. CITICORP SAVING CITIBANK **ALLIED STORES** WESTERN MINING COMPANY **ZURICH INSURANCE** MUNICH REINSURANCE CHASE COKE H.J. MANHATTAN BANK TENNECO METROPOLITAN LIFE HEINZ COMPANY MELLON BANK, NORFOLK AND WESTERN RAILWAY MORGAN STANLEY BANKER IN ENGLAND MORGAN GUARANTY INTERNATIONAL. DRUG COMPANIES INVOLVED: RORER DORSEY WYETH STUART MERREL NATIONAL CENTRAL AND UPJOHN 420

421

NO RESPECT FOR HUMAN LIFE

When I saw the first ad on TV advertising collagen-enriched cosmetics I was speechless. We'll be apologizing to HitlerI thought: at least he didn't kill for money!

Collagen is the gelatinous substance found in connective tissue bone and cartilage. Nick Thimmesch's syndicated column "Our Grisly Human Fetal Industry" documents that amniotic fluid and collagen can come from fetal material since the Food and Drug Administration does not require protesting or the identification of cosmetic ingredients. A glance through a local drug store revealed that the leading 12 shampoos and five hand creams all contained collagen. Check your beauty products and you may be shocked! Unless your beauty product specifies animal collagen or bovine collagen the product probably contains human collagen. The drug company should be challenged at once. Even collagen taken from human placenta raises questions about respect of life and ownership of the placenta. A letter from Mary Kay Cosmetics emphasizes that their collagen all comes from animals. A similar letter from Mask has also been received. Since there are 1.5 million abortions every year there is an abundant source of fetuses for commercial use. There's a triple profit to be had. The first is from the abortion (estimated at a half billion dollars a year by Fortune Magazine.) The second profit comes from the sale of aborted babies' bodies. The third profit is from unsuspecting customers buying cosmetics. Babies' bodies are sold by the bag \$25 a batch or up to \$5.500 a pound. The sale of late-term elective abortions brought a Washington D.C. General Hospital \$68 000 between 1966 and 1976. The money was used to buy a TV set and cookies and soft drinks for visiting professors. Call your local abortuary and hospital and ask them some pointed question about the disposal and possible sale of fetuses. Would an abortionist who kills a baby think twice about selling its body? One prenatal killer said A baby is becoming property. We kill, keep or sell the property." In the Pittsburgh

A baby is becoming property. We kill, keep or sell the property." In the Pittsburgh Women's' Health Service there's a sign in the lab areas asking doctors not to carry dead fetuses without wrapping them since it disturbs the patients. TREATED LIKED

She went to the police health department and city hall and felt that she got nowhere; but the bags of warm human babies' mutilated parts disappeared from the streets even though the clinic increased its abortions from 25 to 150 a week. They've since moved to larger quarters. 422

The Jacksonville Florida Women's Center for Reproductive Health which is run and owned by the Clergy Consultation Service advertises "celebration a decade of service." NOTHING TO CELEBRATE What they don't advertise is that they leave aborted babies out For the trash pickup. Rev. Marvin Lutz. the director explained that the practice of leaving the remains out was perfectly legal and approved by the National Abortion Federation and the Florida Abortion Council.

Dr. Jeronimo Dominguez of New York wrote that "on any Monday you can see about 30 garbage bags with

fetal material in them along the sidewalks of several abortion clinics in New York." In Odessa. Texas, city ordinance 69-91 forbids placing a dead animal in a dumpster. But that didn't stop one abortionist from depositing large brown plastic bags full of sock-like gauze bags into the city dumpster prior to closing every night.

A Baptist minister opened the bags and to his horror found little "perfectly formed hands and feet of 13-weekold baby and the complete body, in pieces, of a 17-week-old baby. Everything except one foot was there: The rib cage, sexual organs, head, finger nails and toe nails."

He nearly died of shock.

THEY BURN BABIES DON'T THEY? Babies used to be burned on the altar to Baal; now they're burned in furnaces at the sites of their deaths. In Cincinnati a prenatal killer allowed dense smoke to eliminate from his chimney. When firemen were called

they were told They're burning babies," as if that was routine. One wonders how life-saving firemen could continue their dedication amid such a contradiction! One pro-lifer overheard her children (ages 5 and 7) discussing the infamous picture of the babies in the trash

can the first time they saw it. "It's dolls. It has to be dolls," said the kindergartner. "No," said his pre-school sister it's babies." The older child couldn't believe it. "It has to be dolls/' he insisted. "Why would anyone throw away babies?" When their mother explained to them that it was babies, both children grew very quiet. Silently they studied

the picture and then recalled the times they had gone on trips to the city dump with the family. "Will the rats eat the babies when they take them to the dump?" the boy asked. ANIMALS FARE BETTER A wounded American eagle was found in Maryland recently and rushed to emergency treatment but it was too late. He died. A \$5 000 reward was offered for the arrest of its killer. Similarly the Isaac Walton League's ethics fund has spent nearly \$60 000 in the last 1 1/2 years to enhance

outdoor ethics. It is illegal to ship pregnant lobsters (regardless of which trimester!) to market. There's a \$1 000 fine and a year's jail term as a penalty.

423

games of chance. This violates the state's anti-cruelty law to protect the "tendency to dull humanitarian feelings and corrupt the morals of those who observe them." This same court upheld mandatory state funding of abortions! If the human fetus were an animal its welfare might be entrusted to the Department of Agriculture or the Fish and Wildlife Service where it would be safer than at the mercy of the Health Department. The hackles of the SPCA would rise at the physical treatment that it received. THE NEW LABORATORY RAT Some researchers insist that the reason they must do research on human fetuses is because they are human not animal. In a "it shouldn't happen to a 47 senators voted in 1974 to protect dogs from experimentation with dog" story poisonous gas but then voted down Sen. Jesse Helm's amendment to prevent federal funds from being used for abortion. One liberal pro-abortion senator gave an emotion laden speech to protect dogs. Man's best friend came out better than man himself! Who is pressing for the "right" to experiment? No one less than the National Institutes of Health. A stacked national Commission gave them the "right" and this experimentation is funded by you. the taxpayer! This is another sequel to the erosion of the value of human life. fetal experimentation infanticide and euthanasia are four walls of the same coffin. Even Planned Parenthood's anti-life lawyer Harriet Pilpel was shocked. "What mother would consent to a experiment on her fetus?" she asked. A FEW CHOICE **EXAMPLES**

The Massachusetts Supreme Court has ruled that goldfish cannot be awarded as prizes in

Some of the more shocking facts that will give you heart palpitations include: * A young couple who want to conceive a child to be aborted so the father to be could use the baby's kidneys for a transplant that he needed himself. * In California babies aborted at six months were submerged in jars of liquid with high oxygen content to see if they could breath through their skins. They couldn't. * The hysterectomy aborted fetus in the seventh eight and ninth months is removed intact (translation: The baby is alive). The trade in fetal tissue is about \$1 million annually. The high prices may encourage unnecessary abortions on welfare patients as the surest way of getting "salable tissue." The baby is skinned alive and the skin is flash frozen and used for skin grafts in burn patients because their body will not reject the fetus tissue. * Dr. Robert Schwartz chief of pediatrics at the Cleveland Metropolitan Hospital said that. "After a baby is delivered, while it is still linked to its mother by the umbilical cord, I take a blood sample, sever the cord, and then as quickly as possible remove the organs and tissues." (Dissected alive). * Magee Women's Hospital in Pittsburgh packed aborted babies in ice for shipment to experimental labs. * Newsday reported that an Ohio medical research company tested the brains and hearts of 100 fetuses as part of a \$300.00 pesticide contract. THE MODERN SCALP DISPLAY? * Human embryos and other organs have been encased in plastic and sold as paper weight novelty items. 424

* The Diabetes Treatment Project at UCLA depends for its existence on the availability of pancreases from late term aborted fetuses. * A rabies vaccine is produced from viruses grown in the iungs of aborted children according to the FDA. A polio vaccine was also grown with cells from aborted babies. * Brain cells would be "harvested" from aborted babies for transplant. * Tissue cultures arc obtained by dropping still-living babies into meat ringers and homogenizing them according to the prestigious New England Journal of Medicine. * The Village Voice reported estimates seven years ago that 20.000 to 100 000 fetuses are sold to drug companies each year in the U.S. * A \$600 000 grant from N.I.H. enabled one baby (among many others in the experiment done in Finland) to be sliced open without an anesthetic so that a liver could be obtained. The researcher in charge said that the baby was complete and "was seen secreting urine." He disclaimed the need for anesthetic saying "an aborted baby is just garbage." Don't tell God! * A study on the severed heads of 12 babies delivered by C-section who were kept alive for months. * Even the baby's placenta is sold for 50 cents to drug companies. Ever heard of Placenta Plus shampoo? And the atrocities go on. Will the unborn be regarded as handy little organ sources? Will our preborn brothers and sisters become a source of spare body parts? Listen to the newscasters; they are already pleading nationwide for organs. It's enough to make you tear up your organ donor card! At least adults can consent to being inventoried like a body-shop's spare parts department but little babies cannot!. After reading that aborted babies' fat is being used to make soap in

England and the fact that the former head of the federal Centers for Disease Control abortion surveillance branch proposed that abortions should be charged for by the length of the baby's foot — are we surprised that babies are treated this way in the Year of the Child or the Year of the Disabled?

After reading the above if your heart is still beating start praying right now with all the passion that you can put into the prayer that the atrocities on man and the life force stop now and ask God to bring you out of ignorance. 425

TECHNOLOGY OF TODAY

Blue-Light Strobe or "TeleGuard" System This instrument has been in place on every freeway bridge in the continental U. S. for at least twenty years and it is set up to detect a vehicle either passingor standing still beneath the bridge. The instrument in question is called a Blue Light Strobe or the "TeleGuard system and it is very small device. It is placed in another instrument that is about 18" long and prismatic in section (like a three sided ruler except the sides and flat). The Strobe operates in much the and is powered by a small photo-electric cell which same way as a mass spectrometer is always pointed in one direction (throughout the U. S.) to align with a satellite which is in geo-stationary orbit. The photoelectric ceil is either while or yellow in its color and just like the standard reflectors normally seen at the edge of the freeway. This cell sits in a parabolic dish which is about 1/4" deep. Within this dish is a light gate which allows only a certain amount of light into the instrument and then only light of a given frequency (something akin to a L.E.D., which was first used in the late 50's and early 60's), the rest of the light is reflected back at the source. If your vehicle passes under the bridge (and the detection unit) and is traveling more than four miles per hour in excess of the current speed limit, then the unit is activated and simultaneously performs five separate functions: (A). Makes an electronic image of the front of the vehicle, which includes the vehicles I.D.#, (that is why the I.D.# is placed on all vehicles behind the windshield on the left (drivers) side of the vehicle and the drivers face; (B). Logs the speed at which the vehicle passes the device. (C). Logs the time. date, and place. (D). Makes an image of the back of the vehicle and the license plate number (this is because some states do not require a license plate on the front of the vehicle, but all states require a license plate on the back. (E). Instantly sends the above information to the "base

the information is logged in the database. If you pass under too many bridges at a speed which is in excess of the speed limit then you are flagged in the "basement" computer as a subversive (owing to your obvious "blatant contempt and disregard" for the law) and this negative information will be used against you in the event of the declaration of a national emergency.

The control circuit for this device is colloquially known by its manufacturer as the TG2 TG2D TG2E or TG2DE. "TG" stands for "TeleGuard" the "2" stands for the second series. The first series was originally developed in 1948 for the Red Stone Arsenal in Alabama and was used in the Korean war for the detection and monitoring of troop emplacements military facilities etc.. This surveillance activity was conducted and has been conducted ever since on all military installation friend or foe and the information relayed to "base" can only be viewed by those of the rank of General and above.

It was micro miniaturization in 1958 that created the second series which was initially patented in 1965 only after another eight yours of further research and development did the instrument become fully usable and in widespread distribution.

The letters of the type number after the designation "TG" signify one of three things:

D" Transmitter only able to transmit information. "E" Receiver only able to receive information (this principally used

for the receipt of programming information and subsequently rarely used. "DE" Transceiver able to both transmit information and receive programming and reprogramming information (this one is obviously the best one for the circumstances and constitutes the bulk of the instruments in use). On the Intestates On many Interstate routes that have been labeled main routes for drugs firearms and stolen vehicle movement which could conceivably be every Interstate route they have been hard at working with monitors. On these Interstate routes they have placed the TeleGuard system every five miles along the route to have a more concentrated net to detect vehicles etc..

AUTO SURVEILLANCE Most of your major highways as was mentioned earlier are equipped with the tracking TeleGuard system and also on all vehicles since 1984. The manufactories have been putting the TeleGuard system in all motor vehicles so they can keep track of you while you are in you auto or truck. This is so they can get a layout of your travel patterns on a day in and day out basic. The TeleGaurd system in you vehicle also communicates with the TeleGuard system already in place on the highway and soon you could be getting traffic tickets in the mail for detected violations on highway via the satellite tracking systems working with the TeleGuard in your vehicle. Fuel Storage Tanks To add to the list of places the TeleGuard system is being employed in the name of environmental protection to guard our precious ground water and to detect any harmful chemicals etc.. Please direct your attention to all sizes and some are connected to fuel lines which are connected to homes and businesses. The requirement has been ordered into force that all old fuel tanks in the United States removed from the ground and inspected and if they failed the inspection they have to be replaced with new tanks with the TeleGuard monitor on it and if it passes inspection a TeleGuard monitor had to be placed on the fuel tank. Of course this is to be able to detect any fuel leakage from the tank and all of this has to be accomplished before mid 1993. (See section "Environmental Pollution Detection section). The Satellites capability The satellites that all this futuristic electronic wizardry are linked up to are the famed "Star Wars" satellites or the SDI "Strategic Defense Initiative Satellites". And they have been in place and operating for over twenty years. Wait a minute-wasn't this the little puppy that Reagan was trying to push into fuishion a few years back? Of course it was! Just guess what some of the SDI satellites capabilities are: (A). Instant money exchange internationally. (B). With the satellites linked to the "

object that is targeted and vaporized it by laser and can come within a dimes width of accuracy.

When these lasers were in their stage of development they found that certain colors of the light spectrum did

not work on certain land terrain's such as blue on icy areas and green on foliaged so they developed a laser system with combined harmonic capability between frequencies and now have gone into frequencies beyond the known light spectrum range. I was told that black was the most powerful color that they have to date developed for the laser. Voice Recognition Many people have heard of the principal of "voice recognition" which has predominantly in the Law Enforcement Area. Most people been in use for many years are under the impression that the system in use utilizes the however "unique" voice print created by the subject's vocal cords given that it is they which generate the voice (vibrations) and therefore even if the subject tries to change his (or her) voice in the fashion of a ventriloquist the base vibrations of the detection of a particular individual is in the sound created by the passage of the oral vibrations through the unique shape of the persons oral cavity and chief among the factors is the shape of the roof of the subject's mouth (the palate). This shape is unique to all and is as individual as the proverbial fingerprint enabling the system to identify any individual (the second by as little as the utterance of just one half of one syllable time around obviously) the "He" of "hello" more colloquially for example or iust "Hi". The way to overcome this system of identification would be to alter the shape of the oral cavity. The statement about "Posh" people "taking with a mouth full of Plums" springs to mind. If the subject is talking while eating the shape of the oral cavity will be constantly changing and therefore a "fix" will be almost impossible. The "Radio Belt" Everybody has seen the "stooge" in the "Cop Movie" who is "Wired" and thence goes in and subsequently lets his buddies record the conversation to talk with the "Bad Guy" and eventually (in all good tradition) the "Bad Guy" is caught convicted. Fabulous! But there are far more sophisticated radio transmitter

pattern and this pattern or "heat bloom signature" can be read by the unit and transmitted back to the base in the "CIA basement". 428

The engine identification number is the index to this heat bloom signature and if your vehicle is reported as stolen the license number is given to the DMV and the serial number of the vehicle and the engine number is given back to the authority concerned. All that has to happen is for the vehicle in question to pass one of the Blue-Light Strobes or TeleGuard in place under the freeway bridge and through the heat and the speed is logged as well as the images of the front and back of the vehicle and the driver and the appropriate law enforcement authorities can be dispatched to intercept the thief. Environmental Pollution Detection This is a strange one. If you call some of the "environmentally conscious" entities which offer such "environmentally friendly" products as solar water heaters or photo voltaic (solar electric) panels and storage systems or well pumps or other such self-sufficiency home systems be careful your call may be traced and loggedbecause you called the Department of Defense not a private solar (or whatever) dealer and the guy you invite to your house may not be exactly what he seems. The Department of Defense (formerly the War Department) has a program in place which on the surface is to help the individual by being able to detect minute trace impurities in your water supply. Here's how it works. You call the number and the "solar man" comes out to your house to show you what magnificent systems have been made available (as a result of the development of the technology required for the "Space Shuttle") to you Mr. (or Mrs.) John Q. Public. He has a small device which can be lowered into you well which can detect trace elements in your well water. Some of the things that it will also detect that they are looking for is gold uranium and many other items; and this device can detect "things" all the way to the center of the earth. This device is hooked up to a solar photovotaic unit which powers it and also batteries to store electric for night time use. It is also ho

Part of the control circuits for this device is the above mentioned "TG2DE" remember the "TeleGuard". second (2nd) series communication control circuitry which is used in the surveillance equipment. This circuit allows the unit to be remotely programmed to detect up to 4096 different chemical elements or compounds and it is able to relay the information back to the base computer thanks to the power unit which has a built-in antenna and is satellite-linked to the base computer. Another part of this little unit is the spectrographic analysis unit again built-in. This unit is able to detect not only a thumb and index finger rubbing together from up to two hundred feet if the "finger rubber" ever had a blood test then the DNA information on file from that test will pinpoint who is rubbing the thumb and forefinger together. What Is The Distribution Of The TeleGuard? Because of the vastness of the organization behind this movement the TeleGuard system has not only been strategically placed all over the United States in all these varied places but they have also been working very 429

hard to place the TeleGuard system in 84 foreign countries in the same manner as in the United States. It is conceivable that at this point in time that a virtual net of the TeleGuard system covers the globe. The Make Up of the TeleGuard As stated before the TeleGuard has functions of 16 to the 16th power they are satellite-linked and can be reprogrammed through the base computer from one function to another. One of the most interesting aspects of the monitor to be sure is that part of its make up is "cobalt". Upon finding this information out my next question was; is it also equipped to be detonated? The only answer I ever got to the question was maybe". If this is so just imagine the problems that would arise if you only detonated the ones on bridges overpasses and fuel tanks to say nothing of the ones that are in the wells in rural America. They could do great damage to our water supply over night. Micro-chip Implants The people in control of everything that is happening in your world now have identification micro-chips. They are inserted into the human body with a hypodermic needle small as the hypodermic needles used for insulin injection (which are 29 gauge) and for those of you that are not familiar with medical terminology that is so tiny that you could be injected with the needle and never feel it. You have to understand that the technology is so sophisticated that they have managed to create a complete full capability computer and power generator down to the size of a single human "cell" and inject them into the human body in places like the top side of the hand forehead shoulder and their favorite place is behind the right ear these have a lower range of megahertz and they are close to the surface of the skin because the constant change of temperature in these body areas is what causes the power generator of the unit to work and supply power to the computer which is based on the "TeleGuard System". I believe these chips are part of the Mark of the Beast that is talked about

in Rev. 13:15-17. In the King James version the word for "Mark" in Greek is charagma which means cut. or scratched into the skin with a pointed object. Among these microchips is one that is for the transcending of data which includes such items as follow: 1. Name and Picture 2. Social Security number 3. Fingerprint Data 4. Physical Description 5. Address 6. Family History 7. Occupation and Income 8. Tax Information 9. Criminal record VOICE TRANSLATION They now have a unit which will translate a language any language into 161 other languages and dialects which by satellite can be broadcast around the world. Read Rev. 13:5 and Daniel 7:25 LASER SURVEILLANCE There are well proven laser listening devices for surveillance minded departments such as: CIA. FBI and even the IRS. These units can by using the window on your home or car as a diaphragm listen to every conversation as much as 20 miles away. SATELLITE SURVEILLANCE They now have satellites and the sophistication is much greater now with the ability to look at underground faults and even check the movement of worms under your lawn. By the way with use of cellular towers and the satellite anyone or any animal that is implanted with the micro-chips can be triangulated to within 10 feet 430

or where it is. The statement is that they can keep track of 1 billion chips at a time with the 23 surveillance satellites that are accurate in tracking down to 1 centimeter in 1 kilometer. This was in October 29 1991 issue of Forbes Magazine and this is only part of the story. 431

THE REX 84' AND F.E.M.A.

The President now has the power under secret arrangements already established to seize total dictatorial control. Can he hold such power and not use it? If he has no intention of asserting this secret power why did the White House go to the trouble of setting it up? Unknown to virtually all Americans except for the tiny handful who make up his administration's inner circle. Jimmy Carter promulgated a secret program to suspend the Constitution and to clamp executive

dictatorship on the nation whenever in his judgment conditions warrant the declaration of "national emergency." A young policy analyst who helped draft the original directives have described the new program as a White House stratagem to replace the American Constitutional structure with a so-called "command system" in which you will be subject to total bureaucratic control. The years since the inauguration of Franklin D. Roosevelt in 1933 have been a history of relentless bureaucratic encroachment on the rights of American citizens the sources acknowledge. Yet these people who are familiar with Carter's design described the new plan as "the most dangerous internal attack on our system since independence." It is a "quiet coup d'etat that will end up making the Soviet Union look mild and permissive by comparison," they said. A major White House directive known as Presidential Review Memorandum 32 inaugurated the new order last year as a "national administrative (PRM 32) reorganization project" allegedly designed to help the country deal more effectively with disasters and mass emergencies. In a sharp break with tradition PRM 32 has been hidden from the public under a high level of security classification. It has never been even in the "Federal Register." Since the Roosevelt era published in full executive orders" (EOs) presidential decrees which acquire the force of law have been utilized by the mushrooming bureaucracy to extend its control. The most pervasive

and therefor potentially the most damaging executive order prior to 1977 was promulgated by President Richard M. Nixon on October 28 1969. Known as EO 11490

the so-called "omnibus" emergency preparedness decree it incorporated 23 earlier EOs into a so-called "umbrella ukase" granting the national bureaucracy wide powers in civil or military "crisis conditions," to literally seize the entire country and every man woman and child in it. The following Executive Orders are some of the consolidated orders into EO 11490: Executive Order 10995 provi

Executive Order 10988 provides for the takeover of food resources and farms. Executive Order 10999 provides for the takeover of all modes of transportation control of etc. Executive Order 11000 provides for mobilization of all civilians into work brigades under the Government supervision. Executive Order 11001 Provides for Governmental takeover of all health education and welfare functions. Executive Order 11002 designates the Postmaster General to operate a national registration of all persons. Executive Order 11003 provides for the Government to lake over airports and aircraft. Executive Order 11004 provides for the Housing and Finance Authority to relocate communities designate

areas to be abandoned and establish new locations for populations. Executive Order 11005 provides for the Government to take over railroads inland waterways and public storage facilities. 432

As the Liberty Lobby noted first in a 1965 pamphlet now seen as a classic prophecy: "More frightening than all its contents if the omission of a definition of the phrase 'national emergency.' The decision as to what constitutes a 'national emergency' is left to the capricious whim of just one man: the president, whoever he might be." This feature has always been the most menacing aspect of government by bureaucratic order disguised as "emergency management." But past administrations have found it politically hazardous to invoke crisis conditions without being confronted by some sort of threat of disaster genuine or staged which alarmed large numbers of citizens. "Any president can be sure of wielding political control only over his own appointees." Since in the past the execution of EOs was the responsibility of long established departments and agencies the Department of Justice for Instance or the Federal Bank Supervisory Agencies there were some built in limitations on just how far this presidential power grab could reach." With the advent of the Carter era, all this began to change. The National Security Council in the executive branch was handed over to trusted academic henchmen of the Rockefeller dynasty, to "pragmatic professors" such as Zbigniew Brzezinski and Professor Samuel Huntington, who view the U.S. as a "techinetronic society" in which the Constitution and its safeguards are no longer "relevant." Huntington, known as the author of a major Trilateral position paper arguing that jet-age America needed a bureaucratic government, was put in charge of drawing up the framework "centralized for it. Appointed to the senior staff of the National Security Council soon after Carter's election, Huntington came up with a study suggesting that the most effective road to a fully bureaucratized and "systems-managed" U.S. lay through a "total" approach to federal emergency management. Critics have dubbed him Samuel "Mad Dog" Huntington for his zeal in promoting bureaucratic totalitarianism. But the Trilateral

Union Oil paid \$1 million in ransom-small bills in two suitcases. FBI experts flown in from Washington judged the letter to be a "credible" threat that is written by someone who may have actually assembled a "kitchen table" nuclear device. Six days later agents arrested Frank James a 63 year old car salesman and nothing like a bomb or its makings was found. James was charged only with a "threat to destroy property," not with the far more serious crime of blackmail. Although James was convicted in October. 1976 and sent to prison for about six months the evidence in the case remained murky. James maintains to this day that he was innocent and the victim of a "federal set-up." Huntington concluded was the ideal situation; a "national emergency" which could be triggered by a single nuclear blackmail note-a letter which could originate with a genuine terrorist or on a White House typewriter with equal facility enabling the president to assume command of the country. 433

To maximize the impact of such and event as the official jargon has it proposed the formation of a separate bureaucracy to deal with various aspects of the crisis. From these suggestions there emerged in the spring of 1979 a new staff organization called Federal Emergency Management Agency or FEMA. As befits a brand new bureaucracy destined to manage the nation's affairs. FEMA capitalized on the already existing 10 Regional Government Councils which were established during the administrations of Kennedy Johnson and Nixon and set up a district office in each of them. In Washington its authority grew as on presidential orders it assumed control of a chain of older agencies: the Federal Disaster Assistance Administration the Federal the National Weather Service the Federal Emergency Insurance Administration Broadcast System and a dozen others. In the Justice Department for instance senior FEMA officer will take charge and direct the imposition of "those restraints that the exigencies of a dire peacetime nuclear emergency might necessitate with respect to the free exercise of Constitutional and other basic rights and liberties." The FEMA agents directing the machinery of the Department of Justice will also assist the FEMA officers who have taken charge of the Department of Health and Human Services in setting up "mental health centers' where citizens considered deranged or overly upset may be confined at the pleasure of the president by administrative order, FEMA controllers working with the Department of Agriculture staff will issue commands concerning the decontamination, safekeeping and distribution of food supplies. In the treasury, they will impose a moratorium on banks and administer the printing of money during the "emergency." What is foreseen is a system of government most closely resembling a state of martial law, but that is nothing new; what they are not telling you and the reason the government can write secret laws to enslave you and then not tell you that they are on the boo

American people the time to wake up is today; you have been screwed by your government and the men that you vote to put in power to do the right things for you and your country and as long as they can keep you pacified and ignorant they will put the people of America into a "technotronic" dictatorshipand take all of you rights and liberties away from you and put you into total slavery if you don't wake up and take the power back that you have for to long given away to people that don't care for your well being but only theirs. Carter ordered into being an entire apparatus unprecedented in American history designed to seize and exercise all political economic and military power in the United Slates establishing the president as total dictator. He did this with and executive order. History of Executive Orders Under the Constitution of the United States the president is vested with the executive power of the government (Article II the power to "preserve, protect and defend the Section 1 Clause 1) and the power to see that the Constitution" (Article II Clause 7) Section 1 laws are faithfully executed (Article II Section 3). From these powers is implied the authority to issue "executive orders." 434

An "executive order" has never been defined by Congress

The validity of executive orders has been questioned many times but a ruling as to the extent or limit to which they may be used has never been determined by the courts or by Congress (Library of CONGRESS Legislative Research Service #398/117-9)

The "Federal Register" contains the text of directives issued under the authority of the president. No congressional authorization is required. There is no review by the judiciary. All executive orders (EOs) are laws made by one man-the president of the United States.

Through existing EOs it is possible for one man to ignore the Constitution Congress and the will of the people. A complete dictatorship can be imposed under the veil of law on the American people.

During the Nixon presidency an attempt was made to incorporate all of the "national emergency" powers of the presidency into an omnibus order which would cover most or ail of the situations requiring the use of the power. This became known as Executive Order 11490.

Under the terms of EO 11490 the president of the United States could order that a national emergency exists. In this list please notice how many of these relate directly to the vast connections it has back to the December 15 1865 covenant that was put into place with the formation of the United States Military Railroad for transportation and communication and public services to be put into operations for the president and military to be seized in the time of national emergency or war and was to remain in operation forever

for the president. Folks this has been on the planning board for a very long time.

*Taking over all communications media; *Seize all sources of power (electric nuclear petroleum etc.); *Control all food resources; *Seize all forms of transportation: *control all highways and seaports; *Seize railroads inland waterways and storage facilities; *Commandeer all civilians to work under federal supervision; *Control all activities relating to health education and welfare;

* Register every man. woman and child in the U.S. *Shift any segment of the population from one location to another; *Control all devices capable of emitting electro-magnetic radiation; *Take over farms ranches or timberland properties so as to protect and utilize them effectively; *Freeze all wages and prices; manage *Demand emergency welfare services (food clothing and lodging) in private homes for those in need; *Regulate the amount of your own money you can withdraw from your bank or savings and loan institution; *Close the stock exchanges and freeze stock and bond prices; and *Institute EXTRAORDINARY MEASURES with respect to any facility system or service essential to national survival. All of these items listed plus many others clearly enumerated on 32 pages incorporating nearly 200 000 words pertain to every previous executive order ever issued unless specifically revoked. When Carter look office EO 11490 was incorporated into a new plan ordered into existence by Presidential Review Memorandum 32. This gave the mantle of law to another executive order #12148 titled Federal Emergency Management. All prior EOs having anything to do with emergency planning have been incorporated into it. The order gives the president absolute power during any "emergency" so declared by him to be kept by him until specifically revoked by action of the legislature. Go to your local law library and look up in its entirety the Federal Emergency Management under Executive Orders 12148 dated July 20 1979. 435

THE JOHN F. KENNEDY ASSASSINATION

The Kennedy assassination was a shock and amazement to everyone. I remember the shock that I felt on that day in 1963. I couldn't make any sence out of the event when openly Kennedy appeared to be a great president. 1 have always been curious about the cause of his death and it wasn't until in the last five years that I started putting the pieces together. Out of the research it was found that Kennedy did double cross the Mafia and declared war on them because he knew who they were and that they were seizing world control with corruption. He also knew who the C.I.A. is and was less than disenchanted with their activities. He also found out about the

at the publics risk governments secret deals with beings from other worlds that only want to control and enslave the people of this earth. These aliens we will refer to as the Tyrants and are described in another chapter. Kennedy wanted the public informed of their presents here on earth and he gave the C.I.A. one year to make their presents public or promised them that he would he wanted the people to be braced for the coming shock. (He also well understood who and what the Federal Reserve was and how it was never going to let the country get out of debit because of the interest charges on their printed money that the united states uses as currency). Kennedy in an effort to help this country put his plans into action to give us back our knowledge and sovereignty. As he saw it, the Federal Reserve and the C.I.A. both needed to be abolished and was introducing bills into congress to achieve this. At the same time just before he was murdered he had gone over the heads of the Federal Reserve and had billions of dollars in United States Treasury Notes" printed and put into circulation and the Fed the form of you can still find some of these note today they had red seals on them went crazy instead of the normal green. Since he throughly pissed everyone in world control off the C.I.A.. Mafia and the Fed which are all at this time interlocked working put a contract out on him. Remember who and what the railroads are. together Some of the following information comes from a general out line of the gemstone file on J. F. Kennedy family and associates. The gemstone file was written in many segments over a period of years by an American man named Bruce Roberts. Parts of the file were released to certain Americans beginning in 1969. In 1932 Onassis a Greek drug pusher and ship owner who made his first million selling "Turkish tobacco" (Opium) in Argentina worked out a profitable deal with Joseph Kennedy Eugene Meyer and Meyer Lansky. Onassis was to ship booze directly into Boston for Joseph Kennedy. Also inv

Burke Marshall a lawver. In 1956 a "trustee only" for T.W.A. Airlines one of the branches of transportation that is owned by the railroads. Hughes had stolen equipment from the owners of the airline and gone into a side business for himself. The equipment that he stole was an "auto-pilot". Hughes being a part of the not so honorable trustees took his ill gotten gains and he starts buying senators governors etc. He finally buys his last politician; newly elected vice president Nixon via a quarter-million dollar non-repayable loan to Nixon's brother Donald. It appears that Nixon repays the favor by having IRS treasury grants tax-free status (refused twice before) to "Hughes Medical 436

Foundation", creating a tax-free, non-accountable money funnel or laundry, for whatever Hughes wanted to do. The U. S. government also shelved anti-trust suits against Hughes. In March of 1957. Onassis carried out a carefully planned event. He has Hughes kidnapped from his bungalow at the Beverly Hills Hotel, using Hughes' own men (Chester Davis, born Cesare in Sisily. et al). Hughes' men either quit, get fired, or stay on in the new Onassis organization. A few days later. Mayor Cannon of Nevada (now senator Cannon) arranges a fake "marriage" to Jean Peters. No explanation was given for Hughes 1 battered and brain damaged in the scuffle, of his being taken to the Emerald Isle Hotel in the Bahamas, where the entire top floor has been rented for thirty days and later he was dragged off to a cell on Onassis's island, Skorpios. Onassis now has a much larger power base in the U. S. (the Hughes empire), as well as control over V. P. Nixon and other Hughes purchased politicians. L. Wayne Rector "Hughes" double since 1955. becomes "Hughes". In September, Onassis calls the Appalachian meeting to announce to U. S. Mafia head his grab of Hughes and his adoption of Hughes game plan for acquiring power, buying U. S. senators, congressmen, governors, judges to take control legally of the U. S. government. Onassis's radio message to Appalachia from a remote Pennsylvania farmhouse intercepted by FBI's J. Edgar Hoover, on the basis of a tip-off from some Army Intelligence guys who weren't in on the plan. Later that year Joseph Kennedy takes John F. and Jackie to see Onassis on his yacht, introduced John and reminds Onassis of an old Mafia promise, the presidency for a Kennedy. Onassis agrees. In 1958, Hordes of Mafia-selected, purchased and supported "grass roots" candidates sweep into office.

Castro takes over Cuba from dictator Battista In 1959 thereby destroying cozy and lucrative Mafia gambling empire run for Onassis by Meyer Lansky. Castro scoops up \$6 million in Mafia casino receipts. Onassis is furious V.P. Nixon becomes operations chief for CIA-planned Bay of Pigs invasion using CIA Hunt McCord etc. and Cuban ex-Battista strong-arm cops (Cuban freedometc. as well as winners like Frank Sturgis fighters) Martinez Consalez (Fiorini). The stirring election battle between Kennedy and Nixon. Either way Onassis since he has control over both candidates. John F. Kennedy wins the election as President. Roberts brings his synthetic rubies the original gemstones to Hughes Aircraft in Los Angeles. They steal his rubies the basis for Laser beam research laser bombs etc. because of the optical quality of the rubies. One of the eleven possible sources for one of the ingredients involved in the Gemstone experiment was the Golden Triangle area. Roberts was married to the daughter of the former French consul in Indochina. In that area. Onassis's involvements in the Golden Triangle dope trade was no secret. Roberts investigation revealed the OnassisHughes connection kidnap and switch. "Gemstones"-synthetic rubies and sapphires with accomplished "histories"gemstone papers were sold or given away to consular offices in return for information. A world-wide information network was gradually developed a trade of the intelligence activities of many countries. This intelligence network is the source for much of the information in the Gemstone File. In January of 1961 Joseph Kennedy has a stroke ending his control over John and Bobby. The boys decide to rebel against Onassis's control. Why? Inter-Mafia struggle? Perhaps a dim hope of restoring this country to it's mythical integrity? They began committing Mafia no-no's. Arrested Wally Bird controller of Air Thailand who had been shipping Onassis's heroin out of the Golden Triangle (Laos under contract with the CIA Cambodia Vietnam) (Air Opiu

437

from his Friend Frank Sturgis also on the Castro assassination team. The team tries five times to kill Castro with everything from long range rifles to apple pie with sodium morphate in it. Castro survives. In 1963 members of the Castro assassination team arrested at Lake Pontechartrain La. by Bobby Kennedy's justice boys. Angered Onassis stops trying to kill Castro. He changes target and goes for the head. JFK who according to Onassis welshed" on a Mafia deal. JFK sets up "Group of 40" to fight Onassis. Later that year it was decided that two murders had to occur before

who according to Onassis welshed" on a Mafia deal. JFK sets up "Group of 40" to fight Onassis. Later that year it was decided that two murders had to occur before the murder of JFK or people who would understand the situation might squawk. Senator Estes Kefauver. whose crimes commission investigations had uncovered the 1932 deal between Onassis Kennedy Eugene Meyer Lansky Roosevelt et al. Kefauver planned a speech on the senate floor denouncing Maria operations; instead

he ate a piece of apple pie laced with sodium morphate (used in rat poison)and had a sodium-morphate-induced "heart attack" on the Senate floor. Phillip Graham editor of the Washington Post. Phillip had married Katherine Meyer Eugene Meyer's daughter who had inherited the Washington Post and allied media empire.

Graham put together the Kennedy-Johnson ticket and was Kennedy's friend in the struggle with Onassis. According to Gemstone. Katherine Meyer Graham bribed some psychiatrists to certify that Phil was insane. He was allowed out of the nuthouse for the weekend and died of a shotgun wound in the head in the Graham home in Washington

death ruled "suicide". On November 1 1963 the hit on JFK was supposed to take place in true Mafia style a triple execution together with Diem and Nhu in Vietnam. Diem and Nhu got theirs as scheduled. Onassis had invited Jackie for a cruise on the Christina where she was when JFK got tipped off that Big "O" planned to wipe him out. JFK called Jackie on the yachtfrom the White Househysterical. "Get off that yacht if you have to swim" and cancelled his appearance at a football st

murder of JFK adding Eugene Bradin a third Mafia hitman from the Denver Mafia Amaldones "family". Two months earlier Bradin on parole after a series of crimes applied for a new driver's license explaining to the California DMV that he had decided to change his name to Jim Brading. Brading got his California parole the first time to look things over and the second time when JFK was scheduled for his Dallas trip. Lee Harvey Oswald CIA with carefully planned links to both the ultra-right and to the Communists was designate as the patsy. He was supposed to shoot Governor Connally and he may have. There is said to have been four shooters Oswald Brading

Frattiano and Roselli had a timer and a back up man. Back up men were supposed to pick up the spent shells and get rid of the guns. Timers would give the signal to shoot. Hunt and McCord were there to help. Frattinao is thought to have shot from a second story window in the Dal-Tex building across the street from the Texas School Book Depository. He apparently used a handgun. Frattinao and his back-up man were "arrested" driven away from the Dal-Tex building in a police car and released (without being booked). The Dallas police office is in the Dal-Tex Building. Roselli was to shoot Kennedy from behind a fence in the grassy knoll area. Roselli and his timer went down a manhole behind the fence and followed the sewer line away from Dealey Plaza. Another of the shooters in the triangulated ambush was supplied by Eugene Brading shooting from Kennedy's left from a small pagoda at Dealey Plaza across the street from the grassy knoll. They had all missed none of them

438

had inflicted a fatal wound. In a last ditch effort to kill the president
William Greer who was the driver of the presidents car slowed down
turned around
to check the president and the fatal shot came from the railroad yard fence. The one thing
that happened on that November 22 1963 was that two people who did not know one
another were operating 8mm motion picture cameras with color movie film as the
Presidential motorcade moved through Dealy Plaza near downtown Dallas both of the
amateur camera operators gave their film to men identifying themselves as FBI agents.
Abraham Zaputer was the name of one of those operators the other cameraman's name is
not known because he was murdered the day after giving his film to an FBI agent.
Abraham Zaputer was not murdered because he went directly to the television studios of
ABC Network affilitate WFAA-TV Channel 8 and stated on a live broadcast that he had
just filmed the assassination with a 8 mm and

that he turned the film over to a man identifying himself as a FBI agent. Had Abraham not made his statement on the television broadcast the day of the shooting he would have been killed within 24 hours after leaving Dealy Plaza and the world would have never seen the crucial evidence that indicates William Greer killing John Kennedy. Over the past 25 years the major television networks and Time/Life publications have only aired or published a close up version of the Zaputer film that shows Kennedy being shot and Jackie Kennedy's reaction. The entire movied film not shown on major television networks or printed in national magazines also includes the Connelys the Presidential limousine and a passenger next to the driver. When one views the Zaputer movie film at normal speed nothing abnormal is noticed. If movie film is shot at normal speed slow motion analysis is almost impossible to achieve on any kind of movie projector without damageing or burning the film. Also the flow of movement and motion is lost if one examines each frame with a eyepiece or microscope. Because the Zaputer film at normal speed did not show anything abnormal the government released copies of the film shot by Abraham to a limited number of confidential people who eventually made additional copies that were distributed throught and underground network. Recent technology that did not exist in the 1960s allows motion picture film to be examined in a slow motion manner without damaging the film. By running a motion picture on what is called a film chain the moving celluloid images can be transferred to video tape. The video tape can be advanced at very slow speeds without damaging the video tape and of course the original film. Numerous persons have transferred the underground Zaputer film to video tape for slow motion analysis during the past five years. Slow motion analysis indicates the following sequence of events. The President grabs his neck as if he had been shot in the front of the neck. The passenger sitting next

where Oswald had rented a room. Tippett may have met Oswald on the street. He may have been suppose to kill Oswald but something went wrong. Tippett was shot by two men using revolvers. The "witness" Domingo Benavides. who used Tippitt's police car radio to report "we've had a shooting here" may have been one of the men who shot him. A "Domingo Benavides" appears in connection with the Martin Luther King shooting also. Oswald went to the movies. A "shoe store manager" told the theater cashier that a suspicious looking man had sneaked in without paying. Fifteen assorted cops and FBI charged out to the movie theater to look for the guy 439

who had sneaked in. Oswald had a pistol that wouldn't fire. It may have been anticipated that the police would shoot the "cop-killer" for resisting arrest". But since that didn't happen, the Dallas police brought Oswald out for small-time Mafia Jack Ruby to kill two days later. Brading stayed at the Teamster-Mafia-Hoffa-financed "Cuban Hotel" in Dallas. Ruby had gone to the Cabana the night before the murder, says the Warren Report. The rest, as they say, is history. Some group was so confident of their control over police, media. FBI, CIA, Secret Service and the U.S. Judicial System that J.F.K. was murdered before the eyes of the entire nation, then systematically bought off. killed off, or frightened off all witnesses and had the evidence destroyed, then put a 75 year seal of secrecy over the entire matter. Cover up participants included among many, Gerald Ford on the Warren Commission, CIA attorney Leon Jaworski, of the CIA front Anderson Foundation, representing Texas before the Commission to see that the fair name of Texas was not besmirched by the investigation, CIA Dallas Chief John McCone, his assistant, Richard Helms, and a passel of police, FBI, news media, etc. Johnny Roselli received part of his pay off for the shoot on JFK in the form of a \$250,000 "finder's fee" for bring "Hughes (Onassis) to Las Vegas in 1967. Jimmy Frattiano's pay-off included \$109

000 in "non-repayable loans" from the S.F. National Bank (President: Joe Alioto). Credit authorization for the series of loans from 1961 to 1965 came from Joe Alioto and a high Teamster official. Dun and Bradstreet noted this transaction in amazement

listing how Frattianbo could explain so much "credit" as his only known title (listed in D&B) was "Mafia-Executioner". Frattiano went around for years bragging about it. "Hi there, I'm Jimmy Frattiano, Mafia Executioner...." A bank vice president told the whole story to the California Crime Commission where Al Harris who later shot off his mouth a little too much had a "Heart attack". When last seen M

Warren Commission's determination to "leave no stone unturned" in its quest for the truth about the JFK assassination. In spite of the fact that Brading was a known criminal with an arrest record dating back about twenty years the FBI reported that Brading knew nothing whatsoever about the assassination. Brading became a charter member of the La Costa Country Club Mafia heaven down near San Clemente. He also became a runner for the skim money from the Onassis "Hughes" Las Vegas casinos to Onassis' Swiss Banks. Gerald Ford of the Warren Commission went on to become President by appointment of Nixon then in danger of even further and more serious exposure from which position of trust Ford pardoned Nixon one month later for "any and all crimes he may have committed." That covers quite a lot but Ford is good at covering things up. McCone the head of CIA-Dallas went on to become a member of the ITT Board of Directors sitting right next to Francis L. Dale the head of Creep. Richard Helms McCone's assistant at Dallas ultimately has be rewarded with the post of CIA CIA attorney became the Watergate Prosecutor Director. Leon Jowarski replacing Cox who was getting too warm. Jowarski turned in a startling performance in our "government-as-theatre" the honest conscientious investigator who "uncovered" not a bit more than he had to and managed to steer everybody away from he underlying truth. Dr. "RED" Duke the man who dug two bullets out of Connelly and saved his life was shipped off to a hospital in afghanistan by a grateful CIA. Jim Garrison New Orleans D.A. who tried to get Eugene Brading out of L.A. (but used one of Brading's other aliases. Eugene Bradley by mistake) had his witnesses shot out from under him and was framed on charges of briber)' and extortion. FBI officers "confiscated" photos of Brading taken on the scene etc. After JFK's death the Mafia or who ever the control of this country is quickly established control over Lyndon

Johnson through fear. On the trip back to Washington Indiana Johnson was warned by radio relayed from an air force base; "There was no conspiracy, Oswald was a lone nut assassin. Get it Lyndon? Otherwise, Air Force One might have an unfortunate accident on flight back to Washington." Afterwards all important government posts were fill by Mafia associated people. All government agencies became means to accomplish and end rifle the 440

American Treasury steal as much as possible keep the people confused and disorganized and leaderless persuade world domination. JFK's original "Group of 40" was turned over to Rockefeller and his man Kissinger so that they could more effectively take over South America. Onassis was one of the first to console Jackie when she got back from Dallas with JFK's body. Silva a San Fransico private detective hired by Angelina Alioto to get the goods on Philandering Joe followed Joe Alioto to to the Nut Tree Restaurant where Joe held a private meeting with other Vacaville Mafioso to arrange the details of the JFK assassination pay off to Frattiano. In 1967 Onassis has always enjoyed the fast piles of money to be made through gambling (in in the 50's and in Cuba under Battista). Onassis took over Las Vegas in Manaco 1967 via the "Hughes" cover. U.S. Government officials explained that it was alright because "at least Hughes isn't the Mafia." Mafia Joe Alioto had Presidential ambitions shored up by his participation in the Dallas pay-off. Everyone who helped kill JFK got a piece of the U.S. pie. But J. Edgar Hoover FBI head blew his cover by releasing some of the raw FBI files on Alioto at the Democratic National Convention. Hoe was out of the running for V.P. and Humphrey had to settle for Muskie. Humphry planned to go to San Fransico for a final pre-election rally sparked by Joe Alioto. Roberts threatened to blow the hit-run story plus its Mafia ramifications open if Humphrey came to San Fransico Humphrey didn't come and lost in the San Francisco election. In 1968 Jackie Kennedy was now "free" to marry Onassis. An old Mafia rule if someone welches on a deal kill him and take his gun and his girl; in this case Jackie and the Pentagon. In July of 1969 Mary Jo Kopechne. devoted JFK girl and later one of Bobby's trusted aides was in charge of packing up his files after his assassination in L.A. She read too much learned about the Kennedy Mafia involvement and other things. She said to friends. "This is

tried to grab his arm from the back seat and bailed out of the car as it went off the bridge. Mary Jo with a busted nose breathed in an air bubble in the car for more than two hours waiting for help while Teddy assuming she was dead went to set up an alibi. Mary Jo finally suffocated in the air bubble diluted with carbon dioxide. It took her 2 hours and 37 minutes to suffocate while Teddy called Jackie and Onassis on the Christina. Teddy also called Katherine Meyer Graham Layers etc. Jackie called the Pope on Teddy's behalf who assigned Cardinal Cushing to help. The next morning the first person Teddy tried to call after deciding he'd have to take the rap himself was a lawyer Burke Marshall. Onassis's friend in the U.S. Liberty ships deal back in the forties and also the designated custodian for JFK's brains after Dallas (the brains have since disappeared). Cover-up of the Chappaquiddick murder required the help of Massachusetts Highway Patrol which "confiscated" the plates from Teddy's car after it was fished out of the pond; the Massachusetts Legislature which changed a 150 year old law requiring an autopsy (which would have revealed the suffocation and broken nose). Coroner Mills who let Kennedy's aide K. Dun Grifford supply him with a already prepared fro Hill's signature listing cause of death as death certificate drowning. Cardinal Cushing's priest who appeared before the Kopechne's "direct from God" with personal instructions from Him that Mary Jo was not to be disturbed Pennsylvania mortuary where Mary Jo's broken nose was patched up East and West phone companies which clamped maximum security on the records of calls to and from the cottage. San Fransico police chief Cahill was reassigned to a new job. Security Chief for Pacific Telephone. The U.S. Senate who never said a word about Teddy's (required equipment) plug-in phone; the judge who presided over the mock hearing James Feston editor of Martha's vineyard's only newspaperwho never heard a word about Teddy's phone at the co

of the woodwork again. Black Panthers Hompton and Clark were murdered (the Chicago cops fired over Attorney Charles Garry's because of what they knew about the JFK murder squad's presence at Chicago on November 1 1963. September of 1969.

"Gemstones". with histories had been released around the glove for several years. In 1969 Roberts gave a Gemstone with history to Mack head of California CREEP for Nixon with the proposition

the Presidency in return for wiping out the Mafia. The "history" included Teddy's phone calls to and from the Lawrence Cottage on Chappaquiddick billed to Teddy's home phone in Havannisport. Nixon being Mafia himself wasn't interested but kept the information to use on Teddy whenever it seemed advantageous. Wayne Rector was hired around 1955 by Carl Byoir Public Relations Agency (Hughes L.A. P.R. Firm) to act as Hughes double. In 1957 when Onassis grabbed Hughes Rector continued to act as his stand-in. Rector was the Hughes surrogate in Las Vegas. Robert Maheu actually ran the show Maheu got his orders from Onassis the six "nursemaids" called the "Mormon Mafia" kept Rector sealed off from prying eyes. In June 17. 1969 Bobby Kennedy knew who killed his brother he wrote about it in his unpublished book. The Enemy Within. When he foolishly tried to run for President the Mafia had to eliminate him also. Using a sophisticated new technique hypnotized Sirhan and directed him to shot from the front "security guard" (from Lockheed Aircraft). Thane Cesar shooting from two or three inches away from Bobby's head from the rear. Sirhan's shots all missed. Evelle Younger then the L.A. District Attorney covered it all up including the squawks of the L.A. Coroner Thomas Noguchi. Younger was required with the post of California Eric Younger got a second generation Mafia Attorney General later. His son reward a judge-ship at age 30. L.A. author and director. The Second Gun a documentary film on the RFK murder bought and suppressed by Warner Brothers for more details). After Bobby's death. Teddy knew who did it. He ran to Onassis afraid for his life and swore eternal obedience. In return Onassis granted him his life and said he just like his big brother if he would behave himself could be President and follow orders. In September 16 1968 hit and run accident on Robert's car parked in front of the Russian consulate on San Fransico who routinely takes pictures of everything that goes on in front of the con

computerized biography issued to top Hughes executives. His double Rector had been doing "Hughes" for years and Hughes was ill. Clifford Irving author of Hoax about an art forger became interested in "Hughes" was a hoax too. He went to "Hughes" so called "Mormon Mafia" the six nursemaids for information. One of them Merryman perhaps tired of the game gave Irving the computerized Hughes biography and from it Irving wrote his "autobiography". Hughes' death was expected shortly. Preparations were being made so that it would not interfere with the orderly continuation of his empire. Irving wrote his book and the publishers announced it. Onassis knew someone had given Irving the information. He thought it was Maheu and 1970. On Thanksgiving Eve 1970 in the middle of the fired him in November night "Hughes". Rector made a well-publicized" secret departure" from Las Vegas to the Bahamas. In December 1970 Onassis discovered his mistake and had Merryman killed. Robert Maheu accidentally deprived of his half-million dollars annual salary "Hughes" for millions mentioning "Hughes" game plan for the purchase of Presidents judges etc. Onassis paid off cheap at the price to governors Senators maintain his custodianship of "American Democracy" and the "free world" and keep from hanging for multiple murders. The "Hughes" Mormon Mafia party fled around the world from the Bahamas where they murdered an uncooperative Governor and Police Chief to Nicaragua where they shot the U.S. Ambassador between the eyes 442

for noticing that there wasn't really any Hughes; and then to Canada where Mormon Mafia nursemaid Chersley looted a goodly sum in a swindle of the Canadian Stock Exchange; and on to London to Rothschild's Inn of the Park. In April 18 a human vegetable as the result of serious brain damage during his Howard Hughes 1957 hustle plus fourteen years of heroin grew sicker and sicker. A final overdose of heroin did him in. His coffin was lowered into the sea from a rocky headland off the coast of Skorpios. Present at the funeral were; Jackie Kennedy Onassis Teddy Kennedy. Francis L. Dale Director of CREEP and a South Vietnamese cardinal named Thue. Onassis allowed some pictures to be taken from a distance he himself did not appear. The pictures were published in Midnight a Canadian tabloid. Albanian tipped off were waiting under the water. They seized the coffin and frogmen took the corpse off to Yougoslavia then to China Russia and then perhaps to Boston in a foot locker. The corpse's dental work was compared to Hughes very own dental records and they matched. News of Hughes death the U.S. take-over by Onassis and the facts surrounding the murders of JFK RFK. Martin

Luther King Mary Jo Kopechne and many more and the subsequent cover-ups (involving still more murders) had been circulating around the globe for several years. Any country with this information can blackmail the U.S. Mafia government has no choice but to pay up. The alternative is to be exposed as a bunch of treasonous murders. This is why China-hating red-hating Nixon was forced to recognize China (which he now claims as his greatest accomplishment). And this is also why the USSR walks off with such good deals in U.S. Loans grains and whatever else it wants. All they have to do is mention those magic words-Hughes. JFK RFK MLK Mary Jo and the U.S. Mafia government crawls into a hole. Information leaked can't be unleaked. Starting at the top with Ford Rockefeller and Kissinger. Super-patriots please note: no one not all of the radicals and subversives hounded by the US domestic intelligence put together has done one fraction of the damage done to US economy power and prestige as by the thieves at the top. On the day that Hughes was buried. Clifford Irving's wife presented a publisher's check made out to "H. Hughes" to Onassis' Swiss Bank for payment. Onassis paid off cheaply at the price. Gemstone papers rolling around the world here and abroad kept the situation hot. Everyone was nervous. Rockefeller gave Kissinger \$50 000 for Carlson and Brisson to write their 'expose'. The Alioto Mafia Web for Look magazine. Their mission; find out everything that was public record about Alioto's connection with the JFK murder. There was a pay-off to Frattiano listed in D&B. They were to explain it any way that didn"t lead back to Dallas. The idea was to get Alioto to quietly go away but still deep the lid on everything. In May of 1971, "Folk Hero" Caniel Ellsberg, a well-known hawk from the Rand Corporation, who had designed the missile ring around the "Iron Curtain" countries (how many missiles to aim at which cities) was told to release the faked-up "Pentagon Papers" to help distract people from

Report cover-up ever threaten to get out of hand. That ought to confuse the people for at least another twelve years — and by that time most of us will be dead anyway. The dope trade routes are; Golden Triangle to Taiwan to San Francisco. Heroin from the Golden Triangle was sometimes smuggled into San Francisco in the bodies of American GIs who died in battle in Vietnam. One body can hold up to 40 pounds of heroin—crammed in where the guts would be. Some dope gets pressed into dinner plates and painted with pretty patterns one dope bust in S. F. alone yielded \$6 billion in heroin "china plates"the largest dope bust in history. It was quickly and completely hushed up by the S.F. Mafia press. The dope sat in the S.F.P.D. for a while — then was removed by FBI men and probably sent on its way to American veins. All

443

this dope processing and shipping is controlled and supervised by the CIA and Mafia. Dope arrests and murders are aimed at independent pushers and maverick peddlers and smugglers who are competing with or holding out on the Mafia. While Nixon was conducting his noisy campaign against dope smuggling across the Mexican borderhis dope officer in charge of protecting the Mafia dope trade was E. Howard Hunt! Lots of heroin gets processed in a Pepsi Cola factory in Laos. So far it hasn't produced a single bottle of Pepsi Cola. Some dope gets processed in heroin factories in Marseilles. Still more dope comes from South America-Cocaine and new heroin. US aid went to build a highway across Paraguay. Useless for the natives who have no cars. (They use it it becomes the longest landing strip in the world and serves for sunbathing in the day) airplane loaded with cocaine. It is financed by US tax money for the benefit of the international Mafia dope pushers. And then there is opium from Turkish morphine. This was the starting point of Mafia fortune. In case one is still wondering whether the Mafia can actually get away with such things consider the benefits derived from controlling the acquisition by "Hughes" of "Air West" which involved swindling Air West stockholders of \$45 million. Recently indicted for this swindle by the SEC in a civil suit were "Howard Hughes" and Jimmy (the Greek) Snyder not usually associated with and others. In June 1971 the Hughes crowd New York Times began publishing the Pentagon Papers Rand Corp's prepared cover-up of the real reasons for the Vietnamese war. Nixon had gotten a copy of the first Gemstone Papers circulated in the U.S. back in 1969. He was now wondering how much information Democratic Chair man Larry O'Brien had about Hughes. Onassis JFK RFK etc. and more specifically how much of the dirt the Democrats planned to use. Nixon set up the "plumbers unit' to

stop security leaks, investigate other security matters. Erlichman, Krogh, Liddy, Hunt, Young, etc. Hunt as "White Ho

Page 365

head client was "Howard Hughes". Robert Bennett was the head of the Mullen Corporation. June 28 1971 Ellsberg indicted for leaking the Pentagon Papers. September 3. 1971 the Watergate team broke into Ellsberg's doctor's office to get Ellsberg's psychiatric records. Team members CIA Hunt and LiddyCuban "Freedom fighters" De Denio Martinez Bernard Barker. All except Liddy had worked together back at the Bay of Pigs. September 23 1971 E. Howard Hunt spliced up the phoney cables implicating JFK's administration in the Diem assassination. In October of 1971. LOOK magazine apologized to Alioto for their Alioto Mafia Web article and folded. The sticking point they couldn't prove Alioto's Mafia Nut Tree meeting back in 1963 referring to the JFK murder. In December 1971 Roberts applied for a "Gemstone" visa from the Russian consulate on a tapped phone. Phone was tapped by Hal Lipset S.F. private investigator who worked for Katherine Meyer Graham and routinely monitored Consulate phone calls. In January of 1972; the and others Watergate team showed up at the San Francisco Drift Inn a CIA-FBI safe-house hangout bar where Roberts conducted a nightly Gemstone rap for the benefit of any CIA or FBI or anyone who wandered in for a beer. James McCord Marinez

Bernard Barker Garcia and Frank Sturgis showed up-along with a San Francisco dentist named Fuller, James NcCord remarked; "Sand and Arab oil with hydrogen heat makes glass brick threat of war to Arab nations". The event like the other was taped by the Drift Inn bartender Al Stern who was paid to do so nightly raps by his old friend Katherine Graham but told his other friend **Roberts** about it. The bar was also wired for sound by Arabs Russians and Chinese. 1972 Liddy and Dean met in Mitchell's office January 27 with Liddy's charts for his \$1 million "plan" for spying kidnapping etc. The plans included breaking into Hank Greenspun's Las Vegas office safe in hopes of recovering Greenspan's file on the Hughes kidnapping and Onassis's Vegas oper

Liddy Hunt and other Watergaters dropped by for a beer at the Drift Inn. where they were photographed on bar stools from Katherine Graham. These photos were later used in the Washington Post when Liddy Hunt and

others were arrested at Watergate because CIA men like Liddy and Hunt aren't usually photographed. Roberts quoted to Liddy the price on Onassis's head in retaliation for a few things Onassis had done on Wayne Rector the Hughes double Eugene Wyman. California Democratic Party Chairman and Mafia JFK pay off bagman and on Lyndon Johnson "four bodies twisting in the breeze". Robert's quoting prices to Liddy at the Drift Inn made their deaths a mortal cinch. Liddy's like that and that's why the murdering slob was picked by the Mafia. "Gemstones" rolling around the Drift Inn in February inspired Liddy's Gemstone plan that became Watergate. Francis L. Dale head of CREEP and ITT Board of Directors member pushed Magruder to push Liddy into Watergate. In a Mafia-style effort to shut Roberts up his father was murdered by "plumbers" team members Lix Dale (Francic L. Dales's ex-wife) Martinez Gonzalez Barker; in Hahnemann's hospital S.F. where Mr. Roberts had

Gonzalez Barker; in Hahnemann's hospital S.F. where Mr. Roberts had been taken after swallowing a sodium morphate "pill" slipped into his medicine bottle at home by Watergate locksmith (Miami's "Missing Link" locksmith shop) Gonzales. The pill didn't kill him. He had a weak digestion and vomited enough of the sodium morphate up but he had emphyxema and went to the hospital. In the hospital nurse" Liz Dale and "doctor" Martinez assisted him to sniffa quadruple-strength can of aerosol medicine

enough to kill him the next day. The day before Tisseront head of the College of Cardinals at the Vatican was pushed out of a Vatican window. Tisseront had followed the career of the present Pope Montini (whose mother was Jewish).

Montini sodium-morphate murdered Pope Pius XI; was banished from Rome for it by Pius XII; became Pope in 1963 Tisseront wrote it all down; called the Pope "The Deputy of Christ at Auschwitz" and the fulfillment of the Fatima 3 Phophecy; that "The antichrist shall rise to become the head of the Church". Tisseront also wrote about all the supressed secrets of the Roman Catholic church. The story that the

politicians

governorsiudges

to round up all the old copies of the Bible and destroy them in favor of the "revised" de-Arabized version. Cleaned up Matthew Mark Luke and John were declared "it" the other Gospels were declared Apocryphal and heretical. Roman Emperor Constantine became the first "Christian" emperor. Later during the holy crusades the Bible was again rewritten to include Jesus; warning against the "yellow race". J. Edgar Hoover had the Gemstone File; and threatened to expose Dallas-JFK in an "anonymous" book. The Texas Mafia. Instead someone put sodium morphate in his apple pie. The corpse was carted away from his home in the back seat of a V.W. and his files were "burned" but some of them got away. In the first break-in at Watergate; McCord Barker Garcia Gonzales Sturgis De Diego and Pico stood guard Martinez outside. Hunt and Liddy directed the operation from a (safe?) distance across the street. The object was to check on Onassis's two men at the Democratic Party Headquarter. Larry O'Brien and Spencer Oliver. McCord wire-tapped their phones. But!!!! little did McCord know that the plumbers were being observed by Hal Lipset Katherine Graham's S.F. detective who had followed two of the plumbers from Liz Dale's side in S.F. to Watergate. Lipset "watched in amazement" as the plumbers broke in and bugged the phones; then reported back to his boss Katherine Graham. Lipset and Graham set the trap for the Watergaters when they returned to remove their bugs and

equipment. In 1974 Maheu "wins" his damage suit against "Hughes" his blackmail payoff after discussing Hughes' "Game Plan" for buying control of the U.S. by buying

Hearst's daughter Patty "kidnapped" by Lipset's SLA in a fake terrorist action. 445

senators and presidents. In February of 1974 Mafia

Martin Luther King's mother was murdered by a black student a self declared "Israelite"-"acting alone" who was escorted to the church by somebody and who had a list of other mothers as targets. Next day the target Shirley Chisholm got the message and rushed to sign off the DNC suit against CREEP naming Francis L. Dale; she had been the last to hold out. On April 4 1974 Mary McCarthy a writer who had been given a copy of the Gemstone file said in an article in the New York Review of Books that the key to the formation of Liddy's Gemstone plan lay in the where-abouts and activities of the plumbers between December 1971 and February 1972. August 6 1974

Nixon and Ford signed a paper at the White House. It was an agreement. Ford could be President and Nixon got to bum his tapes and flies and murder anyone he needed to cover it all up. On August 7 1974 Roberts passed information to Pavlov at the S.F. Russian Consulate which led directly to Nixon's resignation the "more" journalism review's story about Denny Walsh's "Reopening of the Alioto

Mafia Web" story for the New York Times, killed in a panic, plus a long taped discussion of who and what the Mafia is . Hal Lipset listened to the conversation in the bugged Consulate room, had the phone lines open to Rockefeller and Kissinger who listened too. Rockefeller sent Kissinger to the White House with Nixon's marching orders. "Resign right now". Nixon and Julie cried. But there was still some hope, if Nixon resigned immediately, of drawing the line somewhere before it got to the controllers. Nixon, on trial, would blurt out those names to save himself, Onassis . Dale, "Hugheseven JFK. Nixon stepped down and Ford stepped up to keep the cover-up going. Frattiano in San staying at the Sunol Golf Course. More murders scheduled. Ford hires Francisco Mafia lawyer Becker to work out a pardon deal for Nixon who might otherwise name Graham and Pope Martini to save himself. In San Francisco Zebra Onassis Murders were a series of "random" killings dubbed "Zebra Murders" by the police because supposedly blacks were killing whites. The real target was Silva the witness to Alioto's Mafia Nut Tree meeting. Silva was shot to death in an alley. Careful Mafia planning went into this series to kill several birds with one stone. 1. Get witness Silva out of the way, without being too "obvious" about it. 2. Spread fear of "black terrorists" and convince people that the police department needed more money and more repressive poser. 3. Blame and frame Black Muslims knock off leaders of the opposition. On September 7 1974; Roberts had made an agreement with a friend Harp of Kish Realty over a bugged phone. Harp was to buy a Gemstone with history for S500 the price of a trip to Canada for Roberts to check into the "Hughes" Mormon Mfia Canadian stock market swindle and other matters. But Harp was sodium-morphate poisoned before the deal could go through on this date. Note: Sodium morphate; a favorite Mafia poison for centuries. Smells like apple pie and is sometimes served up in one as to J. Edgar Hooversomet

Zabruider film that I had acquired some years pass that had been produced in slow motion in order that you could actually see the driver of the car. a CIA agent turn around over his right shoulder with a 45 pistol and shot Kennedy. Along with all of the discoveries made about the railroad and the family that is presently controlling

446

thai empire and it is a know fact that they have heavy Mafia connections all the pieces start to click when I saw the "JFK" movie. If you have not seen this movie I suggest after reading this book that you view it. The following speech was written in 1967 by then New Orleans District attorney Jim Garrison who was at the time prosecuting a suspected conspirator in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. Garrison had just about everything put together if he had, had the linterlocking connection of the railroad and the connections with the major corporations which Mr. X in Washington was telling him about he could have figured the rest out. For an example why there had to be wars was to keep the industrial defense corporations contracted to make money off of war. Who controls those corporations? Refer to the Fortune 500 List. WITH LIBERTY AND JUSTICE FOR ALL

An identifying characteristic of the super-state is its readiness to conceal from the people facts which might make them populace believing that it is living in the best of all possible worlds. Consequently those in control of the government machinery sometimes find it necessary to re-write history as fast as it happens. The truth becomes not what occurred but what they announce has occurred. Reality becomes just another governmentcontrolled commodity. If the official myth to be presented is particularly unbelievable it may be necessary to have honorable men study it and announce that they have found it to after having invaded and conquered western Poland because of be true [In 1939] alleged Polish atrocities committed against German individuals the German government appointed a committee to make a careful study to determine the facts with regard to the claimed Polish misconduct. The final printed report of the study contained much documentary evidence including not only photographs affidavits and countless medical certificates barbarous cruelty was one of the vices of the Polish people. The report confirmed that the Poles indeed committed bad atrocities against Germans and it indicated that things would have been even

worse were it not for the timely arrival on Polish territory of the German rescuers. The conclusions of this painstaking study by a government-appointed committee meant that Adolf Hitler would not have to withdraw his armies and apologize to Poland. See: "Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland." German Library of New York. 1940.] This is not really as difficult as it sounds because there is nothing to which honorable men joined in an honorable cause will not stoop in the name of duty. As a general rule of thumb the more unbelievable the story the more honorable should be the men assigned to prove its veracity. To dateGeorge Orwell's 1984 provided the best fictional portrait of the correction of history to suit current political that dismal land presided over by Big Brother needs. In Oceania the power of the government had become Gargantuan and the rights of individuals virtually had vanished. In order to maintain this balance the Ministry of Truth continually was engaged in improving history to make it reflect government pronouncements. This was justified on the ground of national security a reasonably honest rationale inasmuch as the government could not have survived without such wholesale concealment of facts. If

for example Big Brother made an error which was exposed by statistics the offensive statistics were destroyed and more satisfactory statistics were published. If books or newspapers described facts which were embarrassing to the government they were original troublesome material was simply fed in the "memory hole," a chute leading down to the incinerator. The government's policy of vaporizing into nothingness unpleasant facts contributed in great measure to the calm of the populace of Oceania. This was helped by the fact that individuals who interfered with the public calm also tended to disappear. "Who controls the past," said the official slogan of the super-state controls the future." It now appears that twenty years ahead of Orwell's

schedule the

When the President of our country was executed on a public street one would have thought that there would have been a general uncomplicated desire to catch the assassins and to bring them all to justice. After all there was sufficient information available concerning the strange movement of cars behind the grassy knoll immediately prior to the assassination the fusillade of rifle fire coming from there and the rapid departure of men on foot and

by car from that sector following the shooting. Apparently however it was not as simple as all that. It appears that when a President's heart stops beating considerations of power and policy take over. Instead of running down the men who killed John Kennedy the U.S. government simply ratified his execution and moved on to more important matters. With regard to the men who actually killed him. because of their displeasure with his foreign policy the assassination has been treated not as an offense but as a mandate for change. The young man so promptly nominated by the Dallas Police Force was duly elected to lone assassin. He had excellent qualifications were not examined too closely. He wore the tag of a Communist defector who had spent 3 years in Russia. He had been murdered which assured that there would be none of the time consuming problems of proof which a live defendant would have presented. And his gun and three empty cartridges had been placed at the 6th floor of the book depository. In spite of these conveniences there was a slight problem. The overwhelming weight of legitimate evidence clearly indicated that he could not possibly have fired a shot at the President. There was, to begin with the fact that the rifle originally brought down from the book depository at 1:05 P.M.. and briefly exhibited as the assassins rifle had unlike Lee Oswald's rifle no telescopic sight. There was the fact that the Marine Corps shooting records showed that Oswald could not hit the side of a barn. There was the tense fact that the nitrate test indicated that the ancient Italian rifle which Oswald was supposed to have used could not conceivably have accomplished the ballistic miracle with which it was credited-particularly causing a including bone destruction single bullet to inflict seven different wounds different men. There was the fact that the President was hit from several different directions and that his fatal wound quite obviously was received from his right front in the area of

that the cause of death was a gunshot wound of the left temple. Similarly Dr. Maholon in his testimony before the Warren Commission that there was Jenkins recalled a wound in the left temple right in the hair-line. The book depositor.' although it may since have been moved at the time of the assassination was located to the rear of the President.] These autopsy photographs and x-rays which more closely harmonize with the official myth than did the original ones. Hundreds of significant government files and memoranda have been laid away in vaults where they cannot be seen. Among the hidden Central Intelligence Agency files alone are to be found such titles as: "Oswald's Access to Information about the U-2, "Reproduction of Central Intelligence Agency Official Dossier on Oswald" and "Information on Jack Ruby and Associates." Inasmuch as we have been assured by honorable men that neither Oswald nor Ruby had nay connection with the Central Intelligence Agency it probably would be unpatriotic to speculate on what these secret files contain. As bad luck would have it, a rash of conflagrations swept away other vital evidence in the government's custody. The only notes known to be taken during the long 12-hour interview of Lee Oswald after the assassination appear to have been burned. Notes taken by a federal agent who interviewed Oswald before the assassination also went up in flames. A secret Central Intelligence Agency memo concerning Oswald, written prior to the assassination, went up in smoke while being thermofaxed. This phenomenal instance of spontaneous combustion occurred in

448

Washington the day following the assassination. The autopsy notes describing the President's wounds were cremated in his fireplace by the attending Navy pathologist. This is not to say that the government has not shown concern for the people's right to know. For those citizens who are curious about how and why their President was killed the Ministry of Truth has made available the dental charts of Jack Ruby photographs of Russian scenery grammar school records of Oswald and Ruby a careful analysis of Oswald's public hairs irrelevant letters irrelevant picture postcards showing bullfights a copy of the proceedings in an telegrams unrelated divorce case a list of traffic citations received by Jack Ruby excellent photograph of an unidentified man. For those whose curiosity about the assassination may not have been satisfied with this frank display of evidence it has been announced that even the secret files well be made available. There will be a slight delay of 75 years before they can be examined. This

farsighted provision not only assures along period of national tranquility with regard to

the assassination but also substantially reduces the danger of the involved

Page 373

government officials being lynched. Of course there is no real guarantee that even if you are very patient you will actually get to examine these files in 75 years. New concerns by the government with regard to national security may require an additional 75 and it even might come to pass that one day it will be announced from Washington that actually no assassination ever occurred. In time that John Kennedy really never existed at all and that Dwight Eisenhower was followed by Grover Cleveland or Calvin Coolidge all depending on which words best suit the government's purpose at the time. Any of these announcements would be every bit as accurate as the official myth that Lee Harvey Oswald the lone assassin killed President Kennedy. In the super-state it really does not matter at all what actually happened. Truth is what the government chooses to tell you. Justice is what it wants to happen. In Dealey Plaza reality destroyed illusion the illusion that we were living in the best of all possible worlds. The fairy tale of the lone assassin represents an effort to resurrect the illusion to legitimize it by proclamation and to impose it by muscle. In the interest of tranquility the decision has been made somewhere that it is better for you not to know what really happened. It is better for you not to know that at midday on November 22nd there were many men who in many placeswere glancing at their watches. It is better for you to believe that the successive murders of the President of the United States Officer Tippitt and Lee Oswald were simply three meaningless incidents which happened to occur one weekend in Dallas. Above all, it has been decided that you are not to know of Lee Oswald's relationship with the Central Intelligence Agency. Nor are you to know that a number of the men actually involved in the assassination had been employees of the Central Intelligence Agency. You are not to know about those matters because of something called "national security." When nationa

and x-rays of the murdered President. To a man the members of the Warren Commission refused to examine the autopsy photographs and x-rays. This evidence could have clarified once and for all the number of times the President was shot and the various directions from which he was shot. The Commission however loyally refused to play Russian Roulette with the "lone assassin" theory. The un viewed autopsy evidence was locked away behind concrete walls and the Dallas Police Department scenario duly was adopted as the official national myth. Tranquility the time honored message reads is better than knowledge. 449

In the authoritarian state it is regarded as a self-evident truth that the control of history is an inalienable right of government. All words are created free and equal. If it is proclaimed in Washington tomorrow that the moon is made of Limburger cheese a horde of honorable men can be produced to attest to that fact. If it is proclaimed that an elephant can hang from a cliff with its tail tied to a daisy a phalanx of experts will appear to confirm it. Anyone rash enough to question these official verities can expect to be exposed as a villain or a fool. The name of the fame is not truth it is power. The Ministry of Truth has announced that the assassination of John Kennedy was investigated exhaustively that no evidence of a conspiracy was found and that the matter should be considered closed. The greatest lies are told in the name of truth. The greatest crimes are committed in the name of justice. The American people have suffered two tragedies. In addition to the assassination of the President by dishonorable men our national integrity is now being assassinated by honorable men. It does not matter what the rationale is whether to calm the public or to protect our image-the fact remains that the truth is being concealed. The United States Constitution assuming that it has not accidentally been burned to a crisp does not give anyone the power to re-write history. The fact that this has happened should be evidence enough that it is far later than any of us have dream. The question now is whether we have the courage to come face to face with ourselves and admit that something is wrong whether we have the will to insist on an end to deception and concealment with regard to the execution of John Kennedy-or whether we will let the official fairy tale be told and re-told until the truth itself fades into a vagrant rumor and finally dies forever. If we will not fight for the truth now when our President has been shot down in the streets and his murders remain untouched by justice it is not likely that we will e

JIM GARRISON New Orleans

Louisiana September I

1967 450

The following pictures are photos from the Zupruder film. Each photo is one frame of the movie stopped on a V.C.R. and photographed off of a television frame by frame. There has been much controversy about who shot Kennedy. In recent years since the Zupruder film surfaced and has been analyzed to bits people have put the blameon the driver. At a fast glance of the film without stoppingeach frame for close examination it does look like the driver turns his head raises a gun and had shot Kennedy. What we found in the stop action pictures was an opticalillusion. What looks like a raised gun is really the sun reflection off of the passengers head. Remember back in the sixties men used large amounts of grease on their hairand it would shine. Funny how a set of strange events have lead people away from the truth which is a very old game. The people in power have always diverted you vision 180' in the opposite direction of what it should be yourfocus out of focus so that you don't see the truth. After examining these photos you can only conclude that the fatal shot had to have come from a position in front of Kennedy. There is no way Oswald did this. I would say that the fatal shot had a good chance of been fired from the railway yard. What do you think? 451

In this photo you can clearly see the driver looking backand the passenger is facing forward. Notice the opticalillusion that is claimed to be a gun but is really a sun reflection off of the top of his head. Notice Jackie is looking back at Kennedy.

In this close up you can see even better the passenger the side of his face his ear and the top of his head that by some twist of events some say looks like a gun.

Take a close look at each frame of the film starting with: 1. Look closely at the passenger opposite the driver. At

this time Kennedy is leaning over on Jackie and the driver has turned his head and the passenger is looking forward. 2. In this photo it appears that the driver has turned his head around with the passenger still facing forward and at that instance Kennedy is hit by a shot and it appears to explode upon impact. See the little cloud between Kennedy and Jackie. 3. In this photo notice the little red cloud betweenKennedy and Jackie. 4. Notice the wound damage to the back of Kennedy'shead and the passenger is still facing forward. 4 53

Take a close look at each frame of the film starting with:

454

WEYERHAEUSER AND BOISE CASCADE

Since we are rewriting history here its time the record was set straight about these companies and the truth was known. Since I have been in the Pacific Northwest it seems that everywhere you turn you run into these companies or one of their subsidiaries. The big thing is the deal with the land ownership of Weyerhaeuser and Boise Cascade. Like everything else you have to go back to the true beginnings of their origin and to do that you have to go all the way back to Lancaster South Carolina. The parent company of Weverhaeuser is Lancaster Manufacturing Company. Weverhaeuser acquired all of its timberland because it is a sibling company off of the Chicago. Rock Island and Pacific Railroad which later became known as the "Great Northern Pacific" and is now known as Burlington Northern. 1 don't care what you are told as to how Weyerhaeuser got its vast ownership of timberland, chances are that it is not so. 1 worked for Weyerhaeuser for a while so I've heard just about all of the tales. The following information is a brief history of the Burlington Northern Railroad's involvement with many different types of companies. What is now Burlington Northern's huge freight revenue comes mostly from grain coal forest productsfood and kindred products chemicals and allied products primary metals pulp and paper. Its interval passenger service has been operated under contract by Am Track since 1971. In 1972

it sold all its suburban commuter equipment in the Chicago area to the West Suburban Mass Transit District which leased it back to Burlington Northern for

Page 377

continued operation. Burlington Northern also has highway services for freight including Burlington Truck Lines Inc. **Burlington Northern Motor Lines** and Northern Pacific Transport Co. plus various common carrier truck lines. It also has large quantities of piggyback equipment and facilities and operates Burlington Northern Air Freight Inc. The truck lines are known as "Road Railer Systems" and the track lines that are owned for them is your "Interstate Highway System". That is why truck lines don't pay federal excise taxes because they are railroad-owned with the taxes rolled to the last day of the leases. Before the great Frisco Merger Northern Pacific owned 2 400 000 acres of timber and farm land plus mineral rights to 6 a "Northern Pacific land grant heritage". Its Resources 200 000 acres Department manages and develops these valuable assets balancing its tree harvesting and tree-planting schedules. Included in mineral rights are rich deposits of coal and iron in the Western and Central United States and in Canada. In 1976. Burlington Northern built in Wyoming an oil refinery which yields about one-tenth of the diesel fuel its locomotives need. The system's recoverable coal supplies estimated at are still relatively undeveloped. Some 640 acres of Burlington 12 million tons Northern timberland disappeared into the crater of the Mount St. Helens volcano in Washington or drifted across the country as fine ash after the eruption of May 18 1980. Burlington Northern had acquired the Washington forests from the In the 1970 merger Northern Pacific Railroad which had been given them as "federal land grants in 1864". These went into the December 15. 1865. Deed of Trust that the Payseur family now owns and none of the lands were ever to be sold. Burlington Northern owns 40.800 much of it is now strewn with volcano-felled trees. acres near the mountain Burlington Northern's merger with the Frisco Railroad created America's largest rail system 29.226 miles of track. The Burlington Northern Railr

Weyerhaeuser and others) during the term of the lease becomes the property of the landlord at the end of the lease. The leases are due to start expiring on June 17 1993; December 31 1993; July 15 1994; December 31

1994 and the CSX Railroad on December 31 1995. You will notice that throughout this book you have been given information about all of the more than 500 major corporations that are owned by the railroads. The railroad is going to close this country down in degrees. By closing down and cutting back the production of these companies Boeing. Sears and IBM. They already have this country believing that the railroads are broke. Which is not true. That is only a front cover. How could they be broke when they own everything? Even the banks. Even the Federal Reserve. In the fall of 1992 talked to a man that at one time had actually been a part of and had participated in the organizational meetings for the "NEW WORLD ORDER". He knew all of their plans. I asked him about all of the information in this book including railroad ownership of all the odd sections and some even sections of land in this country and what the government planned to do with it if the leases were not renewed by June 17 1993 (which they have not been). He told me that my dates were in his words dates to look out for things to really start happening. He said "that the government had purposely not done anything about the true ownership of the lands being held in trust for the operation of the United States Military Railroad System, and that they had just been letting everything ride and "yes", they did plan to take the land back from whom ever might be occupying the land at the conclusion of the leases". I guess the old term "Buyer really does apply here! So in short if you are residing on land that has been sold to you (you think) that at anytime was either owned by any railroad company or Weyerhaeuser or Boise Cascade I can only tell you that you have been forewarned! You cannot own land (which is really railroad land) unless you get an Allodial land Patent title for it from the Bureau of Land Management which would be a miracle. If you don't know anything about the origin of your land you must go all the way back

land at the conclusion of the lease will be liable for the 100 years of federal excise taxes that will be due). The one greatest myth presumed by all the directors of all the major corporations that Mr. Payseur owned is that they think because e no one has been riding herd on them they have nothing to worry about. Since Mr. W.W. Folgum died in the 1950's, they think all the heirs are dead and that these companies can do anything they want tobut there is a living heir to the Payseur family who is trying to stop what has happened and wants to sell all the companies to the public giving the land everywhere in America to whoever is on it, at the time the leases expire. All this remains to be seen if it can happen. 457

In my research I checked on the ownership of a piece of land that is forsale on the Baldhills Roadin the city of Yelm. Washington. The records show that the entire track of land is realy railroad land.

THE BECHTEL FAMILY

This story starts back in September 12 1872 with the birth of Warren A. Bechtel in Illinois the first of six children. When Warren was 12 his family moved to Freeport Kansas. There his family acquired a farm and a grocery store. Moving ahead to the year of 1897 Warren married a girl by the name of Clara Alice West. Me and his wife went through three years of bad times and bankrupts. But Warren wasn't one to despair. From homesteader heading south for the Oklahoma land rush he learned that the "Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company" was extending its lines westward into what was then still Indian Territory. A man with his own mule team could almost surely find work grading track beds and hauling rails. Moreover the pay was good; \$2.75 per day. With his wife and their firstborn son; his mule team and his trusty slide trombone. Bechtel set out for Indian Territory spending more than a year grading track beds and living in a railroad camp tent. On September 14. 1900 Bechtels were on the move again following the railroads to Iowa Oregon and Nevada. His first real chance for advancement came Wyoming during the winter of 1902-1903 when a contractor's agent promised him a job on a construction site in the high desert country east of Reno. After arriving in the area broke while out looking for work he hitched a ride on a buckboard driven by a Southern Pacific Railroad supervising engineer named A.J. Barkiey. There was something about Bechtel a willingness to learn and work hard he impressed Barkley and by the time the ride was over he had offered to help get him a job on the Southern Pacific. Bechtel signed on for \$55 a month. It was less than he had been making on his own; but the work was steady and Barkley had promised that there would be a chance for advancement. He soon acquired a solid education in all phases of the construction he was promoted and dispatched to Wadsworth business Nevada as an estimator. Soon he found himself building the Richmond Belt Ra

In the mid 1920's we find Bechtel with his partner Kaiser becoming the first contractors in the United States to tackle major pipeline projectsfirst for Standard (Exxon) Oil then for Continental Gas. The biggest project that he under took was the construction of the Boulder Dam for power generation. Later Warrens son. Steve took over his father's company and in 1936 the Department of Reclamation put up for bid a contract to build the Broadway Tunnel a highway pass through the hills between Berkeley and Oakland and Steve was awarded the contract to build it. Some time after the Broadway Tunnel affair Steve Bechtel met up and became partners for a while with a man by the name of John A. McCone. who would later become head of the Atomic Energy commission. In 1937 Steve Bechtel and John McCone teamed up and named the old company Bechtel-McCone and soon after became shipbuilders. In 1942 Bechtel and McCone were called into the aircraft building business in Birmingham. Alabama. 466

There is an old airplane factory in Birmingham today that has gone though many name changes. When I first started hearing the name Bechtel and its connections to alien underground bases I just couldn't quite get it out of my head the connection where did 1 know that name from? Then one day I finally found information on the Bechiel family and there was all the pieces. Since I had started the railroad research and just knew that the aliens bases Bechtel and the railroads had to somehow be connected. Then I found what I had been looking for - the missing link. All my life my mother has been telling me of her days back during the war when she played "Rosey" the riveter. During the war my mother worked in Birmingham for a company by the name of Bechtel/McCone. Everything was a secret that went on there in those days. B-52 airplanes were flown in to the facility during the night time and modifications were done to the planes during the day and then they were flown back out by night. My mother told me that they installed machine gun turrets and other things that are to numerous too mention. Bechtel/McCone was also associated with Consolidated Vul-T. During the I found out that these companies were connected to Hughes railroad research and later changed their name to Hayes Aircraft which has now Aircraft changed its name to Rust Engineering of Birmingham. All of this goes back to the railroad. The conclusion that 1 have made is that any company or anybody in this country has to have been associated with the railroad

companies at some time in their or their ancestors lifetime. Even our new president is a relative of Rockefellerand Clinton has long been associated with a gas company which is by the way owned by the railroad. 467

THE RAILROADS AND ALIENS

In 1988 my quiet little somewhat simple world quiet frankly got turned upside down in one short week when I started asking questions such as; who am I what am I what am I doing here on earth and many other question. 1 asked the heavens for the truth to my questions. Just the truth and nothing else would do the answers had to be the truth. The last five years have been a whole new education in my life acquiring my information. This started me on a quest for information which has continued until today and will never stop. In the process of researching to find answers

I suddenly came face to face with a subject of alien visitors; that most people laugh alot about and make fun of people who believe they are here but they are the fools the scoffers—their day will come when they stop laughing and come to the realization that all the stories that have been put out are just the tiny—tiny—tip of a iceberg that is infinite. I also wish for the most staunch skeptics to wake up some fine morning with a strange being standing over them smiling a sinister smile as I have had happen to me. That will make you take a real quick reality check of your world. But as I said before

some people are fools and they will get a rude awakening someday soon. The fact that earth is and has been involved with aliens having benevolent and malevolent agendas since the beginning of time on this planet—will soon stop being a closely guarded secret by the power elite. To start the discovery of the truth about alien involvement in the United States let us go back to the most recent beginnings in this country. This would be the subject of the Roswell. New Mexico crashes. When I started my research this was the first one I read about and found was such a vast networking of cover-up. So when I couldn't get what I intuitively felt was the truth of the matter I left it alone for a while until I could gather some more pieces. Every one who has spent time researching the international bankers—the Federal Reserve—the CFR—the TLC—corporat

In the summer of 1947 there was alot of activity in the Roswell New Mexico area with evidence of flying saucer crashes and the recovery of non-human humanoids some possibly surviving for a period of time. The Roswell Crash and the MJ-12 documents suggest significant activity in this area. The support and transport requirements have been the subject of in-depth research. The use of the nation's railway system was probably used for transport of wreckage and/or bodies from the Socorro and Magdalena area to Muroc (Edwards AFB California). Immediate holding facilities would most likely have been the initial concern prior to long distance transport. The Roswell Army Air Field

which had chronicled involvement in the retrieval operations no doubt was forced to act quickly once the orders for secrecy were issued. They may have needed a friend someone with whom they had dealings and could trust someone who was nearby. That someone may well have been one of the most influential and powerful corporate controllers of the region. At the time Robert O. Anderson was a thirty year prosperous oil man. He arrived in Roswell from Chicago several years earlier and tapped into the rich Permian Basin to support the oil refinery he operated in nearby Artesia. During the war years he supplied gas and oil to the numerous military posts that sprang up in the southwest. He also supplied the diesel fuel for 468

the bomb projects at Los Alamos. You should know by now that you don't have positions like he had unless you are a part of the power elite group that control everything to do with the railroad monopolies. Anderson might have known Dr. Edward Teller. Teller and Anderson may have known each other earlier at the University of Chicago where Anderson studied geology and economics and Teller built the atomic bomb. Today

Teller is mentioned as a possible participant in the Roswell cover-up. Robert Anderson was honored in a 1986 edition of Fortune Magazine was at one time involved with the largest land holding in the United States with massive holdings in New Mexico and Texas. No doubt this was railroad controlled land used for development of the natural resources whatever they may have been above or below the ground. Anderson was aligned with the U.S. military when the government took over one million acres of land in New Mexico in 1945. Which was to become known as White Sands Missile Range. It was there that our earliest bombs were detonated and subsequently became the site of the famous Trinity Project. The events at White Sands may also have attracted the attention of an extraterrestrial culture. When "Mac" Brazel went into town 1947 he heard stories about "flying saucers" in the Roswell area. That was when he began to wonder about the explosion he heard out on the J.B. Foster ranch several days earlier that he had discounted as an electrical storm. Perhaps Anderson was contacted for assistance; perhaps even some of his own land had to be searched and sealed off; perhaps he had heard of the events and called on his friends at the Roswell Army. If the New Mexico crash retrieval operations involved an extraterrestrial craft

what might have happened to the occupants? Since field operations would be inappropriate were there any facilities nearby that could provide the pathological analysis? Maybe they were sent to a well known government subsidized research institute which had at least two medical divi

research in pulmonary physiology hematology microbiology aerospace medicine and design and development of atraumatic diagnostic instrumentation. The Institutes are part of a parent foundation of the same name and are associated with a major Albuquerque medical center. The foundation began in 1947 the year of the crash incidents. Robert Anderson serves prominently on the Board of Directors at this medical Foundation. He is described as a progressive thinker and humanitarian. This former CEO of the sixth largest oil company in America still resides in Roswell New Mexico. He also operates a local oil company and the Diamond A Cattle Company. The company's vice president is Anderson's 1 son who resides in Albuquerque both incidentally are members of the Council on Foreign Relations adding yet another interesting twist to these odd non-coincidental connections. Anderson was the Director of the Council on Foreign Relations from 1974 to 1988. Have you just for fun every ask yourself just how Foreign these relations reach. Anderson is the former Chairman and now Honorary President of The Aspen Institute (one of the most elite think tanks in the world) with branches around the globe. Research has repeatedly shown a deliberate government cover-up proving that corporate and institutional cover-up was of an even greater

proving that corporate and institutional cover-up was of an even greater magnitude. THE JIM HARBER STORY The Jim Harber Story gives great details about another New Mexico saucer railway transport in 1949. In the summer of 1949 — Jim Harber was eleven years old and lived on a farm in Newbern — Tennessee. The Illinois Central Railroad ran right through town. Jim's fascination with steam engines once got him in the dog house when he hopped up on one of the freight trains that was sided at the local depot. It seems the train conductor caught him and paddled his behind good and proper — leaving him with a healthy dose engraved memory of the preceding events. 469

On this summer afternoon when Jim went into town to once again check out the steam engine locomotive that had pulled off on the side spur. The train was about ten to fifteen cars long consisting mostly of box cars. Two flat cars were coupled behind the Tinder one carried harvesting equipment but the other flat car is what really got Jim's attention. Covered with a tightly drawn tarp was what appeared to him to be a large domed shaped object that protruded over the sides of the flat car by about a foot. In a still noticeable southern drawl he asked the trainman standing next to the flat car ya got on there"? He replied "That's one of them Flying Saucer things". His inquiries also revealed the craft had come from New Mexico and it was being transported to Washington D.C. His curiosity got to him and he decided to investigate the flying saucer. The curious eleven year old boy climbed up onto the flat car and sneaked under the tarp. He found the craft to be slick as if waxed and upon tapping the side of the craft found that it sounded hollow (it was estimated that the walls of the craft were about a quarter of an inch thick.) The disc was about 14 feet in diameter like two inverted bowls coming together at a 20-25 degree angle. With the tightly drawn tarp, he only got a look

at the under side. The color was gray like stainless steel only darker. It was perfectly round and sat on three legs which were the same color as the craft. The legs each sat in pie pan looking pods about one foot in diameter. There were no markings visible and no signs of damage.

If the craft really came from New Mexico — the possible route the flat car could have taken—would have been across through Arkansas to Memphis where it was put on the Illinois Central track and brought up to Ohio (with a possible stop at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base) and sent on across to Washington—D.C. It's not at all odd that freight going all the way through to some place like Washington would be routed through such a small side spur like Newbern unless it was to avoid large cities and curious people. It only makes sense that if you wanted to transport something across country without drawing attention to it then taking the least populated rural route might be your best bet. 470

THE APOTHEOSIS PROJECT

Two years ago I was given information about an on going secret military' project. One person had come in contact with the "Top Secret" file in a generals' office in the Pentagon. This person had gotten to actually read the file and to say the least from what he told me he was just a wee bit shaken up at what the project proposed to do. According to what he related to me this project was an effort to utilize the "Unified Field Theory" that Einstein had perfected in his time and the government had seized to keep it from a public (they felt the people were not mature enough to handle the information). In utilizing the unified field theory in the simplest terms it refers to the physical mass of the human body the result would be awesome and almost beyond belief for most common people. In short the apotheosis of a human. We need to understand in simple words that what Einstein had discovered was all "mass" is nothing more than coagulated thought and light. Nothing exists in this universe without the application of thought. Someone or something has to create everything first with the thought to design it. Also all existing animals etc. are a coagulation of energy (thought). mass "things" even people Everything is made up of elements from the atomic table and that is most definitely "energy" and energy is most definitely "light". Are you with me so far? If you don't you will find pictures of Kirlian Photography. This is a special type of believe this photography that photograph's the "energy" or "light field" that is around matter in different degrees and all living things have very active and ever changing light fields of all colors. All colors not just blue or green or red. but all colors. Why is that you ask? Because different colors of the spectrum are different frequencies of energy all the way from Hertizan to Gamma Ray and beyond. Colors also represent different levels of vibration or density that are also related to electro-magnetic fields or frequency. As you can see, each color is related to a radio

level now. What happens if you turn off the electro-magnetic accelerator? The process is reversed and your rabbit comes back. 1 know that right about now most of you are thinking this is garbage but that fact of the matter is that it is true. Now a little about the different levels of energy or colored light. As it relates to mankind on this planet most every person on the planet earth vibrates at a set frequency. For simplicity

let us say that there are only seven different levels of vibration on this earth plane. Each one of these levels of vibration is called a dimensional level. And all mankind exists in the third dimensional level on earth. For the human these different levels also relate to the human body and the endocrine system of the body. For those of you that don't know what the endocrine glands are they are ductless glands and they secrete their products into the blood. The secretions of endocrine glands are always hormone

chemicals that regulate various physiological activities. The glands that this system consists of are the Ovaries or Testes in female or male pancreas adrenal glands thymus gland thyroid gland pituitary gland and the pineal gland. Each one of these glands in the body relate to what level of dimensional reality a person functions in. Most humans on the earth at this time are unfortunately locked into a reality of unawareness as to who and what they really are and that is because the few in control of everything have worked for centuries to keep mankind unaware so that they can put yokes around your neck and keep you as uneducated and unaware as possible as to what the truth about you really is. It is all part of a bigger plan! This way they can control and dominate you. Each one of the endocrine glands have an energetic level and the sexual glands are the most powerful because they have lots of energy "power" to create new life

the sexual glands relate to level number one in a reality and we will call them "procreation and survival" then you have pancreas and adrenal gla

levels two and three and we will relate these to "Pain and Power" or "Victim and Controller". Reproduction power and pain these are levels one two and three. The third density or dimensional level is were most everyone lives today. The people of this planet are very socially caught up in their little boxes or their image of who they think they are; be it doctor lawyer or Indian chief. This is also refereed to as a social consciousness level number three. The planet earth is now in the process of taking its vibrational frequency into a higher level of density which will accelerate everything on this planet into what is called forth density or the fourth dimensional reality. This well be accomplished in parallel with the earth changes but it is a process that has already begun on this planet. In the forth dimension people will still care for their physical bodies. It is also a dimensional level where compassion understanding and unconditional love are predominant. Full conversion to the fourth density will occur between 2003 and 2013. The people that will survive this dimensional shift will have to be positively polarized in a path that is oriented towards unconditional love and service to others. There are people on earth now that are operating in the fourth density and they will move on into the fifth and sixth density levels soon. The next step up in dimensional vibration will also thrust people into the realization that "one" (a person) is not separate from God. It is that kind of spectrum which has been called by the Christians as the "second coming". The second coming is a state of being and not an individual arriving and establishing a power hierarchy. The fourth density is a vibrational spectrum which is working in sync with the geological changes. The

time/space continuum has put Earth and that star system into that type of vibration. This causes the electromagnetic realignments within the body of the planet. The energies and collective thought forms of the population also disturbs the energy patterns of the planet. Geological changes accompany transition between densities. At this point we are in the last 20 years of the end of a cycle which has lasted 75 000 years. After the dimensional shift on Earth the evolution of man will be completed and there will be no need for "time" any longer and thus there will be no more "time." There will be a collapse of Time/Distance and Space. The object of our time here on earth has for thousands of years been to come to earth and grab an available body the third dimension figure out how to accelerate the vibratory frequency of the body to do it like we did the rabbit and take it into other dimensional levels (forth fifth sixth and seventh). This process is talked about in the Keys of Enoch and also in the Bible in the book of Revelations. The following is not a new science and it is not demonic possession it is a birth right inheritance that has for thousands of years been genetically blocked in our brains by interfering genetic engineers from another galaxy. It is the rise of the Phoenix the awakening. Another name for the seven endocrine gland in the body is "seals"; some times they are refereed to as "Chakras". For two thousand years there has been virtually no one that has been able to achieve this. This is only part of what Jesus was teaching when he was here What I haven't told you so far about this little process is that once a person is able to accelerate his vibratory frequency into other levels of consciousness they get some wonderful gifts; they have the capability to collapse distance and space and with a thought and they can travel from point "A" to point "B" at the speed of light. They have the capability to walk through walls to grow a new limb or an organ inside their body to become in

When people go into other dimensional realities things start happening to them and they have a serious attitude adjustment rapidly. They soon start to discover unconditional love or they can't exist there. Your body and mind and spirit must be in sync in order to handle the dimensional shift. I have been there briefly and once there you realize that you are one with everything that exist everywhere—there is a part of you that is part of everything and is God. If you were fortunate enough to sample the next dimension up. when you come back from your short stay in an elevated frequency it just might be a couple of steps on the way—not the full leap—you are changed and you may start to experience some of the following as we have. You feel everything around you—such as how that person seating next to you feels. You could be driving down the road on fine day as I was and feel someones sadness and just be to the point of tears and look

over and see a young girl sobbing as she drives down the road or you could feel extreme joy from someone. Or you may hear you horses talk to you or your dog or cat. Or a rock may speak to you. It comes from their consciousness to yours it is a knowingness a new awareness that will open new vista for you. Some day you and your mate may be able to communicate to one another mentally over many miles. Or to touch someone you love very much an heal them of cancer. You may find that your body disrupts electricity of the lights in buildings or high voltage equipment. You may be having a romantic dinner by candlelight with the one you love and suddenly see X-ray and be looking at a talking skeleton setting across from you. You may be able to go out of your body and visit other places and have full memory of the journey. About this time you start realizing that every thought that you have starts to manifest and then you really have to be very careful as to what thought process you have because this capability knows no right or wrong it just manifest for you to experience. If you start doing any of these you are on your way. And if you want to learn how to do these things all you have to do to start the process is to think it and want it and you will start feeling changes. The more passionately you desire a thought the faster and more profound the manifestation becomes for your experience. All of this is a birth right as you start the apotheosis. Even in the bible it is stated in John 10:34 and in Psalm 82:6 that everyone has that birth right of the apotheosis becoming fully activated. For you my brothers and sisters take this tiny piece of knowledge and if it feels comfortable for you take it and expand on it all the way to heaven. Because having these capabilities over all kingdoms is heaven. Your next question I bet is how can I do this apotheosis process to myself? I can only tell from some of my experiences because 1 have no idea how the government is achieving the process with people unless they can put some kind o

475

476

AN ALIEN ABDUCTION ACCOUNT

On December 19 at about 6:00 P.M. in the evening 1991 in an office building just off of interstate 459 in Birmingham Alabama my spouse and I were taking a work break. When we thought that we had been goofing off long enough and started back to work it was now 10:30. We could not believe that we had lost so much time. And at the same time we became very ill nauseated with a headache that would rip your head apart. We finished our work that night but we both knew that something really wild had happened to us and we had been left with a very uneasy feeling inside. After Christmas season was over I started trying to find a good hypnotherapist that would help people that thought that they had been abducted by aliens. At last in late February we found a really good one and my spouse and I were hypnotized separately and the stories were the same. To say the least our therapist was really moved scared at the things that came out of the sessions. When he finished each of our sessions he did not close the sessions he left the door to our memory open so that when we could handle more of the information we would go into a hypnotic state and we would remember more events. The following is a brief recap of the memory so far: My spouse and I were taken right through four floors and the roof of an office building into a space ship. At that time we saw the little gray almond eyed aliens the big nosed grays that are around five or so feet tall

there were also humans in black uniforms with a patch on it that was a red triangle with a black dragon with red eves on it. These humans were English and German speaking. We were stripped and put on tables and examined. At one point they stuck into our bodies at various places needles that were about twelve inches long and then run a scanner of some sort around this field of needles. At one point in the body work over they put something into my brain through the inside corner of my left eye. The pain was unbelievable and inside my brain it felt like and electric egg beater was

group of people and aliens working on the various ships. We were taken by the guys in black uniforms down a long dark corridor. We arrived at a point in this corridor in front of some large steel doors that had some kind of strange markings on them and I remembered that fear ran through me and all I knew was that I didn't want to go behind those doors. But. we were taken into the room behind the doors went through a process of removing our cloths being decontaminated dressed in gowns then taken and each of us put on a table. I was strapped down on the one I was put on but my spouse was not strapped down. In this area was about seven of the reptilian grays they are huge smell bad and everyone is afraid of them. They are very aggressive and evil the same as the Big-Nose Grays. These people's only desire is for total rule over the human race; they are in collusion with the Lucifer Rebellion (preference for intellect manipulation hierarchies and the use of electronics over the preference for and a oneness with the Creator) and they only want compassion love you to worship them and when you tell them to "take a hike" they really have it in for you. I was questioned for a long time and just by my nature I was not helpful to them and gave them a lot of back talk. They beat me they used something like a cattle prod on me they hit me in the stomach; they were trying to find out everything that I knew about the subjects that 1 have been researching for the past few years and they wanted to know how my spouse and I were able to do the psychic things we do. They did not get any answers: I gave them a very hard time and at some point they decided to call in one of the big reptilian guys to do cruel things to me without killing me. So from across the room came this little Godzillaundressing on the way to have his way with me. At this my spouse was not being very well-guarded and made a for some reason break; he ran at this monster knocked him off balance and tried to break 477

his neck; this was not a good idea—and the reptilian hit my spouse in the chest with an open hand and his body sailed through the air for about twenty feet. The men in the black uniforms quickly picked my spouse up and placed him on the table where guards were stationed with machine guns pointed at his head. At that time they returned their attention to me and continued to torture me with the cattle prod. They also attached pads to various points on my body and stimulated me to a pre-orgastic state and held me there in an attempt to implant suggestions that I would follow. Their plan didn't work because I recognized what they were doing and what their motivation was. At some point shortly there after I passed out; the body can only stand so much trauma and mine had enough. The next thing I knew we were back in our clothes—in chain cuffs—hands locked behind us, being taken down a corridor. As we moved down this corridor we could see in one room reptilians in glass tubes in

some kind of sleep state. They were all sizes anywhere from six feet to twelve feet tall. Next we saw the UFOs which were silver colored disks with three legs these were parked next to black helicopters; at that point all memory ends. In January of my spouse and 1 went through some kind of consciousness-shift and our psychic abilities and many other things took a quantum leap beyond anything I had ever heard of. Just to list a few of the things that were happening to us. We started seeing auras on we disrupt electricity and dim and put out lights and everything we can see X-ray power equipment. We have energy running in our bodies at such a high rate until sometimes we just vibrate. We gathered knowledge out of the air we knew some of the future and we felt everyones' feelings; sometimes we felt like we were part of everything my spouse and I feel each others pain all emotions. joy sadness We know if someone is telling the truth or not. We have worked on healing; sometimes it works and sometimes it doesn't depending on the attitude of the person being worked on. (We communicate by telepathy and have levitated; the list goes on are discovering more all the time). No one could give us answers for what had happened to us and what was happening to us. Our families first thought was that we were going crazy or we were on drugs and both are not true. In March of 1992. my spouse and I were taken again at this time and I was implanted with three different types of probes; my spouse cut two of them out from behind my right ear. One of them dissolved away after it was removed and the other one remained intact although it was reduced in size. I have now found out who put the probes in me and what kind of probes they were; I have found out that they used a probe that can cause behavior modification to the point of suicide. In the fall of 1992 I spent almost two weeks following this traveling selfproclaimed evangelist around the country who was telling people that he had worked for corporati

talked about the one that they had put into my brain through the corner of my eye and he was shocked that 1 knew how they had put it there. He told me that prisoners in jail are implanted that way; no one knows how it is done except the ones that perform the operation; he was shocked that 1 could tell him how it was done in detail. I asked what it is for. and he said in prison it is used on child molesters and sex offenders. It is also used to block the exchange function between the pineal and pituitary glands in the brain. In short—they are trying to block the expanded evolution of the brain. God only knows how many people are walking around with these things in them to totally control them. He told me that the CIA—FBI and all agencies of the government used them. When 478

I was implanted with the things there was three types of the gray aliens there as well as German and American

people who were wearing special forces uniforms. WHO'S GAME IS THIS?

It is believed that centuries ago, the surface people of earth (some believe it to be the Illuminati and the Catholic Church) entered into a pact with a group of aliens from another world known as the "Lucifer Rebellion"; they have been know by many different names down through time. A few thousand years ago their leader was flying around in his space ship causing all kinds of problem on earth with its occupants. This leader of the Lucifer Rebellion called himself "Jehovah" although "the Jehovah" is technically a species of beings. In the Bible are listed many aspects of "Jehovahs' Reign of Terror"; just to mention a few examine Ezekiel 1:1-25 Joshua 6:21 24 and 10:40. I guess the one thing that keeps coming to mind about the "God" Jehovah is a line that was in one of the "Star Trek" movies when Spock asks an entity "why does God need a space ship to travel "In Ezekiel. it talks about the landing of some kind of flying ship. That wasn't God landing - it was a group of highly advanced ego maniacs that found a primitive world of people that had decided to raise their intelligence level enough to be helpful to them and otherwise take control of the populous and keep them ignorant of the facts about the evolution of man. In 1933, when these aliens returned to earth again they made an agreement with the United States shadow government to trade

animals and humans in exchange for the alien technology and to allow them to use

(undisturbed) "Underground Bases" in the Western U.S.A. A special group of people was formed to deal with the alien beings. In the 1940's aliens began shifting their focus of operations from South America to the United Stales.

These aliens arc of a reptilian humanoid species which have at some time cross-bred with a group of the sapien humans. They are untrustworthy manipulating mercenaries and are nothing but bad news. They look horrible and smell even worse. These aliens are in conflict over who is going to get control of the planet earth. Meanwhile the good guys (the angels) are here trying to make contact with the people to offset the negativity that the Lucifer Rebellion has caused. There is a high order that forbids beings from outside this world to interfere with our evolution but some time back the rule book got burned and it has obviously been a free for all over who is going to control earth. While all this has been going on for thousands of years mental control has been shifted into overdrive in even.' form imaginable. There is a much publicized underground base called Dulce. It is a joint U.S. government/Alien Base and others are in Colorado Nevada Arizona and generally spread around the entire United States. At these underground bases there is a vast network of underground tunnels that have electromagnetically powered shuttle vehicles (trains) which can travel at great speeds. They connect the hidden cities and complexes. WHO ON EARTH BUILT THESE UNDERGROUND BASES Obviously these bases didn't just suddenly appear someone had to build them but who? It would have to be a corporation that was familiar with large projects and unusual engineer problems. And of course it would have to be assisted by corporate America. In 1959 there was the "RAND SYMPOSIUM" which covered advances in underground tunneling technology: over 650 attendees

which covered advances in underground tunneling technology: over 650 attendees came. Most were representatives of the corporate America. Such companies as General Electric Company; AT&T; Hughes Aircraft; Northrop Corp.; Sandia Corp..; Stanford Research Institute; Walsh Construction Company; Colorado School of Mines and The Bechtel Corporation (one of the major underground construction companies) were represented. Bechtel is a supersecret international corporate oc

480

HOW TO SURVIVE THE TRIBULATION TIMES

The very first thing that a person needs to do to prepare for the times that are coming upon mankind is to change your consciousness. That is to say our conscious awareness of self and the world around us. In so

doing that you can cause an uplifting of your body mind and spirit. If every person on the planet would do this we can change and overcome everything. All you have to do is desire to open your brain up so that you use more than 10% of its capabilities. The movie "Lawnmower Man" is one of the best examples of what accelerated brain utilization can do for you with the exception of the aggression factor. In this movie they had only started to touch the surface for the minds capabilities. Refer to the chapter of the Apotheosis Project. The following is what the ones in control have planned for us to go through but remember you can change this all by waking up your full capabilities of self and changing your attitude. The controllers are planning a tremendous economic crash to destroy the entire financial structure of the United States and the World. The end result will be a depression of a magnitude never before experienced in this nation or the world. Millions of people will be out of work. Millions will starve. Riots killings and plundering will sweep the nations. Why? Because for decades they have been subliminally programming you to do this. Disease will creep its way into the lives of millions more. Why? Because you are not prepared through knowledge of medicine or awareness to take care of yourself. They have programmed you to always run to a doctor or hospital and to never learn anything about medicines. Natural or other wise. Cities will become jungles infested with half-starved humans preying upon the weak the sick the old and the defenseless. Why? Because you have been programmed to leave that can provide food and water for your survival in the the earth the farms country for city life. Everywhere there will be the haunting hunger of the young and the looking up with hollow eyes begging pleading for just a morsel of a tiny morsel that is not there to give. When do they plan to drop the hammer on food

us? As best as it can be estimated at this time based upon the information that we have

take you away in a cloud (UFO) and I assure you. that these guys you don't want to take a ride with. They will not save you. All of their plans go back to a base plan to depopulate the planet to be able to better control the survivors. For all the Christians that think that they don't have to get prepared here is something for you to 481

think about. All theologians these days that are studying these times and history those that are in the know are in agreement that the "Great Scarlet Whore" is the Catholic church and what has the Catholic church introduced into religion to help in the plan for the Beast to take the world over. Long ago at the council of Trent two Catholic Priest's invented or created the Rapture concept and that concept has been put into your religion by the ones in control to give you a false hope to hold on to. They are now laughing at you because you believe it and think that you are going to be whisked off the face of the earth and are not going to have to deal with what is in store for mankind by the ones that call themselves Jews. They are not the Jews. They are not the true Israelites. No force or higher being is going to save you from what is coming very soon. You must become prepared and sovereign. When the railroad leases come due and are not renewed or the new leases if they are not recognized by the government everything in this country is going to crash. There is your national emergency because the United States Military Railroad system for transportation and communications will fold. Then it will not be privately operated and it will all revert back to the government and at which time it could become an atrocity. Your money will become completely worthless because there essentially will be no more banks in this country and you will be back to a barter system unless you go to the debit and credit system with the microchip implants linked to the European master computer. Lovingly called the Beast. Everything will begin to shutdown finding food will be the upmost priority of the day. Rioting robbing and all types of crime will begin to stalk the streets. The cities will turn into concrete with savages hunting down their prey of other human beings who might canyons have food and water. Blood will flow like rain water in the gutters. It has happened

before in France and in Germany. Only this time

united states. I figure that this micro-chip thing is a while off yet because remember you have to boil a frog slowly so it doesn't jump out of the pot. Hello you frogs! The technology is not in the marketplaces yet; they are having trouble gening the merchants switched over to the debit card system. Plus all of the equipment is expensive. So unless they just crash everything overnight and everyone runs around in a panic for a few month's then they can put the equipment out there at little to no cost. It is going to be a while yet before it happens. They have to get the debit card moving really good first. In October of 1991 MasterCard International Inc. announced plans for a national pointof-sale debit system that uses automated teller machine cards that function like checks. There you have it folks. We have been saying for years now that the ATM card that you love to wave around is the fore runner to the Mark of the Beast. Linked into the super computer (that John saw in the vision) that is part of the European Economic Community and is located in Luxembourg. The service dubbed MAESTRO debut in the Chicago area spokesman for MasterCard say. The first transaction is expected to take place in the first half of 1992. 482

MasterCard said the MAESTRO logo which incorporates the interlocking circles of the MasterCard logo could potentially be placed on more than 190 million ATM cards that been issued by financial institutions. Some years back it was said that the MasterCard and the Visa would also become the debit cards. It would compete with the leading bank card VISA International Inc.'s INTERLINK service. VISA announced in June its plan to roll out INTERLINK to financial institutions association and their customers across the country by the end of this year. Hello! Frogy. MAESTRO will meet the needs of consumers who want to pay now for purchases with funds drawn directly from their deposit accounts helps them separate these purchases from those they choose to pay for later with credit cards the MasterCard statement said". Consumers will become familiar with MAESTRO and INTERLINK as logos on their ATM cards according to spokesman for a credit-debit card newsletter in Santa Monica

California. When they use the cards to make purchases card holders will enter a personal identification number into the merchant's terminal and the amount will automatically be deducted from the customer's checking account. "A debit card is an electronic check," a spokesperson said. What the Mark of the Beast is is an enslavement for all of mankind to worship. You will be subject to its control if you are not sovereign. Major Cities in Terror The major metropolitan areas will become totally without law and order. There will be gangs of roving bands bounded by a common need and feeling vengeful toward society and the stores. Which hold within them the necessities of life. Necessities they are now to be deprived of not through some fault of their own. Because something went wrong with what they believe was a bad society anyway. They will overpower checkout clerks and take what they want. They

will break windows and loot what they want. They will be joined and followed by timid ordinary and average people that think Well, everybody else is d

don't get mine this way. I won't get anything at all." The looting will be everywhere at once; and as the days pass by and more and more average people join in the fray, the police will be utterly helpless. The National Guard will be mobilized, of course. But they cannot hope to quell every riot and every looting all over the nation. Warfare in the Cities Every major city will be hit. Water, sewer, power, gas and communication and transportation line will be destroyed. There will be no radio, the transmitters and towers will be destroyed and no television for the same reasons. The cities will begin to be infernos of terror as bombs explode, gas lines erupt and spew uncontrolled fires everywhere. Doctors and other medical aid will soon become unavailable. Hospitals will become inundated and overburdened to the point of complete collapse. Vital drugs will be unavailable. Those with marginal health will not be able to stand the strain and will die. Cities will burn in uncontrolled fire, and the drafts created by the heat will create firestorms forcing the fire to whip across the cities at several miles per hour. The weak, the old, the sick, the very young, the defenseless will be assaulted for whatever they might have that could be used by the roving gangs. The monsters of terror will come creeping out of the ground to kill, to maim to torture and destroy for their sheer pleasure of bringing death and misery to other people. These are terrible thoughts to the average person, but they must be faced, for they are a reality. We may argue about the psychological causes and the possibilities of rehabilitation and correction all we want to; but when there is no law and order to protect us, multitudes of these people will manifest themselves. They do exist, and the recent wave of violent movies showing the most realistic scenes of blood, gore, cruelty, and the wanton waste of human life will create the most macabre scene of viciousness ever seen on the face of this earth. Please refer to the chapter on F.E.M.A and review

forces in an attempt to quell the disturbances across the land. But an army can only mobilize when it has a nation behind it with which to mobilize. It is one thing to defend a country and fight an enemy. It is quite another to fight your own country and a government that has gone mad and does not have the peoples welfare at heart only their destruction and extermination. The people that try to inform and interfere with the controllers will possibly be shot. Bridges will be blown up. remember the TeleGuard

highways destroyed fuel supplies blown up. rail lines and equipment sabotaged. No food will be available for the armies or for people at all. In addition to this there are many nations who would love to come up and take possession of this nation and seeing us in such a distraught position will seek to take advantage of us. Invasions will be launched into our borders and the military still available will have to be mobilized by the government largely for national defense if such a thing still exist. There are rumor's that there is even now for the first time in our recent history

German base's inside the united states. There are United Nations base's with troop buildup in Montana and in other states. There are also Chinese troops waiting outside the Canadian and Mexican borders. Without proper sanitary conditions in the cities sewage and water lines contaminated or destroyed without medication and health care with refuse piling up everywhere and neglected dead bodies will soon be epidemics of disease sweeping through every metropolitan area. First will be and following shortly on the heels of this will be such items as simple dysentery choleraptomaine jaundice typhoid and bubonic plague.

Millions will become violently ill. and millions will die without proper aid and care. What about the Food Our cities are in reality a deathtrap. The food supplies in all of the stores and warehouses combined cannot feed the city for more than a week and what if there are runs made on the grocery stores by frightened people? The food supply may last for only two days. The food industry in America is in reality a modern miracle or by your choice because they would have you believe that they will always deathtrap by steamship and planes by railroad be there for you. Everyday by truck comes thousands of tons of food to the cities all across our land. And the railroad leases plus the farming and processing and importation of our food. If this control all of these supply should be interrupted for even a few hours hardships on the food supply will develop. Anyone who can remember the food crises that developed during the "Cuban Crisis" in all of the major cities as panicky people swept the shelves of markets clean can imagine what it will be like during a real emergency. Food supplies will of necessity be confiscated by the military to feed the men that will be to defend the nation. As commerce and trade and transportation are deliberately interrupted by the guerrillas the cities will be without food in a matter of days. Mass starvation will threaten the lives of millions of people caught without food supplies and with no means to get any. What will your reality be? The preceding lines are not written to scare the life out of you but to awaken you as to what your reality could be. The thought of what this will all mean to the children and the grandchildren fills my heart with such anguish that I cannot write of them but just remember that you were told of the things that are coming and the things that will happen if we don't take our personal birthright power back and change our consciousness and become aware. Just as surely as death eventually comes to all unaware people both small and great so will this d

nice climates. The soil is very rich and grows beautiful gardens and rich grasses for horses cattle and all livestock. But always check on the water supply. There are many other nice areas in the border states and the central united states. You will just have to find the right place for you. Next you need to construct a copper foil lined home with an underground section—and in so doing you are better hidden from marauding bands of raiding people. You are better protected from the extreme weather changes that are coming with inland winds in excess of hurricane force as much as 250 miles per hour. A concrete dome home is your best

may come at any moment

forestall till the last minute. This is of course

and they can have great insulation factors. There choice and it can be partly buried will be erratic temperature changes. The scientist's know that there is a electro-magnetic pole shift coming around the year 2000 and along with that will be global earthquakes land masses rising land masses sinking and flooding. The shore lines will go under water and the Mississippi River and Great Lakes will swell and cause the eastern portion of the united states to become a continent separate from the western half. It is a possibility that California parts of southern Oregon and Idaho Arizona Utah New Mexico and Nevada and the western part of Colorado will be gone. You need to study there is a lot out there on earth changes. Make plans now to have a small farm out in the country where you can grow your own food and have animals for food and transportation and invest in alternative energy because there will soon be no power companies. Remember they are owned by the railroad. And even if there were you would have to take the chip and become part of the "debit and credit system" you can't allow yourself to become enslaved. Have a well drilled to supply you with water. Also store lots of water because the ground water at sometime will become contaminated from the earth changes and you never know when they are going to hit. The time to prepare is now. Panics are psychological mavericks and in mass psychology they are even more unpredictable. All of the necessary precursors are there. It

when a panic occurs it occurs in a moment. Within hours many of the alternatives that lay open to you before have been closed off. The time to act is now! This may cost you a little bit of profit

are good suggestions. They will bring you through any depression as well as could be hoped for. However they do call for some drastic action. That some people may hope to

so the time to be ready is now. The suggestions that follow

everyone's prerogative. However

rotate medical supplies. Once your current supply of medication runs out get your next regular refill but don't use it. Use that to replace the one you have in emergency storage and use it instead. This way you will always 485

have fresh medication available. Build your medicine reserve to cover at least a years' period if you can but by all means do set aside a two week supply to start with. Food Storing Set aside a food stockpile for at least five years duration. Every family should either build-up and keep a five year supply of regular food in the home at ail times or assemble and maintain a special five year stockpile of survival foods in a special underground shelter. Survival foods may vary from a single cracker type food rye or wheat wafers or specially prepared biscuits to a fairly complete assortment of familiar foods. Stockpiled foods should be in plastic sealed containers or in jars. Select foods that will last for five years at least without refrigeration and can be eaten with little or no cooking. You might want to refer to the list of long term food storage companies listed in "Mother Earth and Survival" magazines. I suggest dehydrated and freeze-dried nitrogen packed foods that come in large quantities such as five gallon containers. You will need large quantities of every kind of food and by nitrogen packing the foods they have a shelf-life of up to 10 years plus. These companies specialize in survivalist foods for long term storage. Take into consideration the needs and preferences of family storage space and ability to rotate the stored foods in family meals. members Familiar foods are likely to be more acceptable in times of stress. Prepare to Defend Yourself You will have to defend yourself your life and your property but the time may very well come you live in a large city. This may seem quite rash when you will think that it is the most sane suggestion anyone ever gave you. Our reaction to such thoughts are relative to our experiences. Comparatively few of us have ever had to fight to defend our life. Because of this the thought of kill or be killed is shocking and repulsive. This is as it ought to be. Our nation would be in a sad state indeed if the idea of reverting back to the

In your preparation include a substantial supply of non-hybird seeds for a vegetable garden. Growing your own food may be the only realistic way of providing for your needs. If you are not experienced in vegetable gardening you may want to purchase a book that will serve as a guide. Inquiry from people in the area who have experience will yield many tips on the right time to plant the kind of plants and varieties that do best and the best methods of cultivation and fertilization. Different areas and in the area different soils have different requirement's so it will be well to do a little checking before you find out that you have a big supply of the wrong things. Remember people are not going to be as farsighted as you. They may not have or be able to get seeds or gardening utensils. Have a good supply of different garden tools that do not require gasoline to operate. Nabors may want to trade for some of your utensils few extra in your supply might be very good bartering agents. Seeds that you bought for a quarter a year earlier could easily be worth five dollars in cash commodities or labor. Seeds and food will be more valuable than actual money in many instances. Whatever you do. don't forget the garden fork spades rakes and hoes. The Indians got along without them but they had a mighty tough time doing it too. 486

Foods that are grown in a garden are delicious not like your irradiated foods from the grocery in town. You will need a method of preserving them also. There are two good ways that will best serve in the changing times that are coming canning and drying and then vacuum packing. Because of the fact that electrical power unless it is alternative power will be non-existent. It will be best not to count on using any appreciable amount because without power they will thaw and spoil rapidly. Home of frozen foods canning is the best way of preserving foods at home. This well require both jars and lids. Secure a good supply. One method of preserving food that is overlooked a lot these days and that is the drying method. What Can Be Used As Money Do is the oldest one not keep money in a savings account bonds insurance stocks or stock options. Nor in a savings and loan or bank. Leave only enough money in your checking account to pay your bills each month and that is all. When the panic strikes no bank will be safe. Do not maintain a safety deposit box in a banking type of an institution. All of your assets may be frozen or confiscated by executive action of the President or absconded by a bank associate or a mob. It has happened many times before right here in the United States and it is about to happen again. There are not enough reserves either in the bank besides banks are operating out of nothing anyway. Maintain only enough paper currency to meet your immediate needs. Start converting your paper currency into a ready reserve of silver and gold coins. Generic in origin not minted by any government. They could call in all government minted coins and you would not be able to keep or use government minted gold or silver. The gold and silver coins will cost you a little more than their face value but it will be worth it in the long run. You should have a good

supply of many pounds of such silver coins in different weights. You should have at least ten ounces of gold coins to pay your land off and pay your la

Page 402

worth more than a bag of gold. So store up food food food and food. And don't let anyone know that you have stored it either hide it. 487

488

OUR COUNTRY HAS LOST ITS SOVEREIGNTY

On September 7 1991 President George Bush signed away our national Sovereignty giving the United Nations ultimate authority over the United States residents. This is what has brought about a rash of infiltration of United Nations troops being stationed on our United States Military bases as well as other places. Wake up you American citizens. Let us take a look at some of the recent events that involved United Nations troops in this country. The following incidents were sting operations done by United Nations troops to test their strength and underhanded ways also to see what kind of opposition the public would make. UNDER SIEGE AT RUBY CREEK IDAHO

1993 There was public protest at the Ruby Creek Bridge the entire eleven days to save the Weaver family. During the siege by the troops there was a meeting with a Federal judge to try to get the military action stopped all to no avail. The people helplessly watching were heartbroken when they found out that Randy Weaver's son and wife had been killed. We couldn't believe it actually happened in America. THE EVENTS AT RUBY CREEK

Seeing his dog Striker shot to death by masked intruders clad in camouflage
Sammy weaver 14 fired back in fear for his life. The 4 ft. 11"-tall
youngster was hit in the arm, then shot in the back as he turned to run for home, he died
instantly, killed by an agent of the federal government. Grading her 10 month-old
daughter in her arms. Vicki weaver stood in the doorway of her home, mourning her slain
son, unaware that she herself had only seconds to live. In an instant a bullet tore into
Vicki Weaver's face, blew through her jaw and severed her carotid artery. The bullet was
fired from 200 yards away by an agent of

the federal government. What had the Weaver family done to bring FBI snipers and submachine-gun-toting U.S. Marshals to the woods around their cabin on Ruby Ridge in northern Idaho? Why did the government act as though the Weavers had forfeited the protections guaranteed all Americans by the United States Constitution? Who made the decisions that led to their unjustified deaths and also to the death of deputy U.S. Marshal William Degan? For the six men working near Weaver's plywood cabin on Ruby Ridge. 1992 was another day on a job that had been going on more than 16 Aug. 21 the U.S. government was spending #13 months. Their employer 000 a week and there had been no end in sight to the work. The cabin really a shack was home to 44 year old former Green Beret Randy Weaver and his family-wife Vicki: son Sammy; and daughters. Sara. Rachel and Elisheba. It was also home to their young friend Kevin Harris. They were subsistence hunters and tended a garden putting up vegetables. A generator produced occasional electricity. They had no TV radio. This day there were some new men on the job site not fear from the cabin one 42 year old William Degan had been brought to northern Idaho on special orders. He was to help plan a successful conclusion to the job. The men in the woods were dressed in their work clothes-camouflage commando outfits complete with masks. They carried the tools of their trade two way radios rigged for quiet operation semiautomatic handguns fully automatic military rifles and at vision equipment least on silenced HK submachine gun. One of the men was a medic prepared to care for any casualties. The Weaver family had dogs. Some body threw a rock to test their reaction. A golden retriever barked near the cabin and came running their way. A mission somebody in the Marshal Service had dubbed "Operation Northern Exposure" was about to end. 439

The "op" had included use of jet reconnaissance over flights with aerial photographic analysis by the Defense Mapping Agency and placement of high resolution video equipment recording activity by the Weaver family from sites 1 1/2 miles away-160 hours worth of tape used. For nearly a year and a half federal agents had roamed the area picking locations for surveillance and for snipers Degan belonged to the Special Operations Group the Marshals' national SWAT team. The six on site this day were deputy U.S. Marshals. The target of all of this and of a Federal law enforcement and prosecution effort that would eventually total approximately \$3 million was Randy Weaver. What kind of criminal was he to demand this kind of attention?

Was he a major drug dealer? Serial killer? Was he a terrorist bomber? No. On Oct 24 1989 Weaver sold two shotguns whose barrels arguably measured 1/4" less than the 18" length determined arbitrarily by Congress to be legal. The H&R single barrel 12ga. and Remington pump were sold to a good friend who instructed Weaver to shorten the barrels. The "good friend" was an undercover informant working for the Bureau of Alcohol Tobacco and Firearms (BATF) who later told reporters he was in it "mainly for the excitement." Eight months after he sold the shotguns Weaver was approached by two BATF agents with an offer-spy on the Aryan Nations a white supremacist hate group headquartered in northern Idaho or go to jail. Weaver refused to become a government informer and - six months later he was indicted on the shotgun charge. On Jam. 17 1991 as Weaver and his wife were driving to town for supplies they encountered a pickup truck camper with its hood up. a man and woman seeming to be in trouble. The Weavers stopped to offer their help. A horde of federal agents piled out of the camper. A pistol was pressed against Weaver's neck. Vicki Weaver was thrown to the slushy ground. Weaver was arraigned before a federal who later admitted he cited the wrong law. Out on bond Weaver went magistrate back to his cabin. According to friends who testified in court he and his wife vowed not to have any more dealings with the courts of the federal government. They would just stay on their mountain. A hearing was set on the shotgun matter for Federal Court in Idaho. The government notified Weaver by letter that he was to appear Moscow March 20. 1991. The actual hearing was held February 20 one month earlier. The error in dates was enough to give rise to a memo within the Marshal Service saying the case would be a washout. (Weaver didn't show for the wrong date either.) U.S. Attorney Ron Howen went to the grand jury anyway and Weaver was indicted for failure to appear. But why had the BATF picked Randy Weaver to set up as an

carriers." (Get Real Please. Media) The common shotguns Weaver sold became the chosen "weapon of drug dealers and terrorist" or "gangster weapons" that have no sporting use." The media always added the universal out "agents said." But there were no gangsters. There were no terrorists or drug dealers just Weaver the gun buyer and the government. It was all a lie. Hate-hype. People believed it maybe even the agents who planted the hate-hype began to believe it. It all ceased to matter on August 21 when Striker barked and sniffed out the agents spying on the cabin lives changedlives ended.

Nobody except the people who were there knows exactly what happened next. There were several versions of the story. But some facts jibe. Randy Weaver's little boy Sammy a kid whose voice hadn't yet changed and Kevin Harris followed Striker. Harris and Weaver later said they thought the dog was chasing a deer. Harris carried a bolt action hunting rifle. The boy also had a gun. Without warning a federal agent fired a killing him. There were also other dogs there that died from some burst into Striker strange spray during the siege. (It came out in court later that there had been a plan to take the dog's out of the equation.) The boy frightened shot back and when one of the agents fired another burst Sammy lay dead. Kevin Harris is said to have shot deputy William Degan in the chest but there is evidence that agents actually shot him. Degan died a few moments later. The shooting ended relatively quickly. The agents would claim Harris fired first. Harris claimed he fired after the boy was shot. Agents told the media their men had been pinned down for eight hours. What a lie. The dog was dead. The boy was dead. Deputy Degan was dead. Two American families had tragically lost loved ones. During the night hours Randy Weaver and Kevin Harris brought the little boy's body to a shed near the cabin and washed it. Deputy Degan's shooting brought in the FBI. (Sounds like it was all planned to be that way.) Soon the Weaver's property was ringed by a huge force of FBIBATF< U.S. Marshals. Idaho state police and local law enforcement and Idaho National Guard. Among the federal law enforcement commanders was Richard Rogers the head of the FBI's hostage rescue team which includes its snipers. On the flight out he took and extraordinary step he decided to alter radically the

prescribed rules of engagement of FBI sharpshooter. Normally agents can only shoot when they are facing death or grievous harm. But the 11 snipers that were positioned around the Weaver cabin were given new orders: "If any adult in the compound is observed with a weapon after the surrender announcement is made, deadly force can and should be employed to neutralize the individual." This meant Randy Weaver's wife would be fair game. If any adult male is observed with a weapon prior to the announcement

deadly force can and should be employed if the shot can be taken without endangering the children." In words reminiscent of hollow justifications used in Waco, Texas, federal spokesmen kept telling the media of their concern for the children. In fact, Gene Glenn, the agent in charge of the siege, told The New York Times he considered the kids to be hostages. Yet they'd already killed on child. The negotiators were not in place, and no effort had been made to contact the Weavers, when Randy Weaver. Kevin Harris armed and 16 year old Sara Weaver left the cabin and moved to the shed where Sam's body lay. As the three reached the shed, and FBI sniper some 200 yards away aimed at Weaver. He told the court he was aiming for the spine, just below the neck. He missed; shot Weaver in the back of the arm. the bullet exiting through the armpit. Sara later told Spokeman Review staff writer Jess Walter in a copyrighted story; "I ran up to my dad and tried to shield him and pushed him toward the house. If they were going to shoot someone 1 was going to make them shoot a kid." At the cabin, Vicki Weaver was waiting at the door, holding her infant daughter, Elisheba. The sniper fired again. His bullet hit Vicki Weaver. She was dead before the baby hit the floor, miraculously unhurt. Harris was hit by

bullet fragments and bone from Vicki's skull. He was bleeding badly. Randy Weaver daughters Sara and 10 year old Rachel all saw the violent death. 491

Later sniper Lon Horiuchi stated in court that killing Vicki Weaver had been a mistake; that he was aiming for Kevin Harris. Defense attorney Spence asked him You wanted to kill him didn't you?" He answered Yes, sir.

The FBI later claimed it had no idea that its sniper had shot Vicki Weaver. Yet a New York Times stringer quoted FBI sources as saying they were "using a listening device that allowed them to hear conversations, and even the baby's cries in the cabin." Another radio newsman Paul Harvey used his noon lie? On Thursday August 27 broadcast to reach the Weavers who he'd learned were regular listeners. Urging prophetically. "Randy, you'll have a much Randy Weaver to surrender. Harvey said better chance with a jury of understanding home folks than you could ever have with any kind of shoot out with 200 frustrated lawmen." As part of their efforts to make contact with the Weaver the FBI sent a robot with a telephone to the cabin. But the robot also had a shotgun pointed at the door so the Weavers feared that reaching for the phone could result in death or injury. Somewhere in all of this the FBI discovered the body of Sammy. They told the news media they didn't know he'd been killed. The siege began to unravel six days after Vicki Weaver had been killed. Her body remained in the kitchen of the cabin all that time. Sara crawled around her to get food and water for her family. It was during this time that Randy Weaver and Kevin Harris dictated their version of their story to Sara. In this letter. Weaver accused his government of murdering based on information from the feds repeatedly reported his wife. The news media that Vicki had been killed in "an exchange of fire" or in a "gun battle." More spin control. The only shots were two from the government's sniper. Kevin Harris was the First person to come out. Sunday August 30 badly wounded he was rushed to a Spokane hospital where he was treated and charged with murder. A magistrate told him he was facing the death penalty. The rest of the family came out on the next day. The surrender was negotiated not by the FBI but by Bo Gritz former Green Beret hero. All the lies and federal spin control over the story were about to end. The case was going to go to court.

Weaver was found guilty of two counts; failing to appear in court and violating his bail conditions. He was declared not guilty of the gun charge the seed of all of this misery. It was a bizarre trial full of contradictions with government witnesses countering each other's stories as to the events of August 21 and countering the events leading up to Vicki Weaver's death the next day. The question of who fired first. Harris or the Marshals was key to the jury deciding on the murder charge against Harris. In the end they believed Kevin Harris acted in self defense. Earlier the death penalty had been ruled out. The law the prosecution cited had been struck down by the U.S. Supreme Court two decades before. 492

The government spent days going over the Weavers' religious views establish they were racist and demonstrated a long lived conspiracy to violently confront the government. The jury didn't believe it. Marshal Service witnesses told about a series of per-siege scenarios to root Weaver out of his cabin. But when pressed by the defense they said they never considered simply knocking on the door and arresting him. During the trial the government admitted that the FBI had tampered with the evidence; that the crime scene photos given the defense were phony reenactments. Physical evidence had been removed and replaced. The prosecutor knew this and had failed to tell the defense. The prosecution also withheld documents that might have helped the defense. When ordered by the judge to produce them immediately FBI sent the material from Washington. D. C. via Forth Class mail which took two weeks to cross the country. For prosecutionial misconduct the judge ordered the government to pay part of the defense attorneys' fees and action almost unheard-of in a criminal case. Prosecutor Howen also was forced to apologize in open court. At the end of the trial he collapsed in the middle of a statement telling the judge I can't go on." This is a murder case, but the people who committed the Gerry Spence told the jury murder have not been charged. The people who committed the murder are not here in court." After the trial Spence told The New York Times A jury today has said that you can't kill somebody just because you wear badges, then cover up those homicides by prosecuting the innocent. "what are we going to do now about the deaths of Vicki a mother who was killed with a baby in her arms and Sammy Weaver Weaver a boy who was shot in the back?" Spence has asked the Boundary County, Idaho, prosecutor to bring charges against various federal agents. Should that happen, lingering questions about the Weaver case finally may be answered. Should that happen another

jury undoubtedly will serve notice to those who have for gotten that the United States government is supposed to serve its citizens not entrap them not defame them not falsify evidence against them and absolutely not kill their children. Since the siege ended a concerned group of people decided the most important action that could be taken would be to share this information with the nation. Publishing the truth would be the greatest weapon we could use against a corrupt governmental system. But since their struggle to get the truth out to the public began they have uncovered a much greater threat to the freedom and liberty than could have even have been imagined. While most of us have been busy in the system working and paying taxes the Federal government has been undermining our constitution and plotting to steal our nation. We have learned that the people working for the Lucifer Rebellion have brought in United Nations troops to America to be used as a military police force to enforce FEMA and confiscate our "FIREARMS". This will be accomplished through the unconstitutional MJTF's house-to-house searches and seizure to confiscate guns food reserves and people. These troops would be used in addition to the FBI ATF U.S. Marshals (which are under the authority of the United Nations) National Guard and the U.S. Military. You would think that with all those forces they wouldn't need United Nations troops. The conclusion is that many of these domestic troops would not be "reliable enough" to enforce the new laws against their own people. Soldiers from other countries under the United Nations flag would not have the same compassion and sympathy towards American citizens as our own troops would have. Eyewitnesses across the nation have continued the reports of United Nations troops on United States bases and on government land. What we don't know is when will the troops be used? Are they continuing a military build-up or have they returned to their own home countries? It is difficult to understand why the F

Nations troops to collect weapons from Americans. That would alert the nation and the military to an obvious violation of the citizen's rights. It is more likely they will precipitate an economic collapse allow the cities to deteriorate into rioting implement FEMA pass laws to seize weapons and then bring in United Nations troops to "help" maintain lawful order. That is why these United Nations troops are in a "planning and preparation" mode in staging areas throughout the nation right now.

We cannot give each and every Christian or Patriot specific recommendations or advice. Each of you must be responsible to search for the truth and make wise decisions to save your families and your freedom. In general those who live in or near cities should seriously plan to move into rural or mountainous areas. But stay away from fault lines and large bodies of water remember earth changes are also upon us and are going to get worse before they get better in direct proportion to the state of peace or war that is happening on this planet. Responsible people should store up at least a year's supply of food for their family plus have the necessary tools and supplies to survive during the times coming. Whatever you can do to help is important to the cause of freedom and liberty. If all you can do is shape the information in this book you have been instrumental in sharing the truth and waking up America. SPECIAL REPORTS FROM RADIO-FREE AMERICA On October 9 1992 a man calling himself Mark called into the Tom Valentine program on the short wave broadcast of Radio Free America. He gave detailed information on three groups of military and police forces. The first group is the Multi-jurisdictional task force (MJTF); (The MJTF is the velvet glove on the iron fist) local and state police and the United they are composed of national guard ATF FBI Nations national police force. The MJTF is comprised of not only military and law enforcement personnel but also by street gang punks. These thugs include murderers and rapists who were recruited in the ghettos. They are being paid a handsome salary while going through paramilitary training in special government boot camps. They will be used to conduct illegal searches of cars trucks and their passengers for guns and other weapons. To conduct illegal house-tohouse search and seizure operations. To confiscate hoarded food radios and politically incorrect reading materials patriotic literature and Bibles. To conduct more illegal house-to-house operations

propaganda and the seizing the peoples firearms. Citizens without weapons are utterly helpless and the creators of terror know this. Mark has had a career in the military as an intelligence analyst and gave a lengthy description of his background and expertise

he said the incident in North Idaho was pre-planned to flex their authority and demonstrate their ability to occupy and control a specific area. There were between 200 and 2800 United Nations troops in staging areas in the North Idaho area during the Ruby Creek siege. He lists other troops in Montana: Two brigades EEC Mechanized Infantry

two brigades Standard British Mechanized Infantry 1st Canadian Armored Division on light Japanese Security Division on light mixed United Nations brigade (1200)197th Mechanized United Stales troops from Ft. Knox (transferred by the RAILROAD to the area to train with these units). It took three weeks to build up the troops. They were in the area for eight weeks. The United Nations troops move across the United States and Canadian border at will and are now in Canada about 100 miles North of the border. 494

Other United Nations battle groups in America are revealed by Mark to be in these areas: Ft. Drum (upstate New York Ft. Dix (New Jersey) North Carolina next to Virginia (34)

000) Texas panhandle near Oklahoma (43.000). South of Los Angles (22

o supplied by United Nations Naval forces) throughout Michigan. Montana (37 000). and Sacramento (20 000). The question of whether United Nations troops have been here or not has been answered by numerous eye witnesses. But the larger questions that remain are open to personal theories and a lot of guesswork. The main question is. are these United Nations troops training on American soil to be used against us or are they to be used in other areas of the world? It has been rumored that if the Federal government (controlled by the Illuminati/Catholic Church and the Lucifer Rebellion) decides to implement FEMA and use United Nations troops to control rebellion in this nation that there are many patriotic United States military forces

including the Officer Corp.. that will resist the take-over of our nation. If there exist any plot by the creators of terror to overthrow this nation — it is imperative that we inform the citizens and the military. The truth is our best weapon against tyranny. If world economic conditions worsen and anarchy breaks out. the Federal government may implement FEMA.

(Remember the control they have with the railroad leases). If that happens all our constitutional rights really will be GONE. Under the authority of laws that Congress and past Presidents have created the boosting of the power of Marshall Law is already would be totally in effect and guns would be seized by a national police force. If this scenario develops we would lose our liberty and our nation. Without a doubt the confiscation of guns is the act that signifies the blatant attack on our freedoms and the independence of this nation. This can be considered nothing less than an act of war. Our response therefore can be nothing less than to stand in defense of our liberty and our security as a nation against all enemies foreign and domestic. In October and November of 1992 hunters reported seeing a large convoy of military vehicles in the Trego Montana area. The troops were black uniforms. Reports of some 1500 United States or United Nations paratroopers were practicing night jumps on the Air Force base Montana. Two hunters from Bozeman near Great Falls Montana were hunting in Northwest Montana. They were South of Eureka in the mountains they were stopped by military men in black uniforms. They were told to "get out of here and stay out". They turned around and left the area but then decided to take another road into the same mountains. When they got on top of a mountain to their surprise they saw a large military encampment in a valley below. They reported seeing and counted 1000 men using the scopes of their rifles. After this tents and vehicles report started to float around we eventually heard it and started tracing it back to the hunters. Phone numbers were finally acquired but so far no one has answered the phone. We don't know the exact location where the hunters saw the troops. A few weeks earlier loggers in the Yaak River area reported seeing military troops in the mountains and valleys of Meadow Creek. They also heard cannon fire rumbling through the mountains while the

realize in different areas of the nationis that the concerned people in Idaho were under Marshal Law for 30 days in the two northern counties of Bonner and Boundary. Most of the protectors at Ruby Creek during the Weaver incident are now under surveillance. Phones have been tapped for six months. One family was working around their home one morning when a fully armed F-15 jet swooped down on them a few hundred feet off the ground. 495

These activities are very unsettling and intimidating to say the least. When concerned patriots go out to confirm these reports they don't know who they can trust. And the people they contact are hesitant to trust them as well. This kind of environment creates a constant feeling of paranoia. Some families have left the area because of all this some have actually changed their names. These conditions make confirming the reports very slow work. A lady in the Sandpoint Idaho area received a phone call from a friend in Southern Idaho who is a Deputy Sheriff. He told her to sell anything she could and buy food and survival items because of a coming crisis. He said most police officials know that something is going to happen in the next few months that will cause national chaos and police actions. He said Federal officials have been investigating all officers to see where they would stand with a New World Order action and the officers feel like they are walking on thin ice. The reported sightings of United Nations troops in black uniforms are numerous in North Idaho and Northwest Montana. Their mission still remains a mystery and we haven't confirmed reports that they are still in the area. We have patriots in Montana searching for witnesses at this time and working for verification of these reports. A man in Spokane Washington was listening to CNN News at 2:35 AM when a news reporter began interviewing the commander of the troops surrounding Jacksonville commander corrected him and said he was the United Nations police commander. The news media is saying very little about the military action in Florida. According to patriots in the area Jacksonville is surrounded by troops no one can get in or out of the city without stopping at checkpoints at the barricades. There has been all gun and ammo sales are banned three people are confirmed rioting downtown 37 wounded and an unknown amount arrested. Several weeks ago we heard that prostitutes in the Spokane area were being taken to Idaho and Montana t

Nations troops. Eight large black helicopters (these have been reported as United Nations forces) were seen flying East to West in the Trego Montana area last week. Christian patriots in the Eureka area are actively searching for these United Nations troops. They reported that the first sightings of United Nations troops in August were on Turner South of the Yaak River and North of Libby Montana. During a Men's photos of Russian tanks and United meeting in Colorado that Pete Peters organized Nations troops were shown to the 170 men. We are waiting for copies of those photos to share with concerned citizens. Pastor Dave Barley from American's Promise Ministries saw the photos himself and reported this to us. Additional information on United Nations troops is scarce. We are assuming they have left this area and are on United States bases or in Canada. It must be realized that these troops can be easily kept from public view by the Federal Government. We are hoping that these joint maneuvers are over and they have left America altogether since we have not been able to locate them. That would be the best scenario. Russian naval ships have been spotted in the Gulf of California by a patriot a few months ago. These were not fishing boats but large transport ships. Other witnesses from the Southern Arizona and New Mexico area have discovered that huge underground salt caverns in Mexico area have had water pumped out and are being used to store tons of military equipment and arms from Russia. This process has been going on for several years. The United Nations has several nations represented in Mexico with military build-up and training. During this operation North Korean (U.N.) troops crossed the United States border to kill cattle on a ranch in New Mexico. The ranchers chased them back across the border and killed several North Koreans. The Mexican government complained about this briefly but it was all dropped to keep the presence of the United Nations troops a secret from the general public. Other wit

With foreign troops in Mexico and foreign troops in Canada and seeing our own troops sent to Africa it doesn't

take an expert to see how vulnerable we are to an invasion. There are patriots all across the nation trying to gel photographs of these troops right now and hope to have them within the next few weeks. A lot of the United Nations troops that came into Montana most likely used a military base as a staging area about 100 miles North of the United States border. There is an area North of Medicine Hat. Alberta called a "Military Experimental Range" that is closed off to the public. These are the kind of areas in Canada. Mexico and America that thousands of United Nations troops could be garrisoned until needed. The past few months there has been one particular rumor that is considered too bizarre to believe. But recently more and more are hearing this same report from people that are known and respected. First of all special TRAIN CARS HAVE BEEN SEEN WITH SHACKLES BUILT INTO THE WALLS FOR TRANSPORTING PRISONERS. That really fits with everything else that you have read in this book. There was a truck driver that was curious about his load to Las Vegas. He opened his crates and found shackles. In the past week it has been heard from some patriots that have seen several train cars on a rail siding in the Cut Bank-Shelby. Montana and they broke into the boxes on the cars Area. Their curiosity got the best of them and found hand cuffs shackles and guillotines. I know how bizarre that sounds but there have been many reports of guillotines and shackles from so many different sources. This makes perfect since when you take into consideration the "Public Law 102-14, fully outlined in this book, that congress has passed that gives the authority to behead people. In May of 1992, armed Postal Inspectors arrested a man. A witness to the incident asked them when they started carrying guns. One of the inspectors replied that during the last two years all government employees have been trained with weapons. The witness asked why, and the Postal employee said they were being trained for the IMPENDING WAR WITH THE PEOPLE. In Ju

In Miami at Port Everglades patriots saw Haitian and Chinese unload from ships. This has been going on for months. There is an estimated 1 500 Red Chinese in Florida at this time. It is rumored that these Red Chinese may be terrorist sent specifically to sabotage and terrorize the nation when the order is given. With the events of the prophecies at our front door we can not afford to stay asleep or to lay down our guns and accept any alien form of government it would be national suicide. We must stand with vigilance to defend our nationour constitution and our people. If we cannot resist tyranny we must prepare to endure through tribulation. If we are not prepared to survive and endure then get ready to see your children taken away from you. separation from family concentration camps which will all lead to death or become a slave to the plastic card or the "BEAST" which is no more than an enslaving group of financial tyrants lead on by the "Lucifer Rebellion". NATIONAL NEWS AND RUMORS On C-SPAN News President Elect Clinton's transition team reported that they would change the banking system during his term. They want to implement a no-cash debit card system centralize banks at Brussels and create a one world monetary system. 497

To make arrests for alleged firearms violations the Federal Government uses rental trucks such as Ryder and has an ambulance follow them to the house they break into.

China and Russia have signed a non-aggression pact. Japan and China have also signed a Friendship pact. Iran gave the Soviet Union 10 billion dollars possibly for nuclear weapons. The rumor is there may be five Iranian hit squads in the U.S. that will place these bombs in American cities.

The National Guard in Idaho has changed their training priority from engineering to tank and light artillery

training. We have been told that U. S. Marshals swear an oath to the United Nations and are actually under the United Nations authority.

All members of the National Guard have been sent an extensive form to fill out regarding their availability for service during a FEMA action. At first this form appeared to be another example of redundant government paperwork. But they noticed the questions were like a psychological profile and the forms were to be sent to a centralized computer center back East.

Page 417

According to C-SPAN News there is only 17 days worth of food in warehouses across the country. This is the lowest in history.

CONCENTRATION CAMPS FOR AMERICAN CITIZENS Concentration camps in this country is not a new item what is new is who they plan to put into them. Our American government is working hand in hand with the United Nations forces of evil with plans of putting you the American people into these camps this time not our foreign enemies as they were one time used for. The Reagan administration activated 10 huge prison camps at key defense facilities which had been designed to hold at least 25.000 civilian prisoners. The list is as follows: Elgin Air Force Base in Florida which is on the Gulf of Mexico. This is a huge base that stretches for about 50 miles with restricted air space. There are also many rumors of stored anti-gravity ships commonly called UFO's on this base and many wild stories of strange UFO activities in this area. When I lived about 60 miles from this base we were always seeing strange things in the sky around this area and hearing of the off limits area even to the personnel on this base. Ft. Benning Military' Reservation located near Columbus Georgia almost on the Alabama and Georgia line. Ft. Huachua located in southern Arizona about 20 miles from the Mexican border. United Nations Troops are being combat trained in Mexico under Russian Cuban. Nicaraguan. Oakdale California east of San Francisco has a camp designed to hold about 000 civilian prisoners. (You) Fort McCoy Military Reservation in Wisconsin. Indian Gap Military Reservation near Harrisburg Pennsylvania and Camp Hill also in Pennsylvania. Fort Drum Military Reservation is located in New York State. Fort Chaffee in western Arkansas near Oklahoma. Fort Hood in Texas has a all new concentration camp complete with barracks watch towers high fencing and

barbed wire. A new concentration camp in Alaska with barracks mess halls fencing toped with barbed wire and is ready to hold 500 000 prisoners for slave labor to build pipelines mining for precious metals etc.

A new concentration camp near Topeka Kansas.

Page 418

Florida a concentration camp at Camp Krome. Fort Irwin Military Near Miami Reservation in California which was deactivated but is now active for the United Nations to use. All of the following names are either new camps or old Japanese-American camps being reactivated under the governments orders to be made ready to house American Michigan Manzanar California Oklahoma City. Oklahoma on citizens: Bay City Tinker Air Force BaseTulelake California Kansas City. Missouri the Richards Arkansas Base. Indianapolis. Indiana has a new camp. Fort Gebaur Air Force Jerome Arkansas Benjamin Harrison. Granada Colorado Marseilles. Illinois Rohwer Gila river Arizona Opelika Alabama Colorado River Arizona Florence Arizona Hart Mountain Wyoming Trinidad. Colorado Central Utah. Utah Kansas Minipoka Idaho Livingston- Louisiana Okanogan County Concordia Washington Houlton Maine Crossville. Tennessee Scottsbluff Nebraska Mexia. Texas McAlester. Oklahoma Blytheville. Arkansas All of this places are said to have endless amounts of barbed wire and be supplied with thousands of mattresses blankets and pillows in the concentration camps and will hold 20 000 prisoners. All of the concentration camps are off limits to American base personnel. The United Nations and the people pushing the New World Order are practicing for and planning a coast-to-coast roundup of all political opponents and outspoken critics gun owners citizens who have stocked food and water. If you are a patriotic person and want to live in the Constitutional America that our forefathers set up and you express this you are a dire threat to these conspirators and traitors. In one way or another you have been marked to be rounded up in the Capture and Custody sweep that they are planning with the MJTF. Yes folks your government plans to put good law abiding citizens in these camps that might be exercising their 2nd amendment right to keep and bear arms. Or if you have the foresight to store large amounts of food and water which is a crime now with new le

in case you think this is bull.) The Rainbow considered as highways and intestates the bridge symbol leading to the Satanic world. We already do know that everybody will have to take an oath to Lucifer with a ritual Initiation in order to cross the bridge in the New World Order. All resistance to that initiation will be definitely sent to a Detention Facility where they will be separated in different categories: 1. Classification of Christian Children to be used as human sacrifices where within the Black Mass Ceremonies they will participate to any kind of sexual orgies some to be kept as sexual slaves; 2. Classification of Prisoners to be used in Medical experiments where Drugs and new Technology well be tested on human: 3. Classification of healthy prisoners for the International Human Organs Center where their vital organs will be removed one by one while they will be maintained in life with special life support systems: 4. Classification of all healthy Underground Workers. The New World Order is a basic World Wide Dictator based on the Luciferian Religion; a dictator with the appearance of an International 499

Democracy. In order to maintain that Democracy illusion Camps and Slave labor will be hidden from the population of the earth. 5. Classification of uncertain prisoners in the International Reeducation Center where they will be reeducated in order to repent themselves on world wide T.V. and where they will glorify the virtues of the New World Order for Humanity; 6. The International Execution Center; WACO AND RUBY CREEK WERE JUST PRACTICE RUNS In 1989 on one of the visits that I have experienced with an angel be it vision or reality is hard to say. While seated at his feet for one of my many teachings as I call them he told me. in your near future you will see your American government become an atrocity. At that time I was still relatively ignorant as to everything that was happening in my country and the world. I couldn't imagine why he would say such a thing and I ask how so will my government become an atrocity. Soon after this is when all these dreams and visions started coming to me. Some of them now have already happened others may happen only time will tell. One thing I will tell you is that the Ruby Creek and Waco events really brought this prediction home to me. "Blood Games" is what these evil people call these events. They were carried out to see if the government could get away with setting up an innocent group or family of people under manufactured circumstances. It was also to see if the American people was stupid enough to believe all the brainwashing and mind control they used on us

and would we support them in these blood baths of innocent people. Some people cheered for the ATF. FBI etc. as they murdered innocent men women and children. Blood games as it was in Roman times when the people of God were put to death for entertainment. For these people to become the target of the New World Order for their God given right to be different and march to their own drummer is an atrocity. They only wanted to believe the way they wanted to without persecution. This country is suppose to be founded on religious freedom. Another time my angel said. "You think you live in a free country?" and then he laughed and said The people of America only think they are free, they are not." I am only now figuring out what he meant by that. FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC MACHINERY FOR THE WAR WITH THE PEOPLE The reports continue to pour in about unmarked black and white helicopters. We are still hearing more about the black helicopters unmarked with no insignias which have been harassing people for many years now in the name of the DEA. I have personally talked with many people that have been harassed by these helicopter around their home and even if they traveled within or without their state. I have seen these helicopter buzz farms in rural areas of the country so low you could see the occupants face. One day in rural Alabama one came and circled this farm 1 was at and was so low you could see some kind of device being used for either listening or scanning. The owner of the farm said that they were tired of being harassed by them and had decided to use the lead from a 300-6 to bring it down to see just who was in it and what they had in mind. It was really strange after the farmer voiced this the day it was circling the farm it did not come back after 18 months of harassment. There are reports that fifteen super sleuth helicopters. Bell OH-58D Kiowa Warriors were assigned to the National Guard in Tupelo. Mississippi. Each is painted black with no identifying insignias, and is operated by a two man crew wearing bla

vehicles ARS-15 chemical and biological decontamination vehicles chemical transportation trucks fuel tankers and many more. 500

One report that 1 got to hear was taped by the men involved and it went like this: Russian United Nations trucks and other types of vehicles are coming into the United States by way of ships and driven a 30 mile stretch west from Gulfport to Pearlton. Then they are off loaded onto barges and moved up the Pearl River by the dark of night. They make their way to the NASA Test Facility where they are off loaded there or they proceed on to other destinations north of that area. There has also been a private road built by the federal government connecting the Saucier truck depot with the NASA Test Facility to the west on the Pearl River near the Mississippi and Louisiana border. The cover story is that these Russian vehicles were brought here to America to get a new paint job. That is true they are getting the United Nations white wash job because the United Nations bought these vehicles and brought them into the United States. The UN officially have lied to Congress when it confronted about having any vehicles equipment or troops inside the United States. These events would not be happening in this country if there were not traitors in our government. There are also at least 200 Russian T-72 tanks stored in a fenced and guarded compound in Columbia Mississippi. This equipment was also shipped up the Pearl River on barges from the Gulf of Mexico. Why is this happening if a war is not planned to take place within the borders of this country? In Montana Pennsylvania New York. New Jersey Colorado. Wyoming Michigan. Washington. Iowa Ohio IndianaTexas. Tennessee Georgia. Maine. Arkansas. Pennsylvania and Florida many foreign and domestic military vehicles Arizona that are owned by the UN have been seen such as. Russian T-72 100two and a half ton 6x6 trucks 20 humvees; 8 mobile command posts; 14 fuel tankers etc. A train load of Russian tanks in Sun Prairie. Montana. One hundred railroad flatcars carrying KamAZ 5320 and ZIL -131 trucks; UAZ469B jeep-like vehicles and BMP-40 urban pacification unit

There have also been truck loads of sodium cyanide found in different area of the country which may be used to poison the water supplies. On flatbed trucks Russian T-22 heavy battle tanks have been spotted in Texas with no identifying marks. On our national waters we are now seeing Russian naval transport ships on many occasions in the Gulf of California. Some Russian ships anchored in dry-dock near Gulfport in the Gulf of Mexico and four Russian submarines are docked with normal ships in Alabama's Mobile Bay. These submarines are equipped with 22 intercontinental ballistic Missiles. What are these ships doing in American waters and better still who is allowing them to be here? If all of this foreign armament and ships of war are here they have to be accompanied by soldiers. Where are they? According to our Constitution it is illegal to have foreign armies in America but....... They are everywhere they are hidden from public view for the most part on our active and inactive (now UN) military base and hidden in our former National Forest but are becoming more blatant. These troops from such countries as Russia. Ukraine Poland China. Germany Czechoslovakia Koreans mercenaries from France and Pakistan and the most ruthless of killer are the Nepal. Gurkha's that Clintons Crime Control Act expressly listed that they would bring 100.00 more in to the United States after the passing of the Bill. These are here in huge numbers and if you start looking for them you will see them in shopping centers etc. The proudly display UN Peace Keeping Force on T-shirts. There is an estimated 500.000 foreign United Nations soldiers on American soil and other reports say there are about that many in underground bases where they are being trained on highly advanced non-terrestrial equipment. 501

In 1991 I was told a secret that did not make much since to me until the summer of 1994 when I heard the tape by the people that had seen the barges in the Pearl River in Mississippi. The barges were loaded with Russian equipment being smuggled into the United States. The man was telling on the tape about these UN troops wearing United States Vietnam style uniforms with no insignias or emblems on them. The person on the tape and his two friends went home and got their old Vietnam uniforms our of mothballs and put them on and went to the NASA Test Facility to nose around. When they drove up to the entrance they were identified as being members of the "Special Boat Unit" and were allowed to enter the base. They found themselves among UN foreign soldiers and American alphabet soup agents all over the place. In these uniforms they were able to go on a guided tour of the base and find out some of the things that were going on the base.

The secret that I was told in 1991 was this: That former military members CIA and others were putting together a team to invade America to enforce the "Railroad Leases" the person that told me this is involved with these people it would appear. He went on to tell me that they were going to outfit this team of invaders in old United Stales Vietnam vintage uniforms and that they were having a really hard time finding enough of the uniforms for all the soldiers. He went on to say that they were being equipped with all 9 MM ammunition. He also said they their staging point to come into the United States from was out of Guatemala. They first planned to come into the south through all southern ports and also to fly large cargo planes into Alabama to land on the secret air strip in Marion Alabama at the Marion Institute believed to be heavily influenced by the CIA for their next crop of agents. WHAT WAS THE SHOT HEARD AROUND THE WORLD REALLY ABOUT? On April 18 1775 Lt. General Thomas Gage ordered his redcoats to destroy the patriots' main supply depot at Concord The move was to be secret. But Hoseph Warren a doctor found out the British plans. He quickly sent Paul Revere and William Dawes to ride the 16 miles to Lexington on the road to Concord and arouse the patriots. Revere warned John Hancock and Samuel Adams. The two colonial leaders who had been hiding from the Britishand they fled. The redcoats arrived at Lexington in the early dawn of April 19 1775. (Remember Waco April 19) Capt. John Parker and his band of minutemen faced them on the village green. No one knows who fired the first shot. But the shooting did not start over a tax issue it started because the British wanted to out law passion of guns in the colonist hands and freedom of speech unfortunately for us history does repeat its self and that is what we are looking at now in our history. 502

Russian KAM AZ 5320 military vehicles in Montana over 100 railroad cars were photographed.

A train load of armored personnel military vehicles passing through Ryegate

Montana. Notice the white UN vehicle on the railroad flatcar with the others.

Russian UA2 and 469B military vehicles of all kinds seen at a railroad crossing in Montana.

These are Urban Assault vehicles 100 flatecar loads of them in Montana. Why do they need such as this in our country if not to us on the American people. 504

Russian made Chemical/Biological/weapons military vehicles for the U. N. in SaucierMississippi. All are being painted the white United Nations color to use in America against Americans.

Russian made Chemical/Biological/weapons military vehicles for the U. N. Notice the "Customs" sign on the fence around the compound in Mississippi. 505

On a military base in Louisiana a Russian Bear Bomber

On a street in Texas a Russian T-72 tank being transported by truck 506

SWEET WHITE POISON

One of the biggest business in the world today is sugar. In one form or another it is processed into almost all the foods we consume. Earlier in this book is reference to the "Sugar Trust" which was involved in an anti-trust case. The "Sugar Trust" goes directly back to the railroads and have been expanded into a multi billion dollar a year business. Sugar ranks up there with habit forming drugs and is more lethal than cocaine heroin or morphine and more dangerous than atomic fallout. The ones in control have managed to get just about every man woman and child hooked on the poisonous stuff. It is to such a point today that any company trying to produce clean food gets pounced on by

the government if sugar is not in the goods they produce. Ideally the ones in control want every food to contain a combination of sugar and salt. Why is that do you guess?

Back in the late 70's and early 80's it was discovered that the combination of sugar and salt that is in all processed foods just about this combination actually causes the body D.N.A. to "shred itself. When the surgeon general had this fact brought to his attention and was about to have "health hazard labels" placed on all processed foods that contained sugar and salt. At this time the drug corporations paid him off with \$10,000,000, to forget about the warning labels for ail foods and to develop a severe case of amnesia about the subject. At one time there was an article in "The American Journal of Medicine" about this pay off but like all incriminating documents it has been pulled. Fortunately, we have people from congress that remember the details of the event that are making them public now. Sugar is as addicting as cocaine or heroin, but what is worse is the fact that it is everywhere, cheap, legal and plentiful. If you aren't a sugar junky you are considered a weird one. The food corporations are the largest dope pushers in the world, which remember, are all railroad related. If you were to go into your kitchens and read the labels of all the processed foods and remove all that contain sugar from the cupboard and refrigerator you possibly would have nothing left to eat. To avoid sugar you must buy food at a health food grocery store or grow your own food. So much damage has been done to our food supply today through environmental pollution, chemical fertilizers, hybrid engineered species of foods, and best of all the food processors. Today when you eat the foods that you buy at the railroad controlled chain grocery stores you are to a great extent buying junk food. The food has been stripped of any food value because of all of the elements involved in its production. What you are eating is mostly empty calories, added is sugar and salt to destroy your DNA and chromosomes structure. All this brakes down your immune system so you wind up spending a lot of money on doctors and medicine bills. All of the sic

no nutrient value does not give the body the nutrient needed to function. This is why we have so many over weight people they are eating because of the depression that the sugar causes and the fact that the body is feeling bad and screaming for nutrients so they eat more empty—dead food to satisfy the cravings. The sugar in the food causes more depression and the person just keeps getting larger and more unhappy. What a vicious cycle. There is away out. Start buying clean nutrient loaded—organically grown foods from your local farmer that practices organic fanning. 509

What is sugar; it is concentrated crystallized acid. Sugar in short rots the brain and causes the brain to malfunction. The brain is the bodies control center for all body functions and when it is out of whack everything else in the body malfunction. That is why the medical and drug companies love the poison stuff. It perpetuates their business and keep the general public in a dazed state of mind control. A dying brain can't be brilliant and cause trouble for the ones in control. Some of the illnesses caused by sugar are Schizophrenia catatonic dementia praecox neuroses psychoses paranoia hemicrania. psychoneuroses. chronic urticaria nearodematitis cephalalgia paroxysmal tachycardia. The one major disease due to over doses of sugar is diabetes which comes from an over worked pancreas and liver. Because of the excess sugar being processed in relation to the blood glucose. Sugar drains and leeches the body of precious vitamins and minerals through the demand its digestion detoxification and eliminations makes upon ones entire system. WHAT TO DO Eliminate all refined sugar and white flour from your diet. They are both bleached with a poisonous acid. Eat natural whole carbohydrates such as brown rice azuki beans spelt wheat pumpkin. Cut out beef for fish and home grown chickens. Eat fish non irradiated green vegetables and fruits. Avoid all tobaccos because it is cured with poisonous sugar. FINAL NOTE The sale of sugar is even more important then I could begin to tell you to the people in control. In the sixties when Castro took over Cuba he also seized one of the railroads major profit makers that was in Cuba although there were many others but this one hurt. The sugar cane plantations. "The Sugar Trust" this is part of the reason the CIA (Selma Rome and Dalton Railroad) invaded Cuba. They wanted their properties back. 510

THE UNITED STATES HAS A NEW NATIONAL RELIGION YOU HAVE LOST YOUR RELIGIOUS FREEDOM IN THIS COUNTRY THE JEWISH NOACHIDE LAWS On March 20 1991 your President Bush signed a Public Law 102-14 Education Day U.S.A into law. Also known as House Resolution 104 the laws reads:

Well wasn't that just short and sweet the law doesn't really tell you a thing unless you get off your duff and go to a library and pull the actual Noachide Laws out of the encyclopedia Judaica and you will go weak in the knees to see what your president signed into law. Here is the meaning of the seven Noachide Laws in brief; 51 1

Thou shall not engage in idol worship. Thou shall not blaspheme God. Thou shall not shed innocent blood of and human or fetus nor ailing person who has a limited time to live. Thou shall not engage in bestial incestuous adulterous or homosexual relations nor commit the act of rape. Thou shalt not steal Thou shalt establish laws and courts of law to administer these laws including the death penalty for those who kill administered only if there is one testifying witness. Thou shalt not be cruel to animals. From a sociological perspective and from a purely religious oriented person these "laws" may sound honorable but these laws arc considered by rabbinic tradition as the minimal moral duties enjoined by the Bible on all men. except Jews (Khazars). Even though the Bible is mentioned the Judaica give note to the Talmud not the Christian Bible as the source. The Noachide laws apply only to non-Jews living Websters dictionary stales that a Noachite is under Jewish jurisdiction. Interestingly "one who has taken the 21st degree of the Scottish rite (Freemasonry)". The doctrine of Freemasonry applied in a sociological format consists of a "disbelief in the Divinity of Christ, and a determination to replace that doctrine by Naturalism or Rationalism". God only knows how this laws may end up being interpreted by a Jewish court. To the Jew. idol worship might be any Christian who displays a crucifix a picture of Jesus (these are forbidden items in Israel today). The sentence under oopps! what was that stuff we have been hearing the Noachide law: Decapitation about guillotines hand cuffs and shackles.

Since the second "law" prohibits blaspheme and Jews do not believe as Christians do (that Jesus Christ was God incarnate). Christians adhering to this Biblical "fact" will be tried for blaspheme. The sentence: Decapitation. For many years now a lot of people have. I believe been taping into the future in dreams and visions. Why not since time is relativeEinstein proved that one. The vision they are having are of two things. One is of mass amounts of people in the south being taken from their home and being marched down the roads in mass. These people are not allowed to take any personally belongings or food. All along the road of the march are men in black uniforms. The feeling that the people getting these visions is that the uniformed men are not soldiers. This could lead to interesting hypothesis in light of the information that is coming out about robotoides and cloned human looking things armies of them that are computer controlled. The second vision is of these black uniformed soldiers surrounding churches while the worship service is going on and when the people emerge from the church the ones that are not gunned down are taken prisoner. Think about that one for awhile. The punishment for breaking any of the Noachide Laws if decapitation. Please refer to the chapter on "Our Country has lost its Sovereignty". This chapter also talks about black uniformed people and guillotines in the United States. Its the Inquisition all over again folks just with a new twist the Catholic Church is still part of the group behind it all. For the majority of the human beings on the planet who in cultural religious terms are not Jewish this development could be the basis for a "death sentence". 512

THE CRIME CONTROL ACT OF 1993

THIS YEAR YOU COULD LOSS YOUR FREEDOM OF SPEECH PRESS AND ASSEMBLY

The Crime Control Act of 1993 redefines illegal search and seizure while eliminating an innocent citizen's civil redress in suits against government officials and agents. Title VII Section 2337. Incorporated: were provisions of proposed SB 265 title "Terrorism Death Penalty Act of 1991" and Senator Biden's SB 266 "Comprehensive Counter Terrorism Act of 1991." Both bills contained language which can charge law abiding citizens of being agents of affording support to terrorist organizations. $\hat{A}, \hat{A}^{\dagger}$

The property forfeiture effects on organizations and individuals when Speeches Writings and Assemblies

mentioned in SB 265 are combined with the forfeiture provisions of Biden's SB 266 now incorporated "The Crime Control Act of 1993," any individual or organization in the United States who had or should have had knowledge that an associate might commit a terrorist act can have their property seized. Written like Federal Drug Forfeiture Laws

a citizen who allowed their home or other real property to be used for an assembly would start out guilty having to prove they did not have knowledge of the unlawful methods of the organization or individuals they allowed to use their property. Politically active organizations and labor unions are especially vulnerable to The Crime Control Act of 1993 provisions which define bodily acts as "terrorist Acts". A fist fight at a demonstration or picket line would qualify. The physical act need not cause bodily harm as its provisions refer to "involving any violent act." This will also come down in due time to mean anything even "spoken" about anything not approved. This will include that which you thought would never come to be especially in your nation: a national religion. The Noachide Law. The Crime Control Act of 1993 forfeiture provisions which seem aimed at public dissent are written like RICO laws taking on the added prospect of Political Property Forfeiture. Broadly written intent to commit terrorist acts is defined; "appear to be intended; (I) to intimidate or coerce a civilian population; (2) to influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion." It would appear provisions contained in Senator Biden's proposed Senate Bill 266. now included in The Crime Control Act of 1993. target any group of persons which would dare demonstrate for or against any issue. Any picket line which is alleged to have blocked public access could qualify to intimidate or coerce a civilian population. Should violence result for any reason at a public assembly the property forfeiture provisions of The Crime Control Act of 1993 may be triggered causing forfeiture of attending dem

charges may be difficult where citizens have no access to knowing of the alleged evidence against them or the right to cross-examine government's secret witnesses. 513

Secret Witnesses-Secret Trials: Protection of Jurors and Witnesses in Capital Cases Chapter 113B Section 138 states that the list of veniremen and witnesses need not be furnished to Capital Offense Defendants should the court find by a preponderance of the evidence that providing the list may jeopardize the life or safety of any person. TITLE VII SECTION 2337 The Crime Control Act of 1993 eliminates civil suits against U.S. and Foreign Governments by persons injured resulting from Government Agents in pursuit of prevention of terrorist acts. Title VII Section 711: Sentencing guidelines Increased for Terrorist Crimes The United States Sentencing Commission shall have the power to provide an increase in the base offense level for any felony committed in the United States that involves or is intended to promote international terrorism. Participation by political activists in Lawful Speeches Writings and Public Assemblies may be used as evidence by Government to show that a political participant was aware of the unlawful methods of the individual or organization they are alleged to have afforded support. One person's violent unlawful act at an assembly may be enough for the Government to allege the assembly Appears to be Intended Toward violence or Activities which could Intimidate or Coerce a Civilian Population.

Under current drug forfeiture laws: innocent citizens have been implicated by informants who will often testify to anything to mitigate their own arrest. This has resulted in innocent citizens being arrested and killed by drug agents; forfeiture of their property; and financial ruination. Under proposed provisions of The Crime Control Act of 1993 special breaks are afforded informants even against the death penalty. Government will have no difficulty Creating Informants to cause the incarceration of any citizen considered a threat to one's political agenda. Disproportionate zero tolerance laws have served as precedents for expanding forfeiture: Since 1984 forfeiture laws have been operating on the erroneous contention that property can possess intent to commit crime. Innocent owners can have their property seized prior to trial on mere suspicion starting out guilty the owner having to prove they did not have reason to know that their property was being used to facilitate a forfeitable offense. Government need only show the property available for illegal drug activity to cause its forfeiture.

The forfeiture scam: tenants arrested on real property when offered a sentencing deal by a prosecutor or immunity from further prosecution—often reply in testimony—that had the real property owner been vigilant, he or she could have discovered drug activity taking place on their property." Government has used against real property owners in Civil Forfeiture Actions the fact that a property owner had reported to police that a tenant was dealing drugs at their property to show an owner had prior knowledge of the activity . Elderly citizens afraid to face machine guns and other threats by drug dealers are especially vulnerable to having their homes and rental property seized. Elderly property owners often in bad health—are easy prey for Police Forfeiture Squads. The Crime Control Act of 1993 will allow government to use against its citizens—illegally seized evidence. Searches—wiretaps and seizures that result in obtaining evidence from an invalid warrant but was carried out in

reasonable reliance on a warrant issued by a detached and neutral magistrate found to be invalid based on misleading information or reckless disregard of the truth may in many instances over-ride Constitutional 4th Amendment protection against illegal search and seizure. 514

S.8 The Crime Control Act of 1993. amends the "Exclusionary Rule" to add Section 3500 Admissibility of Evidence Obtained by Search or Seizure (a) Evidence obtained by objectively reasonable search or seizure (b) Evidence not excludable by Statute or Rule: sets the groundwork for Government Forfeiture Squads to at random invade innocent owner's homes and businesses with a minimum of probable cause. Government need only assert that "a search and seizure was carried out in circumstances justifying an objectively reasonable belief that it was in conformity with the Fourth Amendment." Informants: Now being paid by government 25% of net proceeds realized form forfeited assets in drug related seizures could earn similar amounts causing forfeiture of citizens' homes they allege to have been used by an owner for discussion of attending assemblies which the informant believed "appeared to be intended toward violence or to intimidate or coerce a civilian population." Informants and law enforcement agencies addressing prevention of terrorist acts are to be funded by Forfeiture and fines collected from terrorists and or persons alleged to have afforded terrorist material support. Will Citizens Exercising Their Constitutional Right To Free Expression And Association Be Targeted By Government Agents Who Know Their Jobs Are Dependent On Property Seizures Fines and Arrests?

515

THE COMMITTEE OF 300

I have a friend that is very knowledgeable about world affairs who I had review my manuscript. After reviewing everything he asked me if I had read "the Committee of 300." He suggested if I hadn't that I should do so to fill in some blanks in my book. In brief the book contains about 260 pages of inter connecting information that directly relates to the information in this book. You might consider reading it next along with the Matrix III book. In short it talks about all of the will known secret societies such as the and its extension in American. The Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA) Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) The Bilderbergers Trilateral The Zionist. Freemasonry Bolshevism Rosicrucianism and all of the spin offs of these secret societies. Early on in this book I identified the members of the in this county as nothing more than an elite private group of heir trustees companies. The Committee of 300 appears after reading Dr. Colemans' list of members have many of the same names that appear I the Payseur list of companies institutions and organizations directly related to the railroad empire. Let us take just one organization for instance by the name of "Odd Fellows" that is found in the Committee of 300 list. The "odd Fellows" were an organization started long ago by the men involved in the ownership and operation of the railroads and the name comes form the fact that the railroads owned the "off sections of land in this country. Could this possibly be the case with most of the names of this 300 list. Just because part are railroad related could they all be so related in some fashion. We also know because of the Virginia Company that later became known as the Corporation of "The United States of America." Everything in this country goes directly back to the monarchy of England and its power and control. Information has also been made public that the CIA and other corporation are involved in the opium or drug trade business. The book and its British East India Company of being behin

517

WHO ORIGINATED THE PLOT FOR WORLD DOMINATION? This chapter of the book I really did not want to write but after everything else that is in it I decided that you really need to know the reason that all of these events happened. You also need to know who all the original game players were. At some time you might also read a book called "The Twelfth Planet." First of all I have a question for you. All through the Bible are these quotes of "God said" this and "God said that". Personally I would really like to know where this "GOD" took off to. It appears that once upon a time he went around everywhere running his mouth and then disappeared into thin air and has since gone deaf dumb and blind. If he ever really cared what went on on this earth it doesn't appear that he cares anymore. After ail when was the last time he made a public announcement? Why are there conflicting attitudes in the Bible? in parts of the Bible God is this wonderful sweet loving kind father. Then on the flip side you will find in the bible this "God" that is jealous insecure angry selfish tyrannical and instigated murder of his peoples. Anyone acting like this today would be put in a physico ward or jail as a dangerous paranoid schizophrenic. Could it be remotely possible that the Bible the book of "Gods" word is not totally correct? Remember it has been rewritten and changed many times and the teaching of Jesus weren't even written until 200 years after he left here. Jesus's teaching were passed by word of mouth and every time the true teaching were found the Roman Church has grabbed them up and either destroyed them or hidden them in the Vatican. Or is it possible that there was more than one so called "God" here on earth at the same time. If you are a Bible buff take a moment and think about this possibility and then 1 have a "truth" to share with you. Do you remember that I told you that the winners have always written history to suit their objective. The Bible is no different it is a so called history novel of sorts. If you start

enslaved and controlled. The following information has been given to ignorant people of earth from the realm of the angles about what really happened here on earth and it will be up to you to decide what your feelings are about it. This story is centered around and entity that is known in the Bible as Jehovah. Long long away from earth out in the heavens a war broke out among a group of competitive entities which we will refer to as "Gods" because that is what they call themselves. At this time there were three main entities "Gods" battling it out with one another. They were known as Yahweh Jehovah and Id. Yahweh and his group of brothers came to earth long ago and began experimenting and improving the creation of the physical body called man or the human being. It was the wish of this group of "Gods" to create a "costume" to be warn by the energy and the conscious that each individual entity "God" is made of. It was the desire of the house of Yahweh to create a costume the living body of man capable of housing the consciousness intelligence

the living body of man capable of housing the consciousness intelligence and energy of and individual entity "God" so that entity could come to earth and experience in a tangible "feeling" all of the creations of the third dimensional mass on earth. The "Gods" desired to be able to walk among the animals plants and trees that they had help create here on earth. But in order for these gods to be able to occupy third dimensional mass they had to lower their high vibratory frequency or light frequency

from say. the seventh dimensional level of light (because they were pure light) to the third level because if they did the sudden on slot of high energy would explode the little human body. This is where the term "the fall of spirit" comes from. Because these gods—spirit—energy had to be lowered in light frequency in order to inhabit a flesh and blood body here on earth. The tragedy that occurred is that after these "gods" took a physical body here on earth and started coming back time after time into a new costume

on

sisters while they were in mass which he could not achieve before they took bodies and lost their memory through programming. So for thousands of years we have been running around on earth life time after life time trying to find the instruction manual. We all instinctively know something is missing and are in hot pursuit of it and then someone introduces you to a religion and you think you have found it for a while because it relates to

spirit but your still miserable and searching for you can't remember what. Its the instruction manual. There is a group called Jehovah that doesn't want you to find the way home back to a high light frequency because he can't control you there. And he wants to be worshiped. People that are given the instructions to "Apotheosis" can't be controlled and that really upsets the Jehovah group because remember that the Jehovah wants you to stayignorant. Remember the verse "don't eat of the fruit of knowledge" and the god that wants you to worship him. God is not a him or her god is a isness a knowingness a consciousness. And any god that needs to be worshiped is insecure and that is an attitude of man. Why would god have and attitude that needs a psychosocial adjustment? The truth of the matter is that Jehovah is a group of ugly ego crazed psychopath tyrannical anal retentive humanoids from another solar system. insecure They have thousands of years brainwashed mankind and controlled him. By the way "sheepeople" the Reptilian's who are Jehovahs' helps favorite meal is nice tender human flesh. Why have they been here waging war on you for thousands of years? Because you have been brow beaten into giving not only your power away as a god yourself but all of your memory and what you are capable of being has been systematically stripped from you. I guarantee you that the Zionist-Kharzar and your government know how powerful a fully aware god is. That is exactly why they keep you enslaved and ignorant with their created religions. They have stripped your god out of you and put it outside of you. So now you worship something distant and separated from you when in truth there is no separation you and the creator are one and the same John 10:34 and Psalm 82:6. When Jehovah and his band of tyrants came here thousands of their ships seemed to be on fire in the sky know then as chariots of fire years ago now known as UFO's. The peaceable group of "Gods" called "Yahweh" were here on earth working with their creati

battle against the people of Yahweh particularly the Egyptians. One of the greatest Egyptian leaders born after Yahweh people began to be was Rata-Ben. He was one of the first pharaohs of the Egyptian people. He left a lineage for his people and of the pharaoh to love and of a humble and wonderful people who built landmarks on this earth in just 3 years total time to remind mankind that Christ "God" is within every person a landmark that eternity could not erode away. They are known as the pyramids. The triangle and the star of David both mean god is within. Jehovah jealous angry insecure and full of hate a real psycho led his race of people against all other races. Refer in the Bible to Joshua 6: 21 24 Joshua 10: 40 and I Samuel 11-12 read about his reign of terror on the people. These wars were a slaughter. The races outside of Jehovah race were no match for his space ship that stings like a scorpion which is termed as a "chariot of Fire". Not all UFO's today are of Jehovah group. Yahweh now has an army here in great magnitude on behalf of his seeds that has survived to today. Jehovah ship could level a plane part the sea and cook the earth. Yahweh' people didn't have much of a chance. Jehovah was trying to destroy all of Yahweh seeds. The first inquisition by Jehovah and his seeds. Jehovah reign here on earth for thousands of years and enslaved the people fallen gods. He appointed scribes (writers) to write his words (remember the winner writes the history) his words were of threat and murder separateness of people of woman to man husband to of family to family and creed to creed. The whole world went to war against one another. And the high council's of "angels" if you please upon this plane weep and they would bring dreams upon both sides for peace and knowingness. 520

Jehovah's favorite thing was serving up large helpings of "fear". He scared his people into doing his bidding for him. As they still do even today. If they did not deliver the message he had told them to he would make them eat their own dung off of the earth or take their family form them. Jehovah's people were getting fed up with him and his outrageous ways and they tried to go back to the way things were before he came and this really upset him. He got angry at his own people. Jehovah had his people build the Ark of the Covenant so he could communicate with them through it. If any fool touched it they died. They would take it into war while Jehovah sat in his space ship and directed the battle through the covenant the Ark was along the lines of a radio communicator but it also had a radio active beam or laser capability built into it. The Ark was almost as powerful as the weapons on Jehovah's ship.

If you were in the path of the Ark and it didn't kill you you would wish it had. Because its radiation power would cause the skin to peel off their bones out of their sockets their loins exploded you get the picture I'm sure. Jehovah could not destroy Yahweh he could only get to him by destroying his seeds. Yahweh brotherhood watched this all taking place for eons. Jehovah would not allow the people to worship the creator god that is wi thin all of us. To all that slipped around and did he promised hell to them all. Jehovah had his hay days here on earth. Yahweh' brotherhood and many others like his jointed together against Jehovah. They created a space ship more powerful and faster than anything Jehovah had. It looks like a sun. Jehovah realizing that he was out numbered and out equipped and out smarted. When Yahweh group of thirteen all splitting their souls and knowledge and created and entity' that would come to earth and start a change of this world. Jehovah packed up an left. Yahweh and his brotherhood and many more are still here still loving us and trying to protect and up lift those that are awakening. Jehovah does not love you he only came to start you waging war among yourselves. At one time before man was man when you were all spirit "God" Jehovah could not control you because you were as powerful in though as he but once you became a man of the human flesh you lose your power and memory and being the jerk Jehovah is he could then keep you controlled enslaved and ignorant. Jehovah left this galaxies for another to cause havoc else where but unfortunately not all of his henchman left with him and they have been here always pushing their seed the "Zionist-Kharzars" to carry out their subservient planes on Yehweh people that have somehow survived. These people are the Caucasian Gentiles and non-Jews in general and many Jewish people also have turned from the Zionist objective. Most orthodox Jewish people except for the hierarchy of Kharzars and Zionist have no idea what the T

battle? It is the survivors left on earth. Jehovah created so much fear and disharmony here on earth that we have never recovered. Yehweh's brotherhood knew that their brothers in man needed a "hope" a deliver. Yehweh and his brotherhood started a prophecy among the peoples of a great one that was to come. So it came to past that the great entity that the brotherhood had created by splitting their souls and knowledge was to come to educate man—and up lift his spirit. To give knowledge of who and what we are and that there is no hell and life is eternal and the only savior for you is yourself. Worship the part of "god" that is within you. not outside of you. Do not live in fear—live in joy. No one can take your eternal life from you because you can reincarnate anytime you wish. You always live in one level oi" frequency or another, it is either mass or light. This is the truth that Yesuah-Ben-Joseph. Jesus as you know him brought to earth to share with his brothers and sister. He did not bring the worshiping and fear and the enslaving message the church would have you believe. 521

ADDENDUM

THOUGHTS TO CONSIDER With respect to the Federal Reserve it is owned by the Charleston. Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad. Most tax checks are deposited into the Chicago Branch of the Federal Reserve - Chicago is the start of this railroad. Both the money and the railroad end up in North Carolina in the Charlotte North Carolina Federal Reserve Branch. The Internal Revenue Service a private Corporation is owned by R. E. Harrington Insurance Company in England. The money is used to finance Communist activities worldwide as well as to pay toward the interest owned by the U.S. Government. The objective of R.E. Harrington is to undermine the infrastructure of the United States - it all goes back to the control of the United States by England under the auspices of the Virginia Company which later changed its name to "The United essentially incorporated by the King of England - as detailed in the States of America" book. Congress passed a law back in the 1700's that specified that the only legal tender would be "coined money - not debt based paper currency. The existence of "silver certificates' was a planned intermediate stage between "coined" money and debt-based paper money which is worthless. Legally there is no way for people to pay debts in the United States. Originally the laws in the United States specified that "property tax" could only be paid in gold coinage (generic gold coins - not government minted gold coins which can be recalled). The law has not been changed. This means that property tax cannot legally be paid - it also means that no one can own land because it cannot legally be paid for. To pay for land in gold and acquiring an "Allodial Title" gives you.

absolute title. Most people are led to believe that "warranty deeds" qualify as absolute ownership but they are a misrepresentation and a fraud. Because of all this the abolition of private property in the United States has been achieved as specified in the Communist Manifesto and the tenets of the Illuminati. The purpose of the Constitut

under the misrepresented guise of "being free from England". Created by Masons the Constitution was formed to temporarily free the population from tribute to England; it was deliberately undermined when it was suspended during the Civil War when Martial Law was declared (according to the Congressional Records. Martial Law is still in effect from Civil War times) and the Internal Revenue Service and the Federal Reserve was created to resume tribute to England and provided maintenance for a world socialist structure. Under the Constitution the United States was deemed to be a "Constitutional Republic" - not a democracy which always leads to tyranny. It is up to "We The People" to re-install the original system and take their power back and re-create "Solon's Republic". Under the Bush Administration the United States was given over to the jurisdiction of the United Nations which is Communist based. The Illuminati (Communist based) symbol is on the floor of the United Nations. The existence of "multijurisdictional task forces" in the United States composed of foreign troops. When the system starts to be discovered to any degree situations are created to draw the attention of the people away from various aspects. Creation of wars internal and external (alien) threats fall into this category. 523 conflict

525

526

527

529

530

531

54 3

Christopher: Pandora's Box
58A
The following pages are taken from the United States Federal Law books. These are the laws that Congress has passedrelating to railroads and their land ownership.
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592

593

594

595

Page 445

11/4/2013 7:44:36 AM

Pandora's Box by Alex Christopher - WHALE

www.whale.to/c/pandora.html

Review of **Pandora**'s **Box** ... This profoundly disturbing material is supported **through** ... Material below from **Alex Christopher** follows. Val "**Pandora**'s **Box** Millennium ...

Pandora's **Box** - You'll never think the same way again ...

www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/...uth/pandoras box.htm

Pandora's **Box**. http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/**pandora**.htm#**Pandora**'s%20Box. by**Alex Christopher**. Little has been published about the early life of Abraham Lincoln.

Interview with Alex Christopher, Author of Pandora's Box

www.educate-yourself.org/...christopherinterview01...

Interview with **Alex Christopher**, Author of **Pandora**'s **Box**. Extract from Leading Edge International Research Journal #92 ... **through** four floors of an office building, ...

Alex Christopher - PANDORA'S BOX - Scribd

www.scribd.com/...5905/Alex-Christopher-PANDORA-S-BOX

Alex Christopher - PANDORA'S **BOX** - Ebook download as PDF File (.pdf), Text file (.txt) or read book online.

Interview with Alex Christopher - Think-AboutIt

www.think-aboutit.com/z/interview-alex-christopher

The KSEO 4/26/96 Interview with **Alex Christopher**, Author of "**Pandora**'s **Box** ... an expose of the British instigation **through** ... "**Pandora**'s **Box** – Volume One ..

11/4/2013 7:44:52 AM

The Federal Reserve is an arm of the United States government and was established by the Federal Reserve Act (ch. 6, 38 Stat. 251, enacted December 23, 1913, 12 U.S.C. ch.3) which was created on December 23, 1913 - long after both dates you reference. Here is a short history: http://www.bos.frb.org/about/pubs/begin.pdf

The St. Louis Federal Reserve has for a number of years been digitizing

many Federal Reserve publications and other material they find of historical relevance. This includes many bills, committee reports, etc. related to the original Act itself as well as any amending changes since 1913.

http://fraser.stlouisfed.org/

If you want to see the Act as it appears in the Statutes at Large the Constitution Society has digitized them all. Just click on the blue box for the pdf for Vol. 38, 1913-15 and go to page 251. You can also see a digitized version of the original legislation.

http://constitution.org/uslaw/sal/sal.htm

http://www.llsdc.org/attachments/files/105/FRA-LH-PL63-43.pdf

As for any originating document of the Rockefeller Foundation which was also created in 1913 long after the dates you reference, we do not have those. They however, have digitized their very first annual report. However, it looks like their charter had to be passed by the New York state legislature but hey have included their founding document in that first annual report. http://www.rockefellerfoundation.org/uploads/files/812e6b1a-4785-4d58-b2e3-77eb3f5a2b0d-1913-1914.pdf

The 1870 date you reference may be the founding of Standard Oil but it was broken up in 1911 in the Supreme Court case Standard Oil Co. of New Jersey v. United States. I have also included a timeline done by PBS though a lot of the "trust" that was broken up in 1911 was developed over time though 1882 seems to have been a key year for consolidation/change.

http://supreme.justia.com/cases/federal/us/221/1/case.html

http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/americanexperience/features/timeline/rockefellers/

Christopher: Pandora's Box		
596		
597		
598		
599		
600		
601		

REFERENCE LIST OF BOOKS Matrix I II III and IV By Valdamar Valerian Leading Edge Research P.O. Box48I-MU58 Yelm. Washington 98597 The Bridge to Infinity By Bruce Cathie Conspirators Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300 By Dr. John Coleman Relativity; The Special and the General Theory By Albert Einstein The Illuminati 666 By Allan Anderson Freedom Under Siege By Ron Paul The Complete History of North American Railway By Derek Avery

Kings and Queens of England and France By Joseph Fattorusso George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography By Webster Griffin Tarpley and Anton Chaitkin Fluoride: The Aging Factor By John Yiamoujiannis The Morgans By Vincent P. Carosso The Philadelphia Experiment and other UFO Conspiracies By Brad Steiger The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Christian Myth By John M. Allegro We Discovered Alien Bases on the Moon By Fred Steeling Holy Blood/Holy Grail and the Messionic Legacy

By Michael Baigent. Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln Murder by Injection By Eustace Mullins The Gods of Eden By William Brandley The Columbus Conspiracy By Michael Bradley Hidden Treasures By Lewis Cass Payseur Sugar Blues By William Dufty Queen Marie Antoinette By Hariet Smith Perfidy By Ben Hecht The Holocaust Victims

Bv Moshe Schonfeld The Abandonment of the Jews Bv David S. Wyman Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion By Victor E. Marsden The Nameless War By Captain Ramsay From Admiral to Cabin Boy By Barry Domvile Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300 By Dr. John Coleman Bay of Pigs -By Albert C. Persons Pictures of Military Equipment Militia of Montana P.O.Box I486 Noxon. Montana 59853

PANDORA'S BOX

SECRETS AND HIDDEN HISTORY OF THE PLANETARY POWER STRUCTURE BY ALEX CHRISTOPHER THE MISSING LINK TO WHO THE GRAY MEN REALLY ARE The information in this book with the links to the gray men was released by the family that at one time controlled every form of transportation

Communication and banking in this country to only two people. One of the two people wrote Pandora's Box. You will not find this countries true history in any other authors book because they have not been privileged to this insider information that has been kept a secret for 200 hundred or more years. Everyone who does research into the background of what is happening in the United States and the world today is familiar with Epperson's "Unseen Hand". Four years of intense research produced a work which could be the "Unseen Hand Behind the Unseen Hand" Research for this fascinating book meant traveling around to state county and federal courthouses all

over the United States where documents were tiled and taking great risks to uncover the hidden secrets that are in plain view for the public. It uncovers data that has been suppressed for over 150 years and illustrates the real truth backed by legal documents of the hidden trusts and corporate owners the family for whom J.P. Morgan and the

Rockefellers were the front men for and it was not the Rothschilds the true origins of the CIA who the hidden owners of one half of the United States are the true issue of private land ownership links to Old World money and family blood lines that trace back to Jesus' time. The book details how Edison Tesla and Westinghouse were the aspects of this hidden history that are behind the current withdrawal of freedoms and the decimation of the world population who really owns and controls information on foreign military equipment in the united States your land information on advanced technology- being used on and against the world population. Find out who the one family is that truly owns the entire wealth of the United States - since over 364 of the Fortune 500 were originally found by this family out who has stolen and embezzled it away despite ownership documents. Incredible tieins to the alien problem defense industrial complexes agenda. The ones that don't want the truth out seized this book in the summer of 1994 in an effort to stop its publication it has now been totally reworked updated and revised with even more information than the original book. All in all an incredible piece of work. The book has 600 pages in 8 1 2 x 11 velo-bound format. They could try to stop publication again so don't delay order your copy today This is the only known book in the world that you will find this suppressed information which makes the book a one of a land real bargain at a price of only \$55.00 retail for the book with some color pictures or \$40.00 without the color pictures. To order your copy send \$55.00 or \$40.00 plus \$5.00 shipping and handling in cash or money order ONLY to: World News Insight 2663 Valleydale Road Suite #126 Birmingham Alabama

Please include a physical address for delivery by UPS in four to six weeks INFORMATION THAT HAS NEVER BEEN RELEASED BEFORE

BOOK REVIEW BY PERCEPTIONS MAGAZINE OF

PANDORA'S BOX By Alex Christopher Once I started reading Pandora's Box I could not put it down! It is a saga that begins with the earliest concepts of European-American history and makes its way up to the present to include the Committee of 300. Christopher projects into the future and gives explicit descriptions complete with drawings of the "gray men" described in alien/UFO abduct; stories. In short the strangest most compelling and disconcerting historical dissertation I have ever read. Disregarding the premise that winners get to write history Christopher writes history from the losers point of view. My mind reeled with disbelief but I was compelled to accept this new awareness because it came from too many diversified and disparate sources for it to be dismissed. This profoundly disturbing material is supported through logic and well-argued concepts. Bloodlines are traced through history to the **Knights Templar** who perfected a monetary system in the thirteenth century that was to become the foundation of modern gold-backed banking systems. Later when these Templars were driven from their homes they used their mastery of the sea to begin the great voyages of discovery. It appears to be no coincidence that Christopher Columbus' flagship bore Templar Crosses on its sails The goals of the "one-world government" are revealed in Pandora's Box: the abolition of ordered government of private property inheritance religion patriotism and family. Who would benefit from such disruption? The English Crown operating through the Virginia Company (a commercial corporation owned by the King of England since 1604). This company acquired a piece of land on the Potomac River for its private use and changed its name to the "United States of America." Additional background history and heavy documentation explains why today more than half the land and all the power and transportation companies in the U.S. are owned by the railroads. It also explains why we have become dependent on the rest of the worl

Pandora's Box

East 9116 Sprague Avenue Suite #163

Spokane Washington Dear Friends

We are in the final stages of finishing a new book on the inter connecting structure that our friends in the government are preparing for us and for people from other countries. What they are preparing is a form of new free government housing which they call concentration camps. I am working with interrelated information from such people as Bob Fletcher and Ted Gunderson and others. We are trying to put an up to the very minute information guide together. It is an in depth look at the hidden agenda of the new

very costly and why it was so very costly Denver International Airport and what its real name is. How FEMA was involved with its planning who the major stockholder of DIA is there is more to DIA underground than above. Never before photographs of the underground portions of DIA. The New Age Masonic

Illuminti and New World Order influence on the airport. Plans for the airport in the future as a central control center. The airport connections to the vast underground bullet train system and other underground concentration camps in the U.S. and in other countries. The vastness of the DIA complex. This interlocking information has not been brought to light before. You will be among the first to get the inside look and information. A video is also in the making for the DIA information to be out before the end of the year. Introducing another book called "The United Nations Exposed" which was written about 1950 by a preacher with the help of a congressman. This book has be discuss on the video done by Bob Fletcher of the Militia of Montana called INNOVATION AND BETRAYAL. This amazing book tells everything about what the people that make up the United Nations belief system is based on. Which is the corrupt anti-Christ system. Everything they plan to do to the people of the world is described and how they planned to accomplish their goals. It even talks about GATT NATO

UNESCO National Suicide Global Government Communist Control Mass-murder program of communism Human Liquidation Minorities to have a

Spokane Washington

6 14 2014

Kutia E Pandores - Pandora's Box - Faqja 2 - Forumi Shqiptar

www.forumishqiptar.com/.../135752-Kutia-E-Pandores...

Those offences of tumults, rebellions, conspiracies, mutiny and sedition which may be ... two hundred miles north of Point Comfort and west and ...

Sedition - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sedition

Sedition may include any commotion, ... Act 2010 abolished the common

lawoffences of sedition and leasing-making ... to foment mutiny in their ranks, ...

Seven Days in April -- Generals Prepare to 'Revolt' Against ...

www.freerepublic.com/focus/f-news/1616978/posts

... have the agreeing generals formed a felonious conspiracy **to** make a **mutiny**? This**may** sound ... **Mutiny and sedition** ... he "knows" the best **of** the best ...

Murray N. Rothbard - Conceived in Liberty, Vol. 1 - Excerpts

alexpeak.com/twr/cil/v1.html

... including **tumults**, **sedition**, conspiracy, ... Hints **of** revolt **and mutiny** against Berkeley ... The court inquiry found that the "late **dangerous** conspiracy ...

Full text of "A treatise on the law of sedition and cognate ...

www.archive.org/...m/onlawofsedition00dono/onlawof...

Full text of "A treatise on the law of sedition and cognate offences in British India,

penal and preventive: with an excerpt of the acts in force relating to the ...

The Ultimate "Unseen Hand" Behind the New World Order (666 ...

www.scribd.com/doc/8828750

... through the French doors on the west side **of** the house ... out who really runs the world **conspiracies and** ... **may** offer some means **of** finding ...

ANCIENT CHARTERS, - Hening's Statutes at Large

www.vagenweb.net/hening/vol01-03.htm

... which may, by the providence of ... and that

the offences of tumults, rebellion, conspiracies, mutiny and seditions in those parts which may be dangerous to the ...

Pandora's Box - The Ultimate Unseen Hand Behind the New World ...

www.scribd.com/doc/16207978

... through the French doors on the west side **of** the house ... out who really runs the world **conspiracies and** ... (i f not direct copy) **of**, **those** ...

PANDORA S BOX The Ultimate Unseen Hand Behind the New World Order www.docstoc.com/...7984/PANDORA-S-BOX-The-Ultimate...

PANDORA S BOX The Ultimate Unseen Hand Behind the New World Order

SEDITION • DICTIONARY ONE.COM • Definition of Sedition

www.dictionaryone.com/dictionary/sedition.html

... one **of those** moods came upon me **which** come on ... **sedition**, **and mutiny**, ... that in cases **of sedition** or treason, the trial **may** take place by a commission .

http://www.vagenweb.net/hening/vol01-03.htm#bottom